



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

US 5457.29

Harvard College Library



FROM THE BRIGHT LEGACY

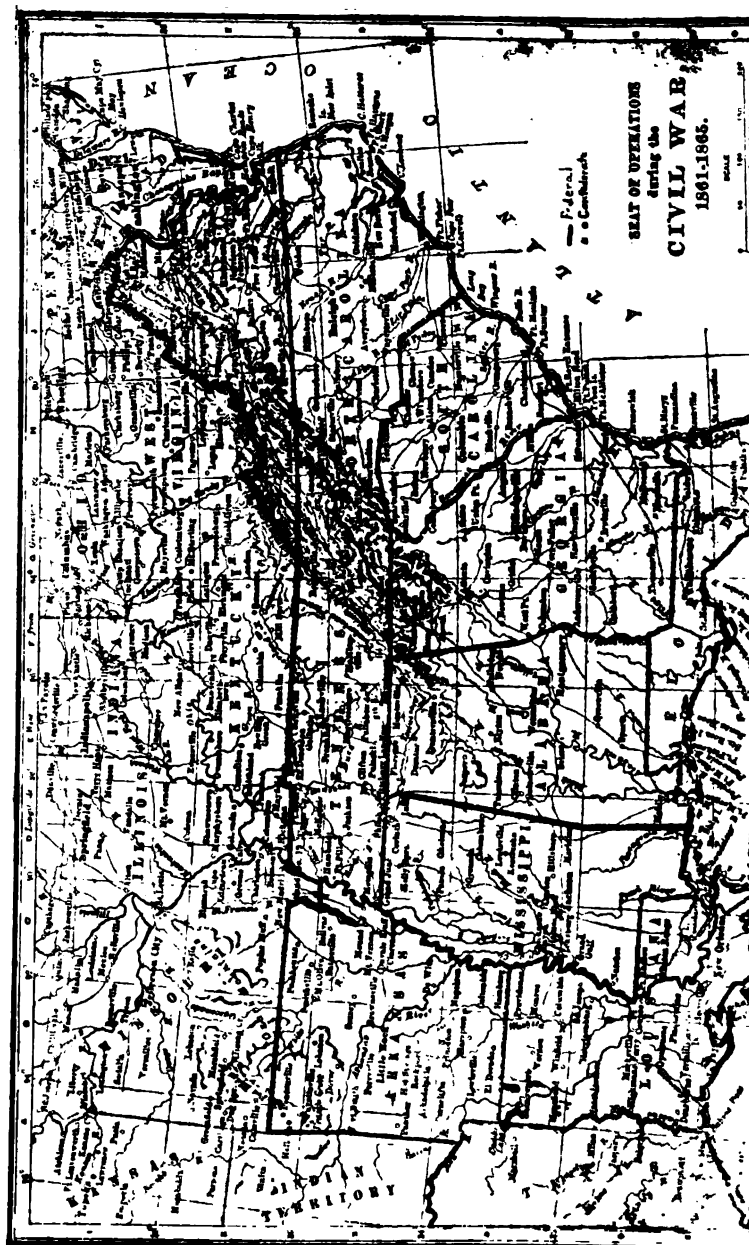
One half the income from this Legacy, which was received in 1880 under the will of

JONATHAN BROWN BRIGHT
of Waltham, Massachusetts, is to be expended for books for the College Library. The other half of the income is devoted to scholarships in Harvard University for the benefit of descendants of

HENRY BRIGHT, JR.,
who died at Watertown, Massachusetts, in 1686. In the absence of such descendants, other persons are eligible to the scholarships. The will requires that this announcement shall be made in every book added to the Library under its provisions.

100

FIGHTING BY SOUTHERN FEDERALS



FIGHTING BY SOUTHERN FEDERALS

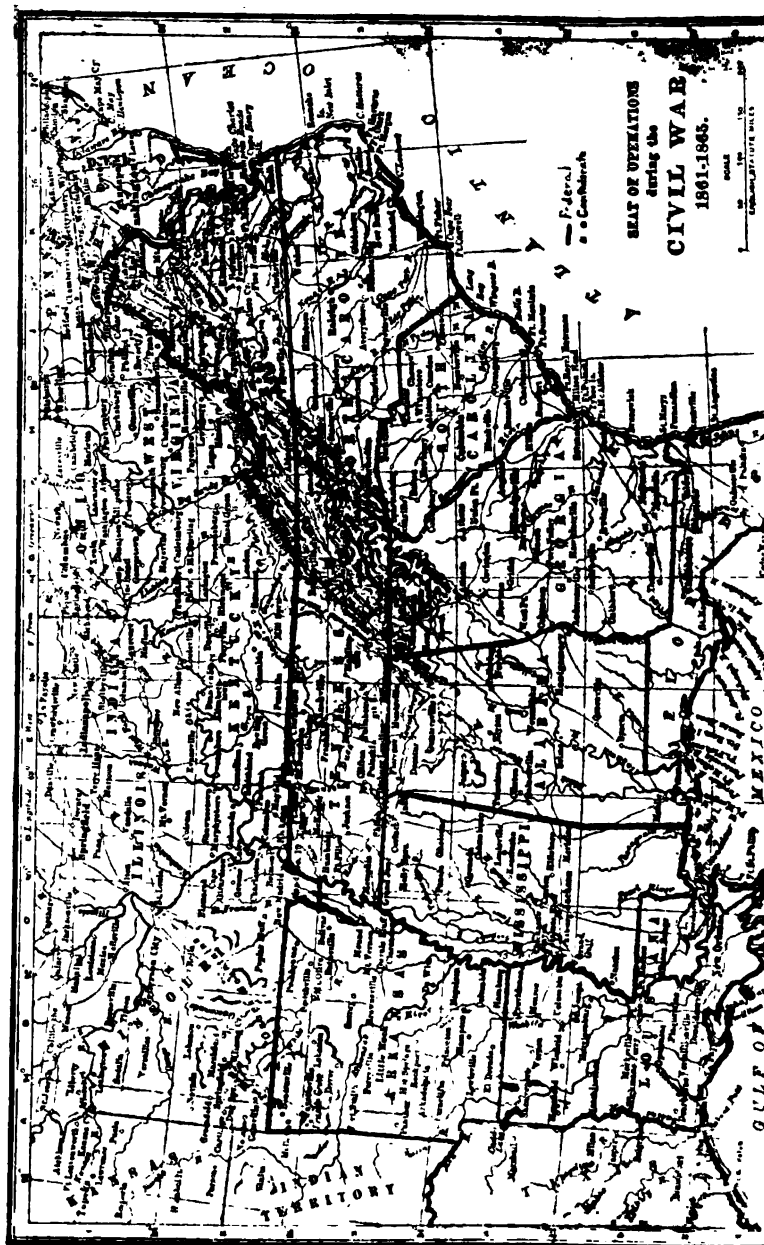
In which the author places the numerical strength of the armies that fought for the Confederacy at approximately 1,000,000 men, and shows that 296,579 white soldiers living in the South, and 137,676 colored soldiers, and approximately 200,000 men living in the North that were born in the South, making 634,255 southern soldiers, fought for the Preservation of the Union

BY
CHARLES C. ANDERSON



**NEW YORK
THE NEALE PUBLISHING COMPANY**

1912



FIGHTING BY SOUTHERN FEDERALS

In which the author places the numerical strength of the armies that fought for the Confederacy at approximately 1,000,000 men, and shows that 296,579 white soldiers living in the South, and 137,676 colored soldiers, and approximately 200,000 men living in the North that were born in the South, making 634,255 southern soldiers, fought for the Preservation of the Union

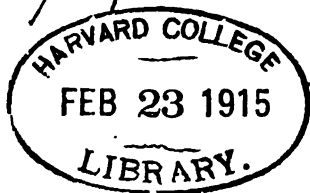
BY
CHARLES C. ANDERSON



**NEW YORK
THE NEALE PUBLISHING COMPANY**

1912

US 5457.29



Bright fund

Copyright, 1912, by
THE NEALE PUBLISHING COMPANY



CONTENTS

CHAPTER I

PAGE

General View — Early Moves — Fort Sumter — Ranging the Combatants — Gaining Adherents — Baltimore — Camp Jackson — Western Vir- ginia Campaign	9
---	---

CHAPTER II

Bull Run — Wilson's Creek — Hatteras Inlet — Bel- mont — Port Royal — Mill Springs — Fort Henry — Roanoke Island — Fort Donelson — Pea Ridge — First Iron-Clad Battle — New Madrid — New Bern — Kernstown	41
---	----

CHAPTER III

Shiloh — Fort Pulaski — Advance upon Corinth — Forts Jackson and St. Philip — Capture of New Orleans — Williamsburg — Craighead's Bend — Winchester — Fair Oaks — Memphis — Cross Keys — Port Republic — Seven Days' Battles — Baton Rouge	71
---	----

CHAPTER IV

Second Bull Run — Richmond, Ky. — Chantilly — South Mountain — Harper's Ferry — Sharps- burg — Corinth — Hatchie Bridge — Perryville — Prairie Grove — Fredericksburg — Chicka- saw Bluffs — Murfreesboro — Arkansas Post — Charleston — Port Gibson	100
---	-----

CHAPTER V

Chancellorsville — Champion's Hill — Big Black River — Vicksburg — Hoover's Gap — Donald- sonville — Gettysburg — Helena — Charleston .	181
---	-----

CHAPTER VI

Chickamauga — Chattanooga — Mine Run — Tunnel Hill — Red River Campaign — Wilderness . . .

CHAPTER VII

Rocky Face Ridge — Spotsylvania — Resaca — North Anna — Dallas — Cold Harbor — Piedmont — Petersburg — Lynchburg — Kenesaw Mountain — Deep Bottom — Monocacy — Peach Tree Creek — Atlanta — Ezra Church . . .

CHAPTER VIII

Mobile Bay — Weldon Railroad — Jonesboro — Opequon — Fisher's Hill — Chaffin's Farm — Cedar Creek — Marais des Cygnes — Hatcher's Run — Spring Hill — Franklin — Nashville . . .

CHAPTER IX

Fort Fisher — Dabney's Mills — Bull's Bay Expedition — Averysboro — Bentonville — Fort Stedman — Five Forks — Petersburg — Selma — Sailor's Creek — Farmville — Mobile — Appomattox — Capitulations of the Confederate Armies and Fleets . . .

ALPHABETICAL LIST OF SOUTHERN OFFICERS COMMANDING BRIGADES, OR ABOVE; COMMANDING A VESSEL, OR MORE, WITH THEIR RANK AND RECORD, SHOWING WHERE THEY FOUGHT; AND SOME OTHER SOUTHERNERS WHO NOTABLY AIDED THE FEDERAL CAUSE.

The Rank Given is the Highest Held in Battle. Many Officers Received Promotion to Date from March 18th, 1865, and Other Dates, Who Appear Not to Have Been Engaged in Battle Thereafter, to Command Commensurately . . .

FIGHTING BY SOUTHERN FEDERALS

CHAPTER I

GENERAL VIEW — EARLY MOVES — FORT SUMTER — RANGING THE COMBATANTS — GAINING ADHERENTS — BALTIMORE — CAMP JACKSON — WESTERN VIRGINIA CAMPAIGN.

THE people of Maryland, Kentucky and Missouri who were not disposed to fight as Confederates were numerous enough to prevent their States from being used as supports of the Confederacy. These southern States did not need northern armies to overwhelm such Confederates as were their own citizens. As to them, the event did not assume the shape of an offensive movement of northern armies against the majority in opposition. The Maryland, Kentucky and Missouri antagonists of the Confederates did the great part of the frustrating of their Confederate citizens who struggled within these respective States, and in each helped fight those Confederates who entered the State from other southern States, and, furthermore, participated outside of their State in the contest against the Confederates. To southern men recognition should be given that Maryland, Kentucky and Missouri were kept from the Confederates, and that northern armies were not worn battling to reclaim them. A great difference there would have been in the relative strength of the two combatants had the power of Maryland, Kentucky and Missouri been thrown to the Confederate side, and had northern armies met at their northern boundaries Confederate armies intent on dis-

10 FIGHTING BY SOUTHERN FEDERALS

putting every inch of the way, aided by all the governmental power that the State administrations could exert.

The Federal forces which essayed to occupy that part of Virginia which was formed later into the State of West Virginia were composed partly of soldiers from that region and Kentucky, and were not resisted by the western Virginia citizens generally. Virginians along the Ohio River did not rise to arms, a united people, to resist the Federal advance, and this left the way clear.

A large part of the population of east Tennessee fought against the Confederates. While the Confederates were the majority, taking the State as a whole, they lost control early of much of the resourceful area elsewhere in the State, and were unable to draw strongly upon the lost area for troops.

In the mountains of North Carolina, South Carolina, Georgia and Alabama also were many men who did not fight with the Confederates. In fact, the entire mountain region was permeated with disaffection to the Confederacy. If it had been a separate State, it would have been a large and important Confederate State in the heart of the South.

Treating Missouri, Kentucky, Maryland and the District of Columbia as southern, but not Delaware, there were 296,579 white soldiers from the South in the armies supporting the United States. Besides these, there were 106,676 colored. Adding these, 403,255 is the total from the South. The District of Columbia and Delaware were both slave-holding. It is thought fair to include the District of Columbia, Maryland lying north of it being classed as southern, and offset it by excluding Delaware for the purpose herein. No Delaware officer's record is given in this work. It may be surmised that there were as many as 200,000 men living in the North but born in the South who fought the Confederates. The Confederates maintained each year around 400,000 soldiers actively engaged. Some of these were not southern men. The war brought altogether about 1,490,000 Federals into active service.

All told, there were more than two million Federal troops, and around one million Confederate troops.

Counting both white and colored, Louisiana furnished 29,276 Federal combatants, while Rhode Island furnished but 23,236; Virginia 37,791 and Minnesota 24,020; Maryland 46,638 and Vermont 33,288; Tennessee 51,225 and New Hampshire 33,937; Kentucky 75,760 and Connecticut 55,864; Missouri 109,111 and Maine 70,107, Iowa 76,242, New Jersey 76,814, Michigan 87,364 and Wisconsin 91,327. Thus there were more Federal combatants from Louisiana than from Minnesota or Rhode Island; more from Virginia, or Maryland, or Tennessee than from New Hampshire, or Vermont, or Minnesota, or Rhode Island; more from Kentucky than from Maine, or Connecticut, or New Hampshire, or Vermont, or Minnesota, or Rhode Island. Iowa was ahead of Kentucky less than five hundred and New Jersey only about a thousand. There were more from Missouri than from Wisconsin, or Michigan, or New Jersey, or Iowa, or Maine, or Connecticut, or New Hampshire, or Vermont, or Minnesota, or Rhode Island. Over 100,000 of the Missourians were white. The eleven seceded States contained 5,240,250 white people in 1860. The unseceded slave States, Delaware, Maryland, Kentucky, Missouri and West Virginia, contained 3,043,449 white people.

In the following pages, the name of a State given after an officer's name is the State wherein he was born. The main army in the west and the main army in the east were each commanded in battle by a southern man. George H. Thomas, Virginia, commanded the army in the west and John Pope, Kentucky, commanded the army in the east. Thomas commanded the Military Division of the Mississippi, and E. R. S. Canby, Kentucky, commanded the Military Division of West Mississippi. These commanded departments, some commanding successively different departments: Robert Anderson, Kentucky, Department of Kentucky, of Tennessee and of Ohio. J. M. Brannan,

12 FIGHTING BY SOUTHERN FEDERALS

District of Columbia, commanded the Department of South. E. R. S. Canby, Department of New Mexico. S. S. Carroll, District of Columbia, Department of Virginia. J. C. Fremont, South Carolina, Western Department, Mountain Department. Wm. S. Harney, Tennessee, Department of the West. David Hunter, District of Columbia, Department of the West, of Kansas, and the South. S. A. Hurlbut, South Carolina, Department of the Gulf. O. McK. Mitchel, Kentucky, Department of the Ohio, and of the South. E. O. C. Ord, Maryland, Middle Department, Department of Virginia, and Department of Virginia and North Carolina. J. McA. Palmer, Kentucky, Department of Kentucky. John Pope, Department of the Northwest. J. J. Reynolds, Kentucky, Department of Arkansas. George H. Thomas, Department of the Cumberland.

Important armies other than the main army in the east and in the west were commanded by Thomas, Pope, Canby, Ord, Fremont, John A. McClernand, Kentucky, Wm. B. Emory, Maryland, Hunter, Wm. Nelson, Kentucky, B. Prentiss, Virginia, and J. J. Reynolds, Kentucky.

Usually a corps was not greatly under and not greater than twenty thousand men — not far differing from the number generally under the command of Jackson, Lee, Polk, or Hardee of the Confederate army. Twenty southern men commanded infantry corps, each commanding first one corps and then another. D. B. Birney, Alabama, commanded the 10th, 3d and 4th; Francis P. Blair, Kentucky, 15th and 17th; Samuel R. Carter, Tennessee, 23d; Thos. L. Crittenden, Kentucky, 21st, 2d in the west; Emory, 19th; J. C. Fremont, 1st in the west; Wm. H. French, Maryland, 3d; G. W. Gilliam, District of Columbia, 6th; Wm. Hays, Virginia, 16th; Hurlbut, 16th; R. W. Johnson, Kentucky, 14th; McClernand, 13th; Mitchel, 10th; John Newton, Virginia, 11th; Ord, 13th, 8th, 18th and 24th; Palmer, 14th; J. L. Pegram, Virginia, 9th; Reynolds, 19th; Thomas, 14th; T. J. V.

Kentucky, 4th. Alfred Pleasanton, District of Columbia, commanded the cavalry corps of the main army in the east. Johnson was chief of cavalry, Military Division of Mississippi, and Davidson, Virginia, of West of the Mississippi.

Important expeditions or raids were under the command of Blair, Carter, Mitchel, Reynolds and Lovell H. Rousseau, Kentucky.

There were many southern generals of division.

There were 160 southern Federals who commanded brigades in battle, fighting with distinction, or are among the above, whose achievements are mentioned in the following pages. There were a number more who received promotion to date from the closing months of the War, but have not been found to have fought in battle in their higher rank, and the attempt has been made to limit the record to service rank. About one-half of the southern graduates of West Point, numbering 162, took the Federal side. The total number of Confederate generals was 425. The Federal generals totaled 680: thus about one-fourth of the Federal generals were born in the South. There were a great many southern colonels, and a great many southern officers of other inferior ranks, but their names and services are not mentioned herein. There were 4,000 commissioned officers from Kentucky in the Federal service.

The Confederates started practically without a navy, and few naval officers could hope to get into action early on that side. Naval officers were used to the dealings of the United States with foreign powers, as to which the scheme of government made the United States one, and their voyages around the world tended to give them more than a local affection. Three hundred and twenty-one southerners left the United States navy; three hundred and fifty remained. Eighty naval commanders of southern birth who were actively engaged on the Federal side with distinction are herein chronicled. The officer who attained the highest rank in the navy — vice-admiral — was a southerner, Farragut, Tennessee. He commanded the

14 FIGHTING BY SOUTHERN FEDERALS

West Gulf Blockading Squadron, and on the Mississippi River and its tributaries up to Vicksburg. Bell, North Carolina, also commanded the West Gulf Blockading Squadron. Goldsborough and S. P. Lee, Virginia, commanded the North Atlantic Blockading Squadron, and the Mississippi Squadron. C. K. Stribling, South Carolina, commanded the East Gulf Blockading Squadron.

The selection of the birthplace in fixing the status of an officer as southern will be understood. It is practical to find the record of the birthplaces of the various officers, whereas difficulties would be met with in searching to cover in what State each officer was living at the time the War began, or where each had spent most of his life, or the latitude of the birthplace irrespective of State or the nativity of his parents. Some of the officers mentioned were southern by birth only, but many officers mentioned were born south of the central latitude in States classed as northern, or were living in the South when the War began, or had lived there principally since the majority, or had a southern parent or parents, it is submitted that the birthplace is not an unfair gauge. Even Grant, Sherman, Rosecrans and Burnside were identified or connected with the South in some of these ways. The names of northern Federals are excluded at the end of this work. Thereby the reader is sure every name he sees is that of a southern man. Nothing to the credit of northern officers is excluded, anything to the discredit of any one of them is avoided.

The southern men were not massed under southern commanders in separate armies. Southern officers planned and directed the movements of northern soldiers, and northern officers used southern troops. So it was in the north. There were southern companies and regiments, and brigades composed almost wholly of southern men.

When the War started the United States had available a steam-fleet of thirty-four vessels. Nearly sixty ironclads were built by the United States during the War.

except three of the monitor type. Over one hundred vessels were used on the Mississippi River and its tributaries by the United States. The navy placed or supported the armies far down in the South, along the Coast or in the interior water-ways, saving the armies from having to guard lines of communication thence to the North. Most of the important victories were won by army and navy together or navy alone, and many times the armies were delivered by reaching or obtaining the protection of the navy.

In Missouri, Francis P. Blair, Kentucky, began the formation of military companies in January, 1861, to use them against secessionists. The name given them was "Home Guards." Secessionists were organized as minute men. United States troops had been sent into St. Louis to protect the Assistant Treasury and other United States property on the day these two organizations began, January 11th, 1861. There were in St. Louis semi-military organizations called "Wide-Awakes," composed almost exclusively of anti-slavery German blood. Blair converted these into Home Guards. To confront them, a brigade of Missouri state troops was in existence, about 580 men. A Union Safety Committee was formed in St. Louis.

In the southern part of St. Louis, on the shore of the Mississippi River, was the United States arsenal, containing about 60,000 stand of arms and a large supply of munitions of war. The possession of these arms was of large consequence. Blair saw Abraham Lincoln before Lincoln left Springfield to be inaugurated, and arranged for securing the arsenal. With Blair in close touch with the arsenal, Home Guards were organized, drilled and disciplined by United States officers. Winfield Scott, Virginia, was Commander-in-chief of the armies of the United States. Scott sent troops to the St. Louis arsenal February 16th, 1861, from the Jefferson Barracks in St. Louis. To the courage, moderation and tact of Blair it was largely due that not one member of the Missouri Con-

16 FIGHTING BY SOUTHERN FEDERALS

vention elected February 18th, 1861, would say he was in favor of the secession of Missouri. W. S. Harney, Tennessee, was Commander of the Department of the West with headquarters at St. Louis.

Prior to Lincoln's inauguration Scott caused to be organized the most reliable of the Washington volunteers and called from a distance two batteries of horse artillery with small detachments of cavalry and infantry - regulars. Joseph Holt, Kentucky, was Secretary of War during the months immediately preceding Lincoln's administration.

March 4th, 1861, Abraham Lincoln, Kentucky, by virtue of his inauguration as President, became Commander in chief of the army and navy of the United States. In military direction he exercised throughout the year. Eight out of fifteen slave-holding States did not choose to secede rather than face the consequences of having the Federal Government exercise its jurisdiction within their borders in a Lincoln republican administration, pending some action thereof which might decide them otherwise. March 18th, 1861, Thomas H. Hicks, Maryland, Governor of Maryland, applied to Scott for arms and soldiers, if it should become necessary to put down belligerent Marylanders.

The last of March a revolution set in against Jefferson Davis and his followers in St. Louis.

Thornton A. Jenkins, Virginia, naval officer, with military aid prevented the forts at Key West and Dry Tortugas, Fla., from falling into the hands of an expedition sent from New Orleans before the War was begun. Jenkins performed secret service at the request of President Lincoln. Wm. H. French, Maryland, was in command at Fort West from March 27th to November.

Florida failed to take possession of Fort Pickens, an island commanding the entrance of Pensacola harbor. South Carolina failed to take possession of Fort Sumter on a shoal within the entrance of Charleston harbor.

United States Government, before the War began, occupied both forts, and thereby had part possession of each harbor. Henry Walke, Virginia, naval officer, commanded the *Supply*, and assisted in moving the garrison which took possession of Fort Pickens. This was a first step toward gaining possession of Florida.

The occupation of Fort Sumter was the occasion for the sequence that the Confederates were caused to fire the first shot of the War, which fact, in turn, was used to consolidate the people of the United States in support of the administration for the prosecution of the War.

Montgomery C. Meigs, Georgia, Chief Engineer, planned, proposed, organized and conducted an expedition for throwing in reinforcements and mounting heavy guns at Fort Pickens. The *Powhatan*, W. W. Queen, District of Columbia, left New York for Fort Pickens April 6th, 1861, with the steamer *Atlantic* just ahead, carrying respectively the artillery and troops. The *Atlantic* was chartered by Meigs.

Robert Anderson, Kentucky, had removed his garrison of 64 men from Fort Moultrie on the mainland of Charleston harbor to Fort Sumter, December 26th, 1860. Montgomery Blair, Kentucky, Postmaster-General, interested President Lincoln in the idea of provisioning and reinforcing Fort Sumter. The two southern members of the Cabinet, he and Edward Bates, Virginia, Attorney-General, were the ones who voted in favor of its reinforcement. Lincoln adopted the plan. The squadron of four vessels, with two tugs, left New York and Fortress Monroe from April 8th to 10th. Anderson was in command of Fort Sumter. Confederate scouts discovered the *Pawnee* and *Harriet Lane* outside Charleston Bar the evening of April 11th. The *Baltic* also arrived with 200 recruits. Anderson had informed the United States Government at Washington that his supplies would last till April 15th.

Bombardment of Fort Sumter, Charleston Harbor, S. C., April 12th and 13th, 1861. Two of the United States

18 FIGHTING BY SOUTHERN FEDERALS

vessels had cannon. The fourth arrived the afternoon of the 13th. Anderson withstood bombardment until about 3 P. M. of the 13th. Officers' quarters and barracks were set on fire the second day, and there was danger that the magazine would explode. He obtained terms permitting his men to march out on the 14th. They embarked, the *Baltic* taking him and his men away.

Fort Pickens, April 12th. A company of 75 artillerymen were landed by the *Brooklyn*, of the naval force already before Pensacola. W. P. McCann, Kentucky, reinforced Fort Pickens, April 14th-15th, 1861.

The United States regular army was very small, 16,000 men. There were United States arsenals containing thousands of guns and a good supply of ammunition in the most northerly of the southern States. It was of critical moment which side should seize them. The Federals had slight means to resist their seizure until armies could be created in the North and marched down, unless Federals should spring up in those southern States and contend for these munitions of war. The regulars were principally in the west, guarding the frontier against the Indians.

April 15th, 1861, President Lincoln called for 75,000 volunteers, calling upon the governor of each State designated for a certain number of men. The governors were, ex officio, commanders-in-chief of the army and navy of their respective States.

Richard Yates, Kentucky, was governor of Illinois until 1865. He endorsed the call for troops, convened the Legislature in extra session immediately, and moved troops to the southern part of the State. The people of southern Illinois declared they would never suffer a northern army to pass the southern boundary of Illinois for the purpose of invading a southern State. Yates was active in raising volunteers. The aggregate from Illinois for the War was 259,147. Yates was relied on by President Lincoln. General Richard Oglesby, Kentucky, incapacitated by a wound, was governor of Illinois in 1865.

Samuel J. Kirkwood, Maryland, was governor of Iowa to 1864. He sent about fifty regiments to the War, most of them for three years. The result was that Iowa was one of the few States in which there was no draft.

Alvin Saunders, Kentucky, was governor of Nebraska Territory from 1861 to the end of the War. He raised 3,000 Federal troops.

Frederick P. Stanton, Virginia, was governor of Kansas Territory from the beginning of the War to June, 1861. He acted with wisdom and judgment.

Abraham Rencher, North Carolina, was governor of New Mexico Territory. Some Federal troops were raised in New Mexico. Rencher held the Territory against the Confederates.

Henry S. Lane, Kentucky, carried Indiana for the Republican ticket in 1860, and became governor of the State on January 11th, 1861, but served only four days. By an arrangement he became United States senator and the power of the State was thrown in favor of the Lincoln administration.

Thos. H. Hicks, Maryland, was governor of Maryland to 1862. He had the Legislature meet in special session in the western part of the State, where the Federal sentiment was strong, on April 24th. Augustus W. Bradford, Maryland, succeeded him, continuing until 1865. He was a strong Federal. Upon Lee's entrance in 1862, he succeeded in bringing out Maryland volunteers. Upon Lee's entrance again in 1863, his call drew forth a number of troops for defense. Thos. Swann, Virginia, was governor of Maryland from January, 1865. He supported the Federal administration.

The governors then in office in Kentucky and Missouri were against an armed conflict with the Confederate States, and rejected the call for volunteers. Jas. F. Robinson, Kentucky, assumed the duties of governor of Kentucky in 1862, continuing till the fall of 1863. His conduct of affairs was in accord with the Federal administration.

20 FIGHTING BY SOUTHERN FEDERALS

Thos. E. Bramlette, Kentucky, was governor from then till the close of the War. He had been a Federal army officer.

Hamilton R. Gamble, Virginia, was governor of Missouri, 1861-1864. He was one of the recognized leaders of the Federal movement in Missouri. When the State Convention declared the office of governor vacant, he was chosen provisional governor. He was confronted by grave problems. He was a good counselor of the administration at Washington. Federal General Thos. C. Fletcher, Missouri, was governor of Missouri in 1865.

Francis H. Pierpont, Virginia, was governor of Federal Virginia from 1861 throughout the War. He was a pronounced anti-slavery man and worked zealously for the Federals.

Andrew Johnson, North Carolina, became military governor of Tennessee in 1862. He raised 25 regiments for service in Tennessee.

Andrew J. Hamilton, Alabama, was military governor of Texas.

In the early stages there was a struggle of mind against mind in Maryland, Kentucky, and Missouri, and to some extent in other southern States, between those for and against secession to throw the power of the State and range the majority of the people on the one side or the other. The anti-secessionists in all three States temporized, played for delay and urged a waiting policy.

In Maryland the secessionists did not form a military force and battle with arms for the possession of the State Government. The anti-secessionists were not placed under the necessity of literally fighting for the State, and no secession army sprung up in Maryland to necessitate the employment of any army from the North to defeat it. This effort and expense were saved. The Maryland Federals went forth and joined the other Federal troops in the North or in the District of Columbia, and the Con-

federates went South and joined the Confederate armies instead of fighting in their own State.

In Kentucky the State Government early requested that the armies of both sides should not enter the State, and the secessionists did not rise in arms and force those opposed to them to battle against them. Loosely organized companies of militia called Home Guards were created, hostile to the secessionists, in Louisville and other places when war impended. Many of these afterward became soldiers of the regular Federal armies, and others remaining in the State did important service. Militia were raised by the secessionists and named State Guards, but the drift of them was into the Confederate armies outside the State. So there was not civil war in Kentucky between the Home Guards and State Guards. Occasional minor clashes occurred directly between them.

In Missouri existing bodies of "Wide-Awakes" were converted into "Home Guards" and other Home Guards were organized. The Governor, C. F. Jackson, sympathizing with the Confederates, started collecting and organizing State troops to restrain Missourians from joining the Federals, and to dissuade the Federal Government from camping Federal troops within the State, but an early reverse disarmed the Governor's chief force, and the Federals were able to gain the upper hand before the Governor could obtain arms and collect a sufficient force to defeat them. The Governor was deposed, and the power of the State Government was thereafter exerted throughout the War against the Confederates. Thus the secessionists were never possessed of the military power of the State from the beginning. So the Federals were never at the disadvantage of struggling to wrest it from them. The disadvantage was on the side of the Confederates, and they tried unsuccessfully through the War to take the authority from the Federals, Confederate armies from elsewhere aiding the Missouri secessionists to make incursions

22 FIGHTING BY SOUTHERN FEDERALS

into the State, and being resisted largely by Missouri Federals. Missouri Federals also did much fighting in other States. In the convention campaign F. P. Blair was the leader of the unconditional union party. He drew many men opposed to secession from the older parties by using this party name.

In western Virginia the anti-secessionists were strong enough to make of that section the new State of West Virginia. Western Virginia citizens, in communication with the people beyond their western border, determined to resist eastern Virginia with their help, and together they expelled the Confederates.

In Tennessee there was a strong Federal party at the outbreak of the War. When Gov. Harris was driven from Nashville in February, 1862, Andrew Johnson was appointed military governor, and considerable of the power of the State was wielded in the Federal behalf.

Arkansas was fairly divided between those in favor of and those opposed to secession in the early part of 1861. An ordinance of secession was passed May 6th, 1861. In October and November, 1863, delegates met at Fort Smith, Ark., to take steps to reorganize the State Government, and in January, 1864, a convention met at Little Rock and framed a constitution which was accepted by the people. In April, 1864, a Federal State Government was organized.

J. A. McClernand, Kentucky, recruited a brigade. Jas. M. Shackelford, Kentucky, raised two Kentucky regiments. Jas. S. Jackson, Kentucky, organized a cavalry regiment. Lovell H. Rousseau, Kentucky, raised two regiments. E. H. Hobson, Kentucky, organized a regiment. W. E. Woodruff, Kentucky, helped establish "Camp Clay," and raise two regiments. Camp Clay was just above Cincinnati. Robert Anderson, Kentucky, opened a recruiting office there for volunteers from Kentucky and western Virginia. Two Kentucky regiments organized at Camp Clay were in western Virginia in July, 1861, and fought in the western Virginia campaign. Louisville and immediate

vicinity furnished the principal part of seven Federal regiments. The Federal armies took possession of Kentucky, and by 1862 the Confederate forces had evacuated the State. Including the Home Guards and those who enlisted but were never mustered in, Kentucky furnished more than 90,000 Federal troops, over 75,000 of them white, including active Home Guards who did not serve outside the State. Two Kentucky regiments were engaged at Mill Springs; fourteen at Shiloh; eight at Perryville; thirteen at Murfreesboro; nine in the east Tennessee expedition of 1863; fifteen at Chickamauga; eleven at Missionary Ridge, and more than thirty in the Atlanta campaign.

Jas. Cooper, Maryland, took command of Maryland volunteers and organized them into regiments. He was in command of Camp Chase. George Vickers, Maryland, became Major General of State Militia. A. W. Denison, Maryland, recruited a regiment.

S. H. Boyd, Tennessee, raised a Missouri regiment. Thos. C. Fletcher, Missouri, recruited a Missouri regiment and organized two more Missouri regiments. There were thirty-seven Missouri regiments in the Federal armies.

In Indiana Thos. J. Wood, Kentucky, organized, equipped, mustered into service and sent into the field 40,000 volunteers from April to October, 1861. T. A. Morris, Kentucky, was appointed Quartermaster General of Indiana and had charge of the equipment of Indiana's first regiments. As General, he commanded the first brigade of troops who went from that State. W. P. Benton, Maryland, organized the first company offered by Indiana. J. J. Reynolds, Kentucky, was in command of Camp Morton, Indianapolis, April to May, 1861.

J. McA. Palmer, Kentucky, organized a regiment in Illinois.

Wm. Vandever, Maryland, organized a regiment in Iowa and led it to the field.

Alfred Pleasanton, District of Columbia, was engaged in organizing volunteers at Wilmington, Del., in April, 1861.

24 FIGHTING BY SOUTHERN FEDERALS

Augustus J. Pleasanton, District of Columbia, Brigadier General Pennsylvania militia, organized and commanded a Home Guard of 10,000 men for the defense of Philadelphia.

Fremont was in Europe when the War began. He bought a large supply of arms in France.

Gabriel R. Paul, Missouri, did good service in keeping Confederates out of New Mexico, in the operations there in 1861-62.

At first, troops of the northern States west of Pennsylvania were not concentrated there in armies for offensive and defensive operations against the Confederate States lying directly to the south of them. They were generally sent east for the protection of Washington. Then Scott planned a movement down the Mississippi River. This was made the following year, but present movements were directed against Virginia. Kentucky, Missouri, West Virginia and Maryland were buffers, saving the North the necessity of posting large armies at strategic points to the north of them along their frontier, as well as relieving the North from furnishing the armies of men which would have been necessary for the conquest of these four States, had their people been unitedly hostile, and enabling the Federals readily to put armies along their southern rather than their northern boundaries for offensive operations against the States further south. Many Tennessee Federals early moved north into Kentucky and some Arkansas Federals joined in Missouri the Federals there, helping Kentucky and Missouri to form their line along their southern borders.

Alvan C. Gillem, Tennessee, was engaged in the defense of Fort Taylor, Key West, Fla., from the beginning of the War to October, 1861. Bennett H. Hill, District of Columbia, commanded at Key West, 1861-62.

Chas. M. Thruston, Kentucky, was engaged in guarding the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, 1861-62.

The call upon Maryland for volunteers, April 15th, was for four regiments of infantry. Gov. Hicks was assured that they were not to be taken out of Maryland except for

the defense of the District of Columbia. He assured the people that no troops would pass through Maryland except for the defense of Washington.

The *Atlantic* arrived off Fort Pickens April 16th.

Wm. S. Harney, Tennessee, commanding the Department of the West, which embraced all the country lying between the Mississippi River and the Rocky Mountains, except Texas, New Mexico and Utah, as then constituted, reported to Winfield Scott, April 16th, that it appeared Governor Jackson, of Missouri, intended erecting batteries on hills commanding the St. Louis arsenal. Governor Jackson planned thereby to capture the arsenal and obtain its arms.

Harney, apprised of the danger of the capture of the Fort Leavenworth arsenal, ordered infantry and artillery from several of the western forts to march there with the least delay. J. L. Reno, Virginia, was in command of that arsenal from the beginning of the War to December 6th, 1861.

The *Powhatan*, W. W. Queen commanding, arrived off Fort Pickens April 17th. Montgomery C. Meigs was already there. 600 soldiers were lodged in the Fort with provisions and artillery and other munitions of war that night. Other reënforcements were sent afterward.

April 17th, Francis P. Blair returned to St. Louis from Washington. He had procured from the War Department an order placing 5,000 stand of arms at disposal for arming the Missouri Home Guards, if necessary. He raised a regiment in Missouri within ten days from the issue of the President's call. He hastened the recruitment of three additional regiments, and he obtained from his brother, Postmaster-General Montgomery Blair, Kentucky, orders which facilitated the use of the arsenal for his designs.

Chas. Gibson, Virginia, called a mass-meeting at St. Louis. He wrote to Washington urging removal of munitions of war from St. Louis to Illinois.

The Virginia Convention passed an ordinance of seces-

26 FIGHTING BY SOUTHERN FEDERALS

sion in secret session the night of April 17th. 55 members voted against it; 88 for it. Anti-secession members of the Convention from western Virginia returned home via Washington, and the action of the Virginia Convention became known to the Federal Government.

April 18th, a Union meeting was held in Louisville, Ky.

Roger Jones, District of Columbia, on duty at the Harper's Ferry arsenal, destroyed it with 20,000 stand of arms when Virginia troops came to seize it, and evacuated Harper's Ferry the night of April 18th.

John C. Tidball, Virginia, was engaged in the defense of Fort Pickens from April 19th to July 3d, 1861.

April 19th, Federal volunteers from the North passing through Baltimore were stoned by citizens. Soldiers fired on the citizens. Mayor Brown, of Baltimore, marched at the head of the troops to stop the attack. Gov. Hicks called out the local military companies with the same object. Bridges on railroads from Baltimore to the North were burnt that night.

Scott was charged with the protection of Washington. Washington was cut off from the North for a week. Cassius M. Clay, Kentucky, had enrolled there, quickly and discreetly, a volunteer force of Federals called the Clay battalion. Under Scott, a small force of regulars and this battalion commanded by Clay stood guard and constituted the defensive force at Washington until the arrival of the first northern troops, April 25th. The battalion proved a moral force. Afterward Clay, as Minister to Russia, was influential in the determination of Russia's stand in favor of the United States Government. David Hunter, District of Columbia, had the duty of protecting President Lincoln's house and person early in the War.

Some 200 unorganized men, during the night of April 20th, 1861, crossed the Missouri River at Sibley, joined a company on the north bank, and seized from the United States garrison the Liberty, Mo., arsenal, obtaining a large store of arms and ammunition.

Chas. Steedman, South Carolina, naval officer, conveyed a regiment from Havre de Grace to Annapolis, Md. There was little opposition by the Annapolis authorities, April 20th-21st, to the landing there of the troops from the North. The fact that Gov. Hicks did not call out the militia to prevent the landing was encouraging.

Norfolk, Va., with the navy yard across the river, was evacuated by the Federals the night of April 20th. The navy yard and a number of vessels were set afire. John H. Russell, naval officer, was instrumental in removing vessels from the yard, preventing them from falling into Confederate hands.

Governor Yates sent troops to Cairo April 21st.

Harney was relieved of command April 21st.

April 21st, Geo. H. Thomas, Virginia, with four companies of his regiment, dispersed Marylanders who threatened to tear up tracks of the Pennsylvania Northern Central Railroad.

At Clarksburg, western Virginia, April 22d, an assembly of delegates of people of western Virginia was called to meet at Wheeling May 13th.

Up to April 22d Gov. Hicks had refrained from assembling the Maryland Legislature. It appeared they would have taken action looking toward secession, or other action which would have been troublesome to the Federal Government. He now issued a summons for the assembling of the Legislature at Annapolis April 26th, feeling that he would lose power if he refused longer. Federal troops took possession of the railroad west from Annapolis. Later, he changed the meeting-place of the Legislature to Frederick — a strong anti-secession locality. They met April 24th. His message to the Legislature when they assembled temporized. A change in feelings expressed by Baltimore people was perceptible in about a week after the attack upon the troops. The Maryland Senate adopted resolutions styled "Address to the People of Maryland," stating that the Legislature did not have the right to pass an act of

28 FIGHTING BY SOUTHERN FEDERALS

secession. The Legislature voted against a convention.

Chas. Steedman, South Carolina, kept open railroad communication with the North from Washington.

21,000 arms from the St. Louis arsenal were taken to Springfield, Ill., April 26th. At Kansas City, Mo., anti-Federals seized arms and ammunition destined to Fort Union, N. M.

April 27th, President Lincoln formally empowered Scott to suspend the writ of habeas corpus anywhere in or in the vicinity of any military line between Washington and Philadelphia. Hicks asked Scott to send a detachment of troops to Frederick. He also acted to have troops in Pennsylvania sent there.

Wm. Nelson, Kentucky, naval officer, on ordnance duty at Washington when the War started, planned the bringing of United States muskets into Kentucky in April. He arranged for a secret meeting of prominent Kentucky Federals at Frankfort, Ky., which occurred in the latter part of April. Men were designated to distribute arms to be obtained from the Government in Washington.

Gov. Jackson, Missouri, had ordered that the militia be assembled, each within its own district, on May 3d, to go into encampment for six days. This order authorized Gen. Frost, in command of the State brigade, to establish his camp wherever he pleased within the City or County of St. Louis. The Governor and his associates hoped that this would place a sufficient force within reach of the arsenal to seize it, without disclosing that this was the secret design of the movement. However, the knowledge which the Federals had, and their aims, caused them to transfer the surplus arms from St. Louis to Illinois on April 26th. Volunteers had been armed and the regulars had theirs. There were then more than 500 regulars and 5,000 well-armed volunteers of St. Louis on the Federal side. Removal of the arms from the arsenal had taken away the motive which caused the Governor to order the militia into camp at St. Louis.

May 2d the Missouri General Assembly met.

May 4th Winfield Scott ordered that Relay, a few miles from Baltimore, be taken possession of, by Federal troops, which was done the next day.

The State brigade went into camp in the western part of St. Louis May 6th. The camp was named Camp Jackson. Besides the brigade of 700 men, a number of men had come from all quarters of Missouri. Capt. Kelly's company was detached and ordered to Jefferson City, the Missouri Capital, leaving about 630 men. F. P. Blair and others had organized over 6,000 Missouri troops. Blair was informed that the Confederates had sent arms and ammunition for the State brigade from Louisiana to St. Louis.

May 6th, 1861, Tennessee and Arkansas passed ordinances of secession. The Federals lost the arsenal at Little Rock.

The night of May 8th the arms, etc., from Baton Rouge, La., for Gov. Jackson's men arrived at St. Louis.

May 10th, 1861, the regulars and Blair, with the volunteers, marched against Camp Jackson; Blair, Benj. G. Brown, Kentucky, and other leading Missourians having co-operated in making arrangements. Brown was in the march. The State brigade, with others, making 1,500 men, surrendered to the 500 regulars and 3,500 Missouri volunteers. The captives were released on parole the next night. There were ten regiments of Home Guards and Missouri volunteers which had been organized. They fired upon citizens in the streets of St. Louis who were taunting them, killing 28. War measures were at once, May 10th, adopted by the Missouri General Assembly.

May 11th a shot was fired into the ranks of a regiment of Home Guards marching in the City of St. Louis, and it fired a volley at the crowd. Several citizens were killed. Home Guards terrified the city. Gen. Harney resumed command that day, and resolved to keep Missouri on the Federal side. He took military possession of St. Louis, stationing troops at all important points.

30 FIGHTING BY SOUTHERN FEDERALS

Wm. Nelson, Kentucky, saw President Lincoln early in May, 1861, and told him he must furnish arms to Kentuckians, or, in the end, fight for the restoration of the State. He laid before the President his plan for furnishing arms to the Kentucky Federals. The President approved his plan, and agreed to furnish him 5,000 muskets to be distributed in Kentucky. He authorized Nelson to distribute guns to Federals of east Tennessee also. The guns were shipped from Washington to Cincinnati. Nelson went to Cincinnati and forwarded some to Jeffersonville, Ind., opposite Louisville. He went to Louisville. Arrangements were made for orders to be given for the guns by men in different localities of Kentucky. 1,200 guns were assigned to Louisville, and were brought there and issued to the Louisville Home Guards. Home Guards were formed in various localities, as soon as it was learned that there were arms for them. Guns were sent to Paris, Lexington, Maysville, Danville and other places in Kentucky. By the exercise of ingenuity they were distributed safely.

A committee from western Virginia went to Washington to procure arms and ammunition. 2,000 minie rifles with suitable ammunition were obtained. They were brought to Wellsburg, Va., May 8th, 1861, and were distributed afterward from Wheeling, western Virginia.

First Wheeling Assemblage.—A mass-meeting of a large number of Federals, nearly 400 delegates, from western Virginia was held at Wheeling May 13th, which arranged for the calling of a convention, and appointed a Central Committee to contest the authority of the secessionists and support the Federal Government. The Central Committee worked vigorously.

A blockade of the Mississippi River at Cairo was established May 13th.

The night of May 13th Baltimore was put practically under martial law by the Federals.

Henry L. Scott, North Carolina, was appointed Inspector General of the United States Army May 14th.

May 14th Gov. Hicks issued a call for four regiments to make up Maryland's quota called for by President Lincoln. The offer was refused by the Administration. Volunteers were obtained. Gov. Hicks collected arms and turned them over to the United States Government. The Maryland Legislature were to have reassembled May 14th.

The military bill passed by the Missouri Legislature upon the capture of Camp Jackson put the military force of the State under the command of the Governor, and the officers and men were required to take an oath to obey him alone. Harney, in a proclamation of May 14th to the people of Missouri, denounced the military act, characterizing it as indirect secession and unconstitutional.

May 15th the 1st Virginia Federal infantry regiment was mustered in on Wheeling Island.

Montgomery C. Meigs, Georgia, Quartermaster General U. S. Army, directed the equipping and supplying of the armies in the field from May 15th, 1861, to the end of the War.

Kentucky Act of Neutrality, May 16th. R. T. Jacob, Kentucky, resisted with boldness and efficiency the effort to have Kentucky secede.

May 17th citizens of Louisville formed the "Union Club," which helped determine the stand of Kentucky. This was during the extra Kentucky legislative session of May. A Federal municipal ticket was elected in Louisville, May 17th. The magazine containing the ammunition belonging to the State was under the control of S. B. Buckner, anti-Federal, but the new mayor of Louisville demanded the keys, and, backed by the Louisville Home Guards, armed from Washington, enforced the surrender of them. Subsequently the Louisville State Guard were despoiled of their arms by the mayor's order.

B. M. Prentiss, Virginia, was placed in command of

32 FIGHTING BY SOUTHERN FEDERALS

Cairo, Ill., May 17th. By that time there were about 5,000 Federals there. He organized camps of instruction there. The camp was named "Camp Defiance." He strengthened the post.

May 17th Harney telegraphed to Winfield Scott for 10,000 stand of arms for issue to Federal Missourians in other counties than the County of St. Louis.

The Missouri Legislature divided the State into eight military districts, the Governor to appoint a brigadier general to command each, and a major general to command the entire force when called into active service.

May 18th Sterling Price was appointed the major general of the Missouri State force. By that date more than 1,000 volunteers for Gov. Jackson's campaign had gathered at Jefferson City. State Guards were now organized.

May 20th, 1861, North Carolina seceded.

Magoffin, as Governor of Kentucky, issued a proclamation on May 20th warning the people of the State from taking any part in hostilities on either side, and forbidding both the United States and the Confederate governments from undertaking any occupation of Kentucky territory, and from invading her soil with a hostile force.

An agreement, which came to be called the Price-Harney Peace Agreement, was made between them May 21st. The Missouri State forces were to abstain from fighting the Federal Government, and the Federal Government was, in turn, to make no war-like move against the State. Blair's brother-in-law, sent by him, reached Washington May 16th, and persuaded President Lincoln to make an order relieving Harney from command of the Department of the West, the weight of Harney's name and influence having had their force, and extreme measures being now desired. The order was sent to Blair, to be delivered by him to Harney as and when his discretion decided.

An address from the Wheeling mass-meeting was issued to the people of northwestern Virginia May 22d, and separation of western from eastern Virginia was voted for.

May 23d Virginia ratified at the polls the ordinance of secession. The Federal Virginians, besides voting against it, elected at the same time members of the General Assembly and of Congress.

May 24th the Kentucky Legislature passed an act for the arming of the State. For that purpose a "military board" was created. A majority of this board was against the secessionists. It was authorized to borrow money for the purchase of arms for the Home Guards and State Guards, but the law required that the soldiers should take an oath of fidelity to the Constitution of the United States. The Legislature took no pronounced action. The members were too nearly equally divided to take any radical step. The Governor was greatly disappointed.

Campaigns against Virginia. An army crossed the Potomac River at Washington and advanced by stages until it reached Bull Run. Another moved south a short distance in the Shenandoah Valley of Virginia. Troops reached Fortress Monroe, Virginia, by water, and started a move on the Peninsula. A forward move was made from the Ohio River into the interior of western Virginia. In eastern Virginia the object was to defeat the Confederate force interposed between the Federal forces and Richmond, the Capital of the Confederacy, and enter that city, and the immediate defensive was the protection of Washington, the Capital of the United States.

Federal forces crossed into Virginia May 24th and encamped opposite Washington. A detachment set foot upon the east bank of the Ohio River in western Virginia May 26th.

May 27th Federals advanced simultaneously from Wheeling and Parkersburg, clearing northwestern Virginia of Confederates, and leaving the anti-secession people there free to organize. Part of a regiment which had been organized in western Virginia took cars at Wheeling for Grafton May 27th.

34 FIGHTING BY SOUTHERN FEDERALS

May 28th the "Department of Kentucky" was created, with Robert Anderson, Kentucky, in command, headquarters Cincinnati.

John Newton, Virginia, was Chief Engineer Department of Pennsylvania, May 29th to July 23d, 1861, accompanying the army in the Valley of Virginia.

The advance reached Grafton May 30th. It was sent to drive off the Confederates and protect the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, they having burned some bridges on it. Thos. A. Morris, Kentucky, had been placed in command of all troops in western Virginia. Jacob Ammen, Virginia, and Durbin Ward, Kentucky, were among those engaged in the western Virginia campaign.

W. H. Emory, Maryland, had concentrated troops of four forts at Arbuckle, Indian Territory, and safely reached Fort Leavenworth, Kan., May 31st.

E. R. S. Canby, Kentucky, was made acting brigadier general of United States forces in New Mexico in May, 1861.

Fremont returned from Europe in May. He is among those given some of the credit for the creation of iron-clads to be used on the Mississippi River. Attorney-General Bates, Virginia, pointed out the necessity of creating a naval force in the west to get possession of the tributaries of the Mississippi River, then of the Mississippi itself. The first step in the creation of a Mississippi flotilla was taken in May, 1861, by John Rodgers, naval officer, Maryland, in purchasing the *Conestoga*, *Lexington* and *Tyler* and converting them at Cincinnati into wooden gunboats. R. N. Stembel, Maryland, naval officer, helped alter, equip and man them. Chas. Steedman, South Carolina, and A. H. Kilty, Maryland, naval officers, assisted in organizing naval forces that operated on the Mississippi in gunboats. John A. Winslow, North Carolina, naval officer, helped construct the Mississippi flotilla and took two divisions down to Cairo. W. D. Porter, Louisiana, naval officer, helped fit out the gunboat fleet. He designed and

superintended the construction of the gunboats *Fort Henry* and *Choctaw*. Mound City, near Cairo, garrisoned by Yates, Governor of Illinois, was made a naval depot. At the junction of the Mississippi and Ohio Rivers, Cairo was an important point, and the naval depot was a large factor in operations. A. M. Pennock, Virginia, naval officer, was placed in command at Cairo. He had charge of it, with the naval station and yard, through the War. He was fleet captain of the Mississippi Squadron. The side holding the Mississippi could cut to the heart of the other.

Harney relinquished command of the Department of the West May 30th. Blair wrote the President May 30th outlining a plan for the President to authorize the enlistment in Missouri of a sufficient number of troops to hold Jefferson City, Lexington, St. Joseph, Hannibal, Macon City, Springfield and other points, and to order the United States troops at Fort Leavenworth, and the regiments that were being raised in Kansas, to coöperate in resisting any incursion into the State from the southwest. The leaders on the other side were represented as being intimidated by the blow struck at Camp Jackson. His plan embraced operations against the Confederates from the Arkansas line, also to the Gulf along the west shore of the Mississippi. Orders conformably were instantly given by President Lincoln, and a considerable force, fully 10,000 of them Missouri troops, was available early in June, well organized, armed and equipped for active service. There were then 10,000 at St. Louis, and several thousand Home Guards in different parts of the State, generally well armed and equipped. A thousand regulars were at Fort Leavenworth. Against all, Governor Jackson had only a thousand partially organized troops, and most of these were armed with shotguns and rifles.

June 1st, Action of Fairfax C. H., Va. Chas. H. Tompkins, Virginia, made a striking attack on a Confederate force and gained a victory. He had two horses shot

36 FIGHTING BY SOUTHERN FEDERALS

under him, the second falling and severely injuring him. This cavalry success was the first of the War.

George H. Thomas, Virginia, was employed in operations in the Shenandoah Valley, June 1st to August 6th, 1861.

L. H. Rousseau, Kentucky, went to Washington in June. He was invested with authority to raise two regiments or a brigade. He proposed and established "Camp Joe Holt," between Jeffersonville and New Albany, opposite Louisville, recruiting from Kentucky.

Action of Philippi, western Virginia, June 3d. T. A. Morris, Kentucky, adopted a plan of sending two columns by night to reach Philippi from different directions. The Confederates were surprised and routed.

June 4th the election for delegates to the western Virginia Convention was held.

June 5th 5,000 more guns from President Lincoln were issued to the Kentuckians and the distribution proceeded. That day B. M. Prentiss, Virginia, broke up an anti-Federal camp, five miles inland from Cairo, Ill. During the summer and fall of 1861 O. McK. Mitchel, Kentucky, was in command at Cincinnati.

June 8th Tennessee declared herself out of the Union by popular vote. East Tennessee voted against secession more than two to one.

June 11th the Convention met at Wheeling. Its membership embraced, besides delegates, the Federal members of the General Assembly.

June 11th Gov. Jackson and General Sterling Price had a conference at St. Louis to which F. P. Blair was a party. Not peace, but war in Missouri was the outcome. Gov. Jackson issued a proclamation June 12th calling the people of Missouri to arms. Orders were issued that day to the commanding officers of the several military districts to immediately assemble all of their available men for instant service in the field against the Federals. Gov. Jackson learned the 18th that Federal troops were embarking

at St. Louis with the evident intention of moving up the Mississippi River against Jefferson City, situated on its south bank. The Governor and others steamed to Booneville that night. Federal troops began moving on the 13th by land from St. Louis toward Springfield, mostly Missourians, in addition to the Missouri volunteers with some regulars who moved by river from St. Louis that day, arriving at the Missouri Capital, Jefferson City, on the 15th, and taking possession. About 1,700 Federals proceeded towards Booneville June 16th.

Action of Booneville, Mo., June 17th, 1861. The Missouri volunteers were commanded by F. P. Blair, Kentucky. Marmaduke was encountered, whose orders were to delay the Federals, while other troops of his side united. Marmaduke's force was dispersed when he attempted to fall back in the presence of the Federals, under Gov. Jackson's orders. The disarming of the State forces at Camp Jackson had given the Federals St. Louis and all the adjacent counties. The advance upon the Missouri Capital had caused the State Government to evacuate it, losing prestige and much authority. After Booneville, the State forces had to give up the line of the Missouri and retire to the southern part of the State, the Federals gaining the power to call into their service part of the men in the region between.

Blair, finding that Missouri had been detached from the Department of the West, went to Washington and secured the organization of "The Western Department," under J. C. Fremont, with headquarters at St. Louis, the Department consisting of Illinois, Missouri, and all the other States and territories lying between the Mississippi River and the Rocky Mountains.

June 17th the western Virginia Convention declared all Virginia State offices held by secessionists vacant, and assumed to fill them with Federals, forming a new government, and convened a Legislature at Wheeling.

June 17th M. C. Meigs, Georgia, Quartermaster Gen-

38 FIGHTING BY SOUTHERN FEDERALS

eral, issued proposals for building Mississippi iron-clads.

The Wheeling Convention appointed Francis H. Pierpont provisional governor of Federal Virginia June 20th.

In Kentucky at the election for members of Congress June 20th it was made clear that Kentucky was lost to the Confederates.

An eastern Tennessee Union convention at Greeneville declared its opposition to the Confederate Government June 21st.

President Lincoln recognized the new Government of Virginia June 26th.

Thos. T. Craven, District of Columbia, succeeded to the command of the Potomac River flotilla June 27th. Confederates maintained a blockade of the Potomac until March, 1862, when they retired to the line of the Rappahannock River.

W. P. McCann, Kentucky, landed additional reinforcements at Fort Pickens in June.

M. C. Meigs contracted for the Government in July for the building of a number of iron-clad gunboats for the western waters.

J. J. Reynolds, Kentucky, was in command of the Cheat Mountain District of Virginia from July to December, 1861.

A Federal Virginia Legislature was elected and met at Wheeling July 1st. Two United States senators were elected by it.

Wm. Nelson, Kentucky, had commenced the enrollment of troops in central Kentucky. He took the first steps to establish Camp Dick Robinson July 2d. Nelson organized two camps and raised regiments.

Action of Falling Waters, Va., July 2d. T. J. Jackson met the Federal advance under George H. Thomas, Virginia. Besides observing, he delayed it with artillery. Thomas moved to the attack and Jackson retired his small force. John Newton, Virginia; R. W. Johnson, Kentucky, and J. J. Abercrombie, Tennessee, were among the Federals

engaged. Thomas, in command of a brigade, led the advance of the army towards Winchester, skirmishing at Martinsburg, Va., July 3d.

Carthage, or Dry Forks, Mo., July 5th. This engagement was nine miles north of Carthage. The retreat of Gov. Jackson's force had been intercepted by the troops sent by land from St. Louis, who attacked Gov. Jackson. His superior numbers spread around both Federal flanks, and the Federals thereupon retreated.

At Neosho, Mo., July 5th, McCulloch, marching to the relief of Gov. Jackson, captured a company which the Federals had left there. The Federal force from Booneville had been close after Jackson. They had left Booneville July 3d, with a much superior force. They followed Jackson until they learned of his victory, when they turned toward Springfield to the aid of their retreating comrades.

Fremont was put in charge of the Western Department July 6th.

July 9th, 1861, the two Kentucky regiments at Camp Clay embarked on steamers for western Virginia.

T. A. Morris, Kentucky, commanding at the skirmish with the Confederates at Laurel Hill, or Laurel Mountain, western Virginia, pursued them thence July 9th.

Combat of Rich Mountain, western Virginia, July 11th. Morris was ordered to march from Philippi to a position one and a half miles in front of Garnett's principal camp, which was promptly done. A western Virginia citizen gave information of a road whereby the Confederate left flank could be turned, and about 2,000 men were moved to do so. A detachment of about 350 Confederates, however, was found guarding the road at the mountain summit, which opened fire when the Federals approached. The detachment was forced from its first position, but with reinforcements made a show of resistance on the crest farther on. About half of Pegram's Confederates retreated southward during the night. The force remaining

40 FIGHTING BY SOUTHERN FEDERALS

with Pegram divided, and Pegram surrendered 555 men, it being thought that the region would not afford food enough for his men to make their way east over the mountains and across the wilderness. He had attempted to join Garnett until this was found impracticable. The Confederates who had retreated southwardly made good their escape. Garnett, with the main Confederate force, retreated from Laurel Mountain over Cheat Mountain and northwardly. Morris learned of Garnett's retreat at dawn and started in pursuit. Wm. P. Benton, Maryland, fought bravely and Durbin Ward, Kentucky, was engaged in this combat.

Combat of Carrick's Ford, western Virginia, July 18th. Morris came up with and struck Garnett at Carrick's Ford. Garnett was killed at a ford a mile or two farther on, in a skirmish with Morris' troops. His men were not intercepted in their further retreat east.

George H. Thomas, Virginia, drove in outlying forces at Bunker Hill, July 18th.

July 15th, 1861, Nelson and other Kentuckians started to establish a camp in the center of the State, "Camp Dick Robinson." This is interesting as the genesis of the Army of the Ohio, soon becoming the Army of the Cumberland. Nelson was made lieutenant commander July 16th and assigned to the command of gunboats patrolling the Ohio River.

The army near Washington marched toward Bull Run July 16th. Winfield Scott was unable to take the field, having been unable to walk without assistance for over two years, but he directed the movements in the advance.

General Morgan dispersed Home Guards at Cynthiana July 17th. Green C. Smith, Kentucky, caused him to retreat southward.

John Pope, Kentucky, was in command of the District of northern Missouri, July 17th to October, 1861.

Action of Blackburn's Ford, July 18th. Barton S. Alexander, Kentucky, was engineer officer of the troops engaged. The Federals engaged fell back to Centreville.

CHAPTER II

BULL RUN — WILSON'S CREEK — HATTERAS INLET — BELMONT — PORT ROYAL — MILL SPRINGS — FORT HENRY — ROANOKE ISLAND — FORT DONELSON — PEA RIDGE — FIRST IRON-CLAD BATTLE — NEW MADRID — NEW BERN — KERNS-TOWN.

BATTLE of First Bull Run, or Manassas, July 21st, 1861. J. E. Johnston and one of his brigades had reached the field from the Valley of Virginia the morning of the 20th. The Confederates faced north and were massing on their right to strike the Federal left flank. The Federals turned the Confederate left flank, David Hunter, District of Columbia, leading the flanking force with his division, which started the battle. He was severely wounded very early in the action. The Federals gained ground, but by noon Johnston's army was united with Beauregard's and the Federals were routed. John W. Barriger, Kentucky, was brave; J. R. Hawley, North Carolina, showed good conduct. Barton S. Alexander, Kentucky; W. A. Gorman, Kentucky, and Guy V. Henry, Indian Territory, were engaged. M. C. Meigs, Georgia, was present. D. S. Miles, Maryland, commanded the reserve division at Centreville. John C. Tidball, Virginia, was engaged.

Tompkins, Louisville Chief of the "Knights of the Golden Circle," a secret anti-Federal organization, was killed when just about to seize Louisville following the Bull Run rout.

The Missouri State Convention met at Jefferson City July 22d. It deposed Gov. Jackson, vacated the seats of members of the General Assembly, and established a State Government antagonistic to the Confederates, using all its powers to crush them. The holding of Springfield by the

42 FIGHTING BY SOUTHERN FEDERALS

army enabled this. A proclamation was issued by the Federals, promising not to molest any man who had taken up arms against the Federal Government, if he would return to his home and remain there quietly, which kept thousands of men out of the State Guard.

John C. Tidball, Virginia, was engaged on the defenses of Washington July 23d, 1861, to March 10th, 1862.

Fremont reached St. Louis July 25th and assumed command. He declared martial law in Missouri.

John Newton, Virginia, was Chief Engineer, Department of the Shenandoah, July 25th to August 26th.

H. R. Gamble, Virginia, was elected provisional governor of Missouri by the Missouri Convention July 31st. One of his first important public acts was to obtain from President Lincoln authority to raise a special force of State militia, to be employed only in defense of the State, but to be paid, equipped and supplied by the United States.

Fremont reënforced Cairo against a threatened Confederate attack.

August 1st, 1861, the Federals at Springfield, Mo., learned that their antagonists were marching against them. They moved from Springfield, with some prospect of striking the three Confederate columns in detail.

At Dug Springs, Mo., August 2d McCulloch's advance force was struck and put to flight. The Federals returned to Springfield later, fearing for their communications. Confederates and State troops followed.

A large majority of the Kentucky Legislature elected August 5th were against secession. The day after the election recruits began to arrive at Camp Dick Robinson. Volunteers flocked there from different parts of Kentucky, many from the mountains, and large numbers from east Tennessee. Gov. Magoffin wrote President Lincoln, declaring the neutrality of Kentucky, and urging removal of the forces from the State. Lincoln refused, on the ground that the troops were Kentuckians and were not menacing their fellow citizens.

Nelson gave orders and sent men from Camp Dick Robinson to Lexington which, with Lexington Home Guards, thwarted the purpose of the State Guards to seize their arms en route to Camp Dick Robinson.

B. M. Prentiss, Virginia, occupied Cape Girardeau, Pilot Knob and Ironton to prevent them from falling into the hands of Hardee.

The western Virginia Convention reassembled August 6th.

Battle of Wilson's Creek, Oak Hills or Springfield, Mo., August 10th. A portion, nearly all Missourians, of the Federal army marched to turn the right flank of the Confederate army, the Confederates facing east, while the main body moved to turn the left flank the p. m. of August 9th, which was accomplished. The Confederate right also was successfully turned. Both Federal bodies attacked the Confederates. The Confederates formed a line opposing the attack from the north. Confederate troops east of the creek were moved to support both parts of the field. Confederates then attacked the body on their right flank, routing it. The main Federal body was repulsed and retreated. R. H. Weightman, Maryland, was killed while commanding a brigade. The Confederates were superior in numbers. The Federal army retreated to Rolla, Mo., reaching there August 17th. The Federals lost 1,317 in the battle and the Confederates 1,230.

Citizens of Maryland had formed an anti-secession party. It authorized a State convention for August 15th.

August 15th Robert Anderson's command was extended to embrace Kentucky and Tennessee, under the title, "Department of the Cumberland."

August 20th the Federal Virginia Convention passed an ordinance authorizing the creation of a new State in the western part of Virginia, provided the people thereof voted in favor of it. The ordinance provided for an election of delegates to meet at Wheeling Nov. 26th, 1861, to frame a constitution for the proposed State.

44 FIGHTING BY SOUTHERN FEDERALS

Campaigns by Water down the Atlantic Coast. Hatteras Inlet, guarded on either side by Forts Hatteras and Clark, was the entrance to Albemarle and Pamlico Sounds, North Carolina, rivers flowing eastward from the center of the State into them. Cities and towns were situated along these rivers and sounds, and commerce with foreign countries could be carried on through Hatteras Inlet. An expedition against Forts Hatteras and Clark left Hampton Roads August 20th. The need of a naval station and convenient harbor on the South Atlantic Coast led later to an expedition against Port Royal, S. C.

Bombardment of Forts Hatteras and Clark, August 28th-29th, 1861. They surrendered August 29th with 670 men, 1,000 stand of arms and 35 cannon. Henry K. Davenport, Georgia, and John H. Upshur, Virginia, were engaged; E. O. Matthews, Maryland, and A. W. Weaver, District of Columbia, assisted in the capture of the Forts — all naval officers.

John Guest, Missouri, in command of the boats of the *Niagara*, cut out the Confederate steamer *Aid* under the guns of Fort Morgan, Mobile Bay, in August, 1861.

During August John Pope, Kentucky, with about 5,000 men, was operating in northern Missouri.

A. Pleasanton, District of Columbia, marched a regiment from Utah to Washington, September-October, 1861.

By September 1st there had gathered at Camp Dick Robinson, Ky., four Kentucky regiments and nearly 2,000 east Tennesseans.

Robert Anderson's headquarters were moved to Louisville September 1st. He requested Thomas' services in Kentucky.

L. M. Goldsborough, District of Columbia, was in command of the North Atlantic Squadron from September, 1861, to September, 1862.

Sterling Price, advancing on Lexington, Mo., arrived at Dry Wood, 12 miles east of Fort Scott, on the night of

September 1st. Fremont ordered the troops at Jefferson City, some 10,000, to Lexington's relief. He also directed troops thither from northern Missouri.

The next to highest officer of the Kentucky State Guard, brigadier general, was on the Federal side, Thos. L. Crittenden, Kentucky. S. B. Buckner, Confederate, was commander of the State Guard. Confederate General Polk's force entered Kentucky September 3d, headed for Columbus. The Legislature passed resolutions looking to its expulsion by Kentucky troops to be commanded by T. L. Crittenden. Fremont, having heard that General Pillow was marching upon Cairo, had reënforced it with 3,800 men. Pillow abandoned the proposed attack. Fremont arranged for the equipment of troops and ordered a move on Paducah, which was occupied only six hours in advance of the Confederates' appearance. Vessels were instrumental in the acquisition of Paducah. Confederate General Zollicoffer entered Kentucky in the east at the same time with Polk's advance to Columbus, first occupying Cumberland Gap. Polk occupied Hickman and Chalk Bluffs, Ky., September 5th. The troops sent by Fremont landed at Paducah the 6th. Polk took possession of Columbus the 7th.

Engagement of Lucas' Bend, September 9th. R. N. Stembel, Maryland, naval officer, contributed largely to the Federal success.

George H. Thomas, Virginia, was engaged in the Department of the Cumberland from September 6th, reporting at Louisville that day. He was assigned to command at Camp Dick Robinson September 10th, relieving Nelson. Thomas was given general direction of the Home Guards in central Kentucky. He raised and equipped six regiments and organized the First Kentucky Brigade, which was the first brigade of the Army of the Ohio, or Cumberland—the nucleus of that army. Nelson was soon assigned to duty at Maysville, Ky., to organize a force to operate in eastern Kentucky.

46 FIGHTING BY SOUTHERN FEDERALS

A rally of Kentucky Federal regiments took place, and during the autumn forty were filled and in the field. There were Home Guard companies in addition to these. The Kentucky Confederates flocked to Camp Boone in northern Tennessee.

Henry Walke, Virginia, commanded the gunboat *Taylor* September 12th at Cairo.

September 12th the Legislature of Kentucky formally allied the State with the Federals, and invoked the aid of the Federal Government.

Combats of Cheat Mountain and Elk Water, September 12th, 13th and 14th. The Federals were attacked. Under J. J. Reynolds, Kentucky, they held their position. Jacob Ammen, Virginia, was engaged. Reynolds' services in western Virginia were of merit.

Siege of Lexington, Mo., September 12th to 20th, 1861.

Henry Walke, Virginia, made a naval reconnoissance to Columbus, Ky., September 14th.

John H. Russell, Maryland, boarded and destroyed the *Judah* the night of September 14th. She was being fitted out at the Pensacola navy yard as a privateer. She was protected by shore batteries and 9,000 men. In this boat excursion he was severely wounded and 20 of his 100 sailors were killed or wounded. This is the most noted cutting-out that occurred during the War, and received special mention.

Wm. Nelson was formally exchanged from the navy to the army September 16th.

Just before September 17th many unfriendly members of the Maryland Legislature were arrested by the Federals.

A second incursion into Kentucky was conducted by S. B. Buckner September 17th. The Confederates made their way up the Louisville & Nashville Railroad, and Louisville was threatened. Reliable information that Buckner meditated an advance on Louisville had reached Anderson. He had Louisville troops assembled, and L. H. Rousseau, Kentucky, was ordered to report in Louisville

with all available troops, as Buckner neared Louisville. Rousseau brought 1,200 men from Camp Joe Holt. Louisville was defended by more than 3,000 Louisville soldiers. Anderson threw forward the force to Muldraugh Hill, where R. W. Johnson, Kentucky, reënforced them with additional companies of Home Guards and assumed command. Buckner's locomotive had been purposely derailed, delaying him. He withdrew to Bowling Green and intrenched. In conjunction with Buckner's movement, Zollicoffer advanced, threatening Camp Dick Robinson, reaching Barboursville September 18th. Thomas made dispositions and Zollicoffer retired.

Thomas was engaged in organizing Kentucky and Tennessee volunteers at Camp Dick Robinson from September 18th to October 28th. By the end of the year 28 regiments of infantry and 6 of cavalry and 3 batteries had been organized.

O. McK. Mitchel, Kentucky, was in command of the Department of the Ohio, September 19th to November 15th. He constructed defenses at Cincinnati and organized volunteers at Louisville.

Thomas rendered abortive an attempt of secessionists to assemble at Lexington, Ky., September 20th, with a plan to seize the arms at Lexington and the Frankfort arsenal, compel the evacuation of Camp Dick Robinson, reach Louisville and gain the State. Thomas, by acting promptly, sending troops to Lexington, caused the concentration in progress to cease and the plan to be abandoned.

Robert Anderson assumed command of the Department of Kentucky September 20th.

Lexington, Mo., September 20th. The Federals were overcome and surrendered. Price took 3,000 prisoners, 5 cannon and 3,000 stand of arms. The final attack came before the troops ordered there by Fremont had arrived. John P. C. Shanks, Virginia, was with Fremont September 20th to November 19th. After the fall of Lexington, Fremont moved against Price, who retreated south.

48 FIGHTING BY SOUTHERN FEDERALS

Gov. Jackson called the Legislature together at Neosho, Mo.

Fremont obtained guns from the Government at Washington the latter part of 1861.

John Newton, Virginia, was assistant engineer in the construction of the defenses of Washington September 23d, 1861, to March 10th, 1862, also commanding a brigade there.

September 25th the Kentucky Legislature passed a bill providing for the enlistment of 40,000 volunteers, to serve from one to three years.

Fremont left St. Louis September 27th and took the field. Concentrating from various quarters toward Sedalia, his Army of the West was formed in five divisions. D. Hunter, District of Columbia, commanded the 1st division, and John Pope, Kentucky, the 2d. Fifty thousand men were under Fremont's direction. Before this formidable advance, and with Fremont moving divisions to intercept his retreat, Price retired, eluding him, and Fremont followed to southwest Missouri.

Action of Greenbrier River, western Virginia, October 3d. J. J. Reynolds, Kentucky, attacked the Confederates, who held their position. Jacob Ammen, Virginia, was engaged.

Thomas had established Camp Wildcat in eastern Kentucky, to check the advance of Confederates through Cumberland Gap. Zollicoffer, in October, moved as far into Kentucky as London, near where he attacked the Federals at Camp Wildcat October 4th, and, after serious loss, retired. Kentucky infantry there were under T. T. Garrard, Kentucky, and S. P. Carter showed merit.

Anderson's health failing, he was relieved October 7th.

Action at Ivy Creek, October 8th. Nelson defeated the Confederates, who retreated through Pound Gap into Virginia.

A. D. Harrell, Virginia, naval officer, informed that a large schooner was lying in Quantico Creek, and that a body

of troops had assembled there to cross the Potomac into Maryland, boarded and burnt her, October 11th.

The first iron-clad was launched at Carondelet, Mo., October 12th; six others followed in the next twenty days. The *Benton* was a wrecking boat bought by Fremont and converted into a strong iron-clad.

Some Kentucky regiments were engaged in an action at Upton Hill, Ky., October 12th.

A North Carolina Federal movement, soon after suppressed, was begun by a convention in Hyde county, which declared independence of the State government October 12th. A convention was called.

J. B. S. Todd, Kentucky, was in command of the North Missouri District from October 15th to December 1st, 1861. Thos. J. Wood, Kentucky, was in command of a brigade at Camp Nevin, Kentucky, October 16th to December 24th.

Action at Rock Castle Hills, October 21st. Troops sent by Thomas were attacked by Confederates, who were repulsed in the morning and again in the afternoon.

Action at West Liberty, Ky., October 23d. Some Kentucky regiments were engaged.

Fremont, October 24th, sent forward a small force, which struck a Confederate force next day guarding Springfield, and charged into Springfield. Fremont's bodyguard was part of the force. Prisoners were freed.

The Confederates lost there October 26th, and Fremont occupied Springfield October 27th. J. McA. Palmer, Kentucky, and Wm. Vandever, Maryland, accompanied Fremont in the Springfield campaign.

A minority of the whole membership of the Missouri Legislature passed an ordinance of secession at Neosho October 28th. Delegates to the Confederate Congress were elected.

The combined army and navy expedition against Port Royal, S. C.—50 vessels and 15,000 men—sailed from Fortress Monroe October 29th.

In an action at Woodbury, Ky., late in October, S. G. Burbridge, Kentucky, defeated the Confederates. Federal Kentucky regiments were engaged.

Some Federal Kentucky regiments were engaged at Cave City, Morgantown and Rochester in October.

Engagements with Confederate batteries near Budd's Ferry, November and December, 1861. G. W. Getty, District of Columbia, was in command of the Federal artillery.

E. O. C. Ord, Maryland, was in command of the brigade forming the extreme right before Washington, November, 1861, to May 2d, 1862.

November 1st Winfield Scott's resignation took effect.

November 2d Fremont received an order relieving him from command of the Department of the West. He was on the eve of moving south from Tipton. D. Hunter, District of Columbia, succeeded him. Price had retired to the extreme southwest part of Missouri.

November 3d occurred a rising of Union men in east Tennessee, who destroyed railroad bridges.

John Rodgers, Maryland, made a reconnoissance in force of Port Royal harbor November 5th.

Combat of Belmont, Mo., November 7th. Fremont had arranged for a demonstration upon Columbus, Ky. The gunboats *Tyler* and *Lexington* escorted the transports containing two brigades of 3,100 men. J. A. McClelland, Kentucky, commanded one brigade. Henry Walke, Virginia, was in naval command, on the *Tyler*, and R. N. Stembel, Maryland, commanded the *Lexington*. The Confederates were driven to the river bank, and their camp was captured. The gunboats engaged the batteries across the river at Columbus, Ky., as a diversion. The Confederates on the Missouri side were reinforced from Columbus, and the Federals made their way back to the gunboats. Officers of the gunboats were informed by McClelland of the approach of the Confederates, who pursued the troops to the landing and opened on the transports filling with soldiers. The fire of the gunboats caused the Confederates

to withdraw. The regiment of Napoleon B. Buford, Kentucky, became separated and made its way north by a road back from the river. They were taken aboard a transport. The gunboats had covered the retreat of the troops, protected them, prevented the Confederates from cutting off a portion on retreat, and took the troops away. J. G. Lauman, Maryland, was severely wounded in the battle.

Port Royal, S. C., November 7th. Bombardment and capture of Fort Walker on Hilton Head and Fort Beauregard. Naval and military expedition. Chas. Steedman, South Carolina, in the *Bienville*, commanded the flanking division, and so led the second column in the attack and capture. Fort Walker was reduced and Fort Beauregard was abandoned. John Rodgers, Maryland, served as aide to the flag officer, performing many useful services, and hoisted the United States flag over Fort Walker. The *Pocahontas*, commanded by Percival Drayton, South Carolina, damaged the Fort greatly. Thos. G. Corbin, Virginia, commanded the *Wabash* and fought skillfully. John P. Bankhead, South Carolina, commanded the *Pembina*. John H. Upshur, Virginia, and A. W. Weaver, District of Columbia, naval officers, and Robert Williams, Virginia, army officer, were engaged. Fifty-two pieces of ordnance were taken. Port Royal was an important harbor and valuable for a coaling station.

Other forts on the contiguous coast were abandoned in consequence of the victory at Port Royal. Rodgers and Drayton, following the battle, made expeditions along the coast. Drayton went in St. Helena Sound.

November 7th J. E. Jouett, Kentucky, with two launches, captured and burned the schooner *Royal Yacht*, carrying one 32-pounder, at Galveston. He commanded a detachment of sailors and marines from the *Santee*. He had a hand-to-hand conflict with the commander of the *Royal Yacht*, and received two severe wounds in the right arm and right side and lung from a pike.

52 FIGHTING BY SOUTHERN FEDERALS

November 8th, the British vessel *Trent* having been stopped, Confederate Commissioners Mason and Slidell were taken off by D. McN. Fairfax, Virginia, who tried to do it in the least exasperating manner. He first went on the *Trent* alone. Mason was recognized and the crew from the boat which had brought Fairfax was then ordered aboard.

November 8th Confederate Colonel Williams' force, pressed by Nelson, retired through Pound Gap.

The Army of the West, under Hunter, began to fall back from Springfield November 8th. Hunter's command of the Department of the West terminated the next day.

The Department of New Mexico was reestablished November 9th, and E. R. S. Canby, Kentucky, was placed in command thereof. He had earthworks thrown up at Fort Craig, and had Fort Union converted into a field-work, with bomb-proof quarters. J. C. McFerran, Kentucky, built the depot and post at Fort Union 1861-62.

November 12th President Lincoln ordered that a naval expedition should be fitted out for the capture of New Orleans.

November 15th Mitchel relinquished command of the Department of Ohio, embracing Ohio, Michigan, Indiana, Kentucky east of the Cumberland River and Tennessee.

November 16th McCulloch, learning of the retirement of the Army of the West to the railroad termini, Rolla and Sedalia, started against it. Finding it had too much start, he returned to northwestern Arkansas. Price, receiving the information about the same time as McCulloch, marched November 16th toward Newtonia and then on to Osceola.

November 18th the North Carolina Federal Convention elected a provisional governor, after declaring vacant all State offices. A Kentucky secession Convention met the same day.

O. McK. Mitchel, Kentucky, was assigned to the command of Camp Jenkins, near Louisville, November 19th.

David Hunter, District of Columbia, commanded the Department of Kansas from November 20th, 1861, to March 11th, 1862.

Fort McRae, November 22d. J. C. P. DeKrafft, District of Columbia, naval officer, fought this Fort.

November 24th John Rodgers took possession of Tybee Island.

November 26th the Wheeling Convention met to frame a constitution for the proposed State of West Virginia. The people of the counties named in the ordinance authorizing the erection of the new State who voted nearly all voted in favor of its creation.

November 29th Thomas was placed in command of all troops in the eastern half of Kentucky (from New Haven). From November 30th he ranked as Commander of the first division, Army of the Ohio, afterward renamed "Army of the Cumberland."

November 30th the Kentucky secessionist Convention passed an ordinance of secession.

Some Kentucky regiments fought at Ivy Mountain, Brownsville and Somerset in November.

December 1st the Federal Virginia Legislature met at Wheeling.

December 3d, Mitchel, Kentucky, was given command of the 3d division; Wm. Nelson, Kentucky, of the 4th division, and T. L. Crittenden of the 5th division, Army of the Ohio. A large portion of Mitchel's division had seen service in western Virginia and under Nelson in eastern Kentucky. Thomas assumed command of the first division on the 6th.

December 10th the Confederate Congress admitted Kentucky into the Confederacy.

At Seabrook and Port Royal Ferry December 11th J. P. Bankhead, South Carolina, commanding the *Pembina*, was engaged. Federals got the works.

Gabriel R. Paul, Missouri, was in command of Fort Union, N. M., December 13th, 1861, to March, 1862.

54 FIGHTING BY SOUTHERN FEDERALS

Percival Drayton, South Carolina, was sent on a reconnaissance of the North Edisto River, December 16th, 1861.

Actions of Shawnee Mound and Milford, Blackwater stream, Missouri, Dec. 18th. Pope surrounded and forced the surrender of 1,800 men. Pope's operations led to the retirement of Price from the Osage River toward Springfield. He captured a large supply of provisions from the Confederate stock.

Action of Dranesville, Virginia, December 20th. E. O. C. Ord, Maryland, in command of the troops engaged, repulsed J. E. B. Stuart by bravery and merit.

B. M. Prentiss, Virginia, commanding the District of Northern Missouri, was ordered to commence a vigorous campaign. He left Palmyra, Mo., December 24th.

George B. Balch, Tennessee, naval officer, volunteered for command of the boats in taking possession of Tybee Island, December 26th.

Jas. L. Donaldson, Maryland, commanded the District of Santa Fe, December 26th, 1861, to March 9th, 1862.

Combat of Mt. Zion Church, near Hallsville, Mo., December 28th. Prentiss attacked the Confederates and drove them from the field after a hard struggle. The result of Prentiss' operations was a dispersal of Confederates north of the Missouri River in Missouri.

Sacramento, Ky., December 28th. Some Federal Kentucky regiments fought here. Some Federal Kentucky regiments fought at Bacon Creek and Rowletts in December.

By the close of the year the navy held the important approaches to the southern States by water from Cape Hatteras to Florida, with the exception of Charleston, Savannah and Wilmington.

John Pope, Kentucky, was in command of the District of Central Missouri, December, 1861, to February 18th, 1862. He organized rapidly an army of about 12,000 men.

J. J. Reynolds, Kentucky, was engaged in organizing

Indiana volunteers from January, 1862, to November, 1862.

W. R. Terrill, Virginia, was chief of artillery of the 2d division, Army of the Ohio, in the campaigns from January to June, 1862.

Seabrook, and Port Royal Ferry, January 1st, 1862. Bankhead was engaged.

Combat of Middle Creek, opposite Prestonburg, Ky., January 10th, 1862. The majority of the troops were southern. Some Kentucky regiments were engaged. D. W. Lindsey, Kentucky, was engaged. The Confederates, under Marshall, retreated precipitately.

While the Federals had taken Hatteras Inlet, the Confederates had fortified Roanoke Island, commanding the channel between Hatteras Inlet and Albemarle Sound. L. M. Goldsborough, District of Columbia, commanding the North Atlantic Squadron, planned and executed an army and navy expedition thereto sailing from Fortress Monroe January 11th and arriving January 13th, 1862.

T. J. Wood, Kentucky, was placed in command of the 6th division, Army of the Ohio, January 15th, 1862. He displayed great energy in organizing it.

The Nashville Campaign. The Confederates occupied a line in southern Kentucky, with the east around Somerset; the center about Bowling Green, and the west at Columbus. The Cumberland and Tennessee rivers extend southeast from the Ohio River not far from its mouth, and the Federal fleet gave the Federals possession of all three rivers so that they could intervene between the Confederate center and west. The Confederates had blocked the way at the Tennessee line on both rivers with forts. This protected Nashville, on the Cumberland, the Capital of Tennessee.

Combat of Mill Springs, Logan's Cross Roads, or Somerset, Ky., January 19th and 20th, 1862. This was the first army conflict won by the Federals. It improved

56 FIGHTING BY SOUTHERN FEDERALS

the morale of the Federal armies. In January, 1862, Zollicoffer, Confederate, began to move further into Kentucky. George H. Thomas, Virginia, marched from Lebanon, Ky., against him. He advanced to attack the Confederate left with his main force while another body should attack the Confederates in front. Crittenden, Confederate, moved Zollicoffer against Thomas, hoping to defeat him while his forces were separated. Thomas had placed detachments of cavalry and infantry to the front to guard against surprise. Upon the advance of the Confederates S. S. Fry, Kentucky, formed his men and led them at double-quick in the direction of firing upon an infantry regiment and cavalry. He took position along a fence in the edge of the woods. An open field was in his front, crossed by a ravine parallel to his front. He was attacked hard. Zollicoffer mistook a Federal regiment of Kentuckians for Confederates. Fry and others shot at Zollicoffer, who fell dead. Confederates were getting on the right flank of the 4th Kentucky infantry when Thomas appeared. He hurried troops to the exposed flank. He placed men to cover Fry's exposed and overlapped right flank. He met Crittenden's advance with dispositions which told. An advance of the 12th Kentucky regiment and movement of east Tennesseans under Saml. P. Carter, Tennessee, checked the Confederate right, and it soon began to give back. The Confederate left flank was turned, a bayonet charge against the Confederate left was successful, and the whole line broke and retreated. Thomas exposed himself during the battle. The 1st, 4th and 12th Kentucky, 2d east Tennessee, and four northern regiments were the ones engaged in the combat. As the pursuit began, J. M. Harlan, Kentucky, with the 10th Kentucky, reached the field. The Confederates lost at the river twelve guns, where they were cannonaded till dark. During the night they retreated across the river. Much property was captured. The Confederates lost 392 men. About 4,000 men on each were engaged at Mill Springs. A. C. Gillem, Ten-

nessee, and Durbin Ward, Kentucky, were among those engaged. This was the only positive victory won by the Federals in Kentucky during the War. It forced back the Confederate line thereabouts and exposed Cumberland Gap.

For the New Orleans expedition, David G. Farragut, Tennessee, sailed January 20th.

Little Tybee River near Savannah, Ga., January 26th. John Rodgers, Maryland, opened fire on five Confederate vessels, which were driven back.

Some Federal Kentucky regiments fought at Paintsville and Pound Gap in January.

A. C. Gillem, Tennessee, was in command of siege artillery and Chief Quartermaster, Army of the Ohio, February to June, 1862.

The fort on the Tennessee River near the Tennessee-Kentucky boundary line was Fort Henry. The location was vulnerable from the water. Possession of Fort Henry would enable the Federals to invest Fort Donelson on the land side. Fort Donelson was the Cumberland River defense, a few miles from Fort Henry. The fall of Fort Donelson would open the Cumberland for the fleet to proceed up to Nashville, and dictate the retirement of the Confederate army from Bowling Green through Nashville, giving up Nashville.

Navy and army advance on Fort Henry from Cairo, Ill., February 2d. Seven gunboats with transports containing 17,000 soldiers started. Upon this movement against Fort Henry, A. S. Johnston retired toward Nashville.

Bombardment and capture of Fort Henry, Tenn., February 6th, 1862. J. A. McClelland, Kentucky, assisted in planning the expedition. Of the four iron-clads there Henry Walke, Virginia, commanded the *Carondelet*, and R. N. Stembel, Maryland, the flag-ship, *Cincinnati*, which fired the first shot. W. D. Porter, Louisiana, had transformed the *Essex* into a gunboat, with the same name. He rendered efficient aid in the battle. The *Essex* was the

58 FIGHTING BY SOUTHERN FEDERALS

target of the Confederates, but dismounted five of their guns. The boiler of the *Essex* was struck, and Porter was severely scalded. McClernand moved to surround the fort, causing the troops to leave it to escape. The vessels reduced the fort. Stembel received its surrender. Walke took charge of the fort, and held it until the troops arrived.

Vessels went on up the Tennessee River to Florence, Ala., before the 13th. They captured a steamer which was afterward converted into a gunboat and ram, seized two more steamers and burnt six.

Roanoke Island, February 7th. In this expedition there were perils by land and water. The fleet brought 17,000 troops. L. M. Goldsborough, District of Columbia, commanding the naval forces, bombarded on the 7th. The Confederate fleet of seven vessels was also engaged. The Confederates lost the *Curfew*. The other Confederate vessels, short of ammunition, left that night. A little after 4 P. M. Federal troops began to land south of Fort Bartow to attack, one of the brigades being J. L. Reno's. Goldsborough landed troops.

Roanoke Island, February 8th. The navy protected the landing of troops. Jesse L. Reno, Virginia, led the left. He penetrated a difficult morass and succeeded in delivering his fire from an unexpected direction upon Confederates inside their work. He gained the right flank, the other flank was turned, the attack was continued along the front, and the work was carried by a simultaneous assault. The fleet reduced forts. The Confederates were pursued by Reno's and another brigade, and surrendered near the northern end of the Island. The fleet passed obstructions.

The Federals marched against Price at Springfield February 9th.

The capture of the forts and Roanoke Island was followed up February 10th. In the engagements at Roanoke Island Henry K. Davenport, Georgia, commanded the teamer *Hetzel* and five gunboats, composing one of the

three naval divisions. C. W. Flusser, Maryland, commanded the *Commodore Perry*. 2,650 prisoners and five forts were taken. The capture of Roanoke Island exposed Norfolk and Portsmouth to attack from the rear.

Cobb's Point or Elizabeth City, N. C., February 10th. Goldsborough's vessels followed the Confederate fleet into the Pasquotank River, engaged it and captured or destroyed five out of the six vessels. Flusser sunk the Confederate flag-ship *Seabird*. H. K. Davenport was engaged. The vessels went up to Elizabeth City and took possession of it.

Troops took possession of Fort Henry, February 10th. The men under Richard J. Oglesby, Kentucky, were the first to enter. I. N. Haynie, Tennessee, was present.

The army marched from Fort Henry against the rear of Fort Donelson, and vessels moved down the Tennessee River, and, later, up the Cumberland. The *Carondelet*, under Henry Walke, Virginia, preceded the others and fired a few shells into the Fort February 12th.

Fort Donelson, February 13th. Walke, commanding the *Carondelet*, took position and threw shells into the Fort as a diversion for the army, moving to invest it. He engaged the water batteries. J. A. McClernand, Kentucky, made an unsuccessful assault on the outworks with three regiments.

Federals entered Springfield, Mo., February 13th. Price retreated, with Federals harassing his rear.

Naval battle against Fort Donelson, February 14th. On the A. M. of the 14th the investment of Fort Donelson had been completed. The *Carondelet* for two days had maintained a fire beyond the Confederate range. On the 14th, the other vessels having arrived, the fleet attacked the Fort. Walke held his position in the front line of battle. The fire was sometimes concentrated on the *Carondelet*. Two of the four vessels were struck so as to render them unmanageable and cause them to float down the river. The other two covered them and the battle ended. The *Caron-*

delet was the first in and the last out, and was badly damaged, many shots striking her.

Bowling Green, Ky., was abandoned by Confederates, February 14th. O. M. Mitchel, Kentucky, hurried the retirement of A. S. Johnston's rear-guard from Bowling Green.

Battle of Fort Donelson, February 15th. The Confederates attacked McClelland's division, comprising the right wing, early. McClelland fought the defensive battle of the army this day. R. J. Oglesby, Kentucky, on McClelland's extreme right, was first to receive the Confederate attack. He was fairly formed to receive it, despite the sudden assault. He held his ground then, but later was forced to retreat. The right was doubled on the center. The center and right were forced around behind the left. A brigade of T. L. Crittenden's division, sent from the Army of the Ohio, maintained its position after all the troops on its right and left had fallen back. It was then ordered to withdraw and occupy the slope of a hill to the rear. It twice repulsed its antagonists there in heavy fighting, then was forced back to a new line. The Confederates advanced until they came within the range of the gunboats below the Fort. McClelland sustained the battle from early A. M. until 3 P. M., by his own conceptions. The Confederates moved to hold again their position within the fortifications, but before the movement was completed the Federal attack fell on a favorable place on the Confederate right. J. G. Lauman, Maryland, took the breastworks by storm, encountering an abatis on the way. He was one of the first to enter. The lodgment resulted in the surrender of the Fort and over 10,000 men the next morning. Richard J. Oglesby, Kentucky, fought bravely and J. M. Shackelford, Kentucky, A. L. Chetlain, Missouri, M. F. Force, District of Columbia and I. N. Haynie, Tennessee, were engaged. D. Hunter, District of Columbia, commanding the Department of Kansas, con-

tributed to the fall of Fort Donelson by sending reinforcements promptly. Nelson, with the 4th division of the Army of the Ohio, had been embarked to aid in the fight at Fort Donelson, but did not reach there in time for the battle. The river being opened, gunboats moved up to Nashville, accompanied with an army force, and took position.

In an action at Sugar Creek, Ark., February 17th, the Confederates were worsted.

Federal cavalry occupied Bentonville, Ark., February 18th. McIntosh and Price were united. Federals, instead of a front attack, moved from Sugar Creek to Osage Springs — a flank movement which caused the evacuation of the Confederates' strong position at Cross Hollows.

Valverde, Fort Craig, N. M., February 21st. Confederates had invaded New Mexico. E. R. S. Canby, Kentucky, was in command of the Department of New Mexico. Part of his troops were southern — some from New Mexico. The Confederates took a battery on the Federal left and won the field, but Canby fought with merit. Jas. L. Donaldson, Maryland, was engaged, saving trains indispensable to the security of New Mexico.

Federals occupied Fayetteville, Ark., February 23rd, 1862. The Confederates retreated into the Boston Mountains.

Federals reached Nashville February 23rd.

February 24th Thos. T. Craven, District of Columbia, commanding the *Brooklyn*, captured the steamer *Mag-nolia*, a blockade runner.

O. McK. Mitchel, 3d division, with engines and cars captured at Bowling Green upon A. S. Johnston's withdrawal south, reached Edgefield, across the river from Nashville, February 24th. Nelson, with the 4th division, reached Nashville by water 25th. Nashville surrendered 26th.

Farragut sailed from Fortress Monroe February 25th,

62 FIGHTING BY SOUTHERN FEDERALS

against New Orleans, his fleet conveying an army. The rendezvous was Key West. He assumed command of the West Gulf Blockading Squadron.

T. J. Wood, Kentucky, was in command of the 6th division, Army of the Ohio, in the Tennessee and Mississippi campaign, February 25th to June 26th.

Gabriel R. Paul, Missouri, was in command of the Southern Military District of New Mexico, March to September, 1862.

Thomas' division had been sent to Louisville. There it took boats for Nashville, debarking there March 2d to 4th. The 2d division, Army of the Ohio, reached Nashville March 3d.

Capture of Fort Clinch and Fernandina, Fla., March 2d. Percival Drayton, South Carolina, pushed through the Sound and entered the harbor, and took possession of Fort Clinch, the first United States fort retaken. Brunswick, Ga., and its harbor, were taken the same day. John R. Goldsborough, District of Columbia, and J. P. Bankhead, South Carolina, were engaged.

Campaign to open the Mississippi River from the mouth of the Ohio to Vicksburg, army and navy coöperating. John Pope, Kentucky, was in command of the Army of the Mississippi. The Confederate army retreated south from Nashville, exposing Polk's forces at Columbus, Ky., to capture. Upon Pope's advance, he evacuated Columbus March 3d. Pope appeared before New Madrid March 3d, investing it. He was south of Columbus, and, by crossing the Mississippi River, would have been in Polk's rear.

Andrew Johnson, North Carolina, was appointed military governor of Tennessee, with the rank of brigadier general, his term beginning at Nashville, March 4th. As such he raised 25 regiments for service in Tennessee.

The A. M. of March 4th the Confederate army marched against the Federal army in northwestern Arkansas, hoping to cut off at Bentonville two divisions south of there.

It arrived at Fayetteville with Price in advance. Arkansas citizens rode to the Federal camp at Cross Hollows and informed the Federal commands of the approach of the Confederate army.

Wm. Vandever, Maryland, reached Huntsville, Ark., March 5th, and learned of the Confederate advance and of Van Dorn's arrival and assumption of command.

T. J. Wood's division reached Nashville March 6th.

Battle of Pea Ridge, or Elkhorn Tavern, Ark., March 6th to 8th, 1862. March 6th the Federals took position at Sugar Creek, facing south. Strenuous efforts were made to bring together the scattered commands. On the march the rear-guard was struck at Bentonville, and the troops, mostly Missourians, extricated themselves with difficulty, fighting all along the way until reënforcements from Sugar Creek met them. Vandever's command from Huntsville, having made a forced march of forty miles, arrived at nightfall. Van Dorn's army came near the Federal line at Sugar Creek that day. He moved at 8 p. m., and marched around to the rear of the Federal army during the night.

Pea Ridge, March 7th. The Confederate line of battle faced south in the rear of the Federal position. The Federals, apprised, changed front. The Confederates had hoped to get in position by day, but felled trees obstructed their march. In the early fighting, Vandever's brigade was ordered up as a reënforcement on the Federal right. He marched from near Sugar Creek to Elkhorn Tavern, about a mile and a half, quickly, and formed. Soon his whole line became hotly engaged. Price, from the north, was fighting the Federal right, while McCulloch, under Van Dorn, was fighting the Federal left from the west. Vandever was on the center and left of the part resisting Price. After successful battery work Price's men moved forward spiritedly. When within easy range, Vandever poured a destructive fire into their ranks. They recoiled and fell back. Vandever immediately advanced his brigade, driv-

ing the Confederates until they fell back on their reserves. He then retired to his former position.

After 2 p. m. the Confederates advanced against the left wing there under Vandever. Vandever ordered forward his infantry, and a fierce conflict ensued. The Confederate advance was finally stopped, and they were followed by Vandever to the protection of their batteries, when he retired and formed his line just in front of Elkhorn Tavern, leaving the Confederates in possession of the former Federal position. Another attack was made with additional troops against the left there under Vandever, but the Federals were not dislodged from their position in the edge of the wood. Price had forced his opponents back a quarter of a mile. David Shunk, Maryland, reënforced them.

Between three and four p. m. Price renewed the battle with a heavy fire, which was the signal for a general advance of his force. The battle raged with fury. A great artillery fire was concentrated against the Federal position about Elkhorn Tavern, after a flanking movement to the Federal right. The Confederate infantry advanced to the assault in heavy masses. A gap had been left near Vandever, and, before he could close it, the Confederates were upon him. In a desperate struggle, Vandever's brigade was forced by numbers to retreat. It rallied behind a rail fence in the edge of the timber. Other troops gave way. Price again forced the right back. It had now been pressed back a mile. Reënforcements were brought up late in the evening from the Federal left wing, and arrived where Vandever's men were retiring from their last stand hard pressed, which stayed Price's victorious advance. Price was afterward pushed back. Vandever this day had withstood repeated onslaughts with great tenacity, yielding only step by step, when exhausted by losses and without ammunition.

Van Dorn and McCulloch at first had the advantage on the Federal left. It was hard pressed by McCulloch's

corps until about 4 p. m. McCulloch and McIntosh were killed. The Confederates yielded there and disappeared from the front, and it was therefore possible to reenforce the right, losing against Price. By night McCulloch's troops had been rallied and bivouacked north of the battlefield. They marched at 1:30 a. m. to join Price and took position on his right. During the night the Federal army was placed in a new line a little farther back.

Pea Ridge, March 8th. The Federal army was united. Vandever's brigade was soon obliged to change position to avoid a raking fire from Confederate batteries. After the batteries had been silenced, a general advance was ordered. The Confederates were driven from the heights of Pea Ridge on their right. The 12th Missouri regiment charged and captured three guns. Cavalry turned the right flank of the Confederate army. Before a general advance of the center and right, the Confederates were forced back. They formed successive new lines, but lost the day. Dividing, some retreated south on the Huntsville road, while others retreated north, and some southwest. Those retreating north turned later into a road running east, and by it were enabled to turn south and join Van Dorn, who marched from Huntsville to Van Buren.

500 Confederates were captured. The Federal army was composed largely of Missourians. Vandever's efforts contributed largely to the victory. He aided in the defeat of the Confederates on the 8th. Wm. P. Benton, Maryland, was conspicuous. F. W. Benteen, Virginia, did good service. Jas. A. Williamson, Kentucky, was engaged.

Attack of *Virginia* on Wooden Fleet in Hampton Roads, March 8th. The *Virginia* had been converted into an iron-clad from the *Merrimac*, a United States vessel which the Federals had sunk when they evacuated Norfolk, and the Confederates had raised and which was the first heavy iron-clad that ever fought. The *Virginia* steamed down the Elizabeth River at noon. She rammed and sunk the *Cumberland*. The *Congress* grounded, and, after fighting,

capitulated. Austin Pendergrast, Kentucky, in command of the *Congress* the last of the action, swam ashore. Wm. Smith, Kentucky, was on the *Congress*. The fight was off Newport News. The *St. Lawrence*, commanded by Hugh Y. Purviance, Maryland, and the *Roanoke*, coming from near Fortress Monroe, grounded. They got off and sailed back. The *Minnesota* grounded about half-way between Fortress Monroe and Newport News. The *Congress* was set afire with hot shot, shore batteries preventing the Confederates from taking possession. The *Virginia* returned to Sewell's Point, ebb tide and approaching night preventing an attempt of the middle channel to attack the *Minnesota*. The *Virginia's* ram was left in the side of the *Cumberland*.

Battle between the *Virginia* and the *Monitor*, March 9th. The *Virginia* came out at 6 A. M., fought the *Monitor* and damaged the *Minnesota*. The *Monitor* got in shoal water. S. Dana Greene, Maryland, executive officer of the *Monitor*, had charge of the guns in the turret and fired every shot while he was in the turret, which was till near the close of the action. Soon after noon Greene assumed command of the vessel, and had a few shots fired at the *Virginia*, when withdrawing.

The Confederate army in northern Virginia fell back toward the Rappahannock River March 9th. The Confederates had maintained a blockade of the Potomac River up to this time.

March 10th Confederates occupied Santa Fe, N. M.

March 11th Fremont was assigned to command of the Mountain Department, including western Virginia, eastern Kentucky and east Tennessee as far as Knoxville.

The Federals took St. Augustine, Fla., March 11th and Jacksonville 12th.

New Madrid, Point Pleasant, Mo., March 13th. The Confederates left New Madrid March 14th and Pope occupied it. He directed an investigation for means to convey transports from above to New Madrid, so that, after

marching his army south on the west side of the Mississippi River to a point below Island No. 10, the transports could ferry it across to the east side, when he would have the Confederates at Island No. 10 in a cul de sac. Island No. 10 is at the bottom of a bend in the river. To avoid exposing the transports to the batteries on it, a canal was cut across the neck of the bend with the navy's assistance, and the transports from the north reached New Madrid through it without having to pass Island No. 10. J. McA. Palmer, Kentucky, commanding a division, and Albert M. Powell, Maryland, were engaged at New Madrid.

March 18th it was decided for the Army of the Potomac to advance from Fortress Monroe as a base against Richmond. R. E. Lee was charged that day with the conduct of all military operations of the Confederate army, under direction of President Davis.

The possession by the Federal vessels of the Tennessee River to and below the southern boundary of Tennessee cleaved west Tennessee as against the Confederates and exposed Tennessee and that part of Alabama north of the Tennessee River to the Federal operations, constraining the Confederates to retire their line south of the Tennessee River in northern Mississippi and Alabama along the Memphis and Charleston Railroad, with Corinth as a strategic point. Decatur, where the railroad crossed the Tennessee, is midway between Corinth and Chattanooga, the railroad running north of the river from Decatur to Bridgeport, not far from Chattanooga. The Army of the Tennessee was moved to Savannah and Pittsburg Landing on the Tennessee River close to the southern border of Tennessee. The Army of the Ohio was started from Nashville in occupation of central Tennessee and to unite with the Army of the Tennessee around Savannah, where the combined army would be in position to move on Corinth, or, with the Army of the Mississippi, to surround and capture the Confederate forces from Island No. 10 to Memphis. O. McK. Mitchel's division was detached. He

left Nashville about the middle of March and advanced to Murfreesboro directed against Huntsville, Ala., and that part of the Memphis & Charleston Railroad north of the Tennessee River. The 7th division, Army of the Ohio, was organized before departure of the army from Nashville.

The Army of the Ohio was largely southern in its organization and composition. The 1st division was commanded by Geo. H. Thomas, Virginia; the 2d, known as a Kentucky division, had as its original brigade commanders Rousseau, Wood and R. W. Johnson, all of Kentucky; the 3d was commanded by Mitchel, Kentucky; the 4th by Wm. Nelson, Kentucky; the 5th by T. L. Crittenden, Kentucky; the 6th by T. J. Wood, Kentucky, and the 7th was distinctively southern.

Combat and capture of New Bern, N. C., March 14th,—combined land and water attack. The vessels were from L. M. Goldsborough's squadron. Reno, Virginia, broke the Confederate left. There was a general advance by the Federals, the Confederate center was pierced and the field was gained.

March 15th Reno went over the defenses at New Bern, then helped take the works. The Federals occupied New Bern. The Confederates lost 9 forts, 41 heavy guns, 25 other guns, 578 men and large supplies.

Bombardments of Island No. 10 between March 16th and April 7th. Walke, Virginia, commanded the *Carondelet*; Stembel, Maryland, *Cincinnati*; A. H. Kilty, Maryland, *Mound City*. H. E. Maynadier, Virginia, commanded 11 mortar boats. N. B. Buford, Kentucky, commanded an army brigade with the flotilla.

March 17th the leading division of the Army of the Potomac embarked for the Peninsula campaign.

The Army of the Ohio was delayed at Duck River by high water. Nelson feared the troops at Pittsburg Landing would be attacked before the two armies would unite, and obtained permission for his division to ford the stream,

and it hurried on as the head of the army. His rapid march through and beyond Waynesboro caused the rest of the army to keep in motion, but for which it would not have reached Pittsburg Landing before the battle was over.

Kernstown, or Winchester, Va., March 23d. T. J. Jackson's attack was repulsed and he was forced off the field. A force sent ahead in the morning was met successfully by S. S. Carroll, Maryland, and others. Wm. Harrow, Kentucky, was engaged at Kernstown.

Siege of Fort Macon, N. C., March 23d to April 26th, 1862.

Action of Apache Cañon or of Glorietta, March 28th. The Confederates were checked. Canby, Kentucky, advanced to Albuquerque, and the Confederates, having lost their wagon train, retreated before him over a difficult region, suffering privation, and finally moved into Texas.

March 29th Fremont assumed command of the Mountain Department. David Hunter, District of Columbia, was in command of the Department of the South from March 31st, 1862, to June 3d, 1863.

N. B. Buford, Kentucky, captured Union City, Tenn., March 31st by surprise after a forced march; the Confederate camp and a large amount of supplies fell into his hands.

The Constitution for the proposed State of West Virginia was adopted by popular vote in April, 1862.

Appalachicola, Fla., surrendered to the Federals April 2d.

Henry Walke, Virginia, volunteered to run the gauntlet of the Confederate batteries on Island No. 10. Pope needed a gunboat to protect the troops in transports while crossing to the east side of the Mississippi River. Walke, in the *Carondelet*, started from above Island No. 10 the night of April 3d. N. B. Buford, Kentucky, commanding the flotilla brigade, furnished some sharpshooters to go with him. He passed Island No. 10, running the gauntlet of the batteries, and reached New Madrid safely. This

was the first instance of successfully passing the Confederate batteries, and attacking them in the rear, on the Mississippi. It was a highly important example of what could be done. It broke the blockade of the Confederate line of fortifications without the loss of a man. It was a valuable and meritorious achievement.

Walke silenced the field guns at New Madrid, so that the transports conveyed through the canal landed in safety.

April 4th the advance up the Virginia Peninsula commenced. L. M. Goldsborough sent seven gunboats under Wm. Smith, Kentucky, into the York River, beginning April 4th. Among those engaged in the Peninsula campaign were Robt. C. Buchanan, Maryland; John C. Tidball, Virginia; C. M. Prevost, Maryland; J. B. McIntosh, Florida, and D. H. Strother, Virginia.

The Federal army around Pea Ridge moved April 5th to meet a threatened raid of Van Dorn for the destruction of Federal supply depots at Springfield and Rolla, Mo. Some Confederate forces returned to northwestern Arkansas. Price went to Tennessee.

Mitchel advanced from Murfreesboro April 5th on Huntsville. His operations drew Kirby Smith from east Tennessee, and left the way open for the seizure of Cumberland Gap. Thomas suggested the plan for the occupation of east Tennessee, and seizure of the railroad connecting Richmond with the southwest, executed by Mitchel.

April 5th the Army of the Potomac came upon Confederate positions at Yorktown and Lee's Mill, Va. The operations before Yorktown lasted from April 5th to May 4th.

Nelson's division reached Savannah during April 5th. It was ordered to move south on the east bank of the river. Crittenden's division encamped for the night a few miles back.

Walke captured batteries below Island No. 10 on the 6th with but little assistance. R. N. Stembel, Maryland, assisted in the capture and dismantling of the upper battery on Island No. 10.

CHAPTER III

**SHILOH — FORT PULASKI — ADVANCE UPON CORINTH —
FORTS JACKSON AND ST. PHILIP — CAPTURE OF NEW ORLEANS
— WILLIAMSBURG — CRAIGHEAD'S BEND — WINCHESTER —
FAIR OAKS — MEMPHIS — CROSS KEYS — PORT REPUBLIC —
SEVEN DAYS' BATTLES — BATON ROUGE.**

BATTLE of Shiloh or Pittsburg Landing, April 6th and 7th, 1862. A. S. Johnston had succeeded in uniting armies ahead of the Federals, and marched north to the attack. One Federal division was camped further south than others. North of it were McClelland's, behind, and Prentiss', to the left of McClelland. Behind Prentiss was the division of S. A. Hurlbut, South Carolina, and another division was on Hurlbut's right, behind McClelland.

The vigilance of B. M. Prentiss, Virginia, gave the first warning of the danger. He increased his pickets, and one of the guards went forward and engaged the Confederate pickets. He also sent forward five Missouri companies to strengthen the picket guard, who opened fire upon the Confederate skirmishers, checking them for awhile. Prentiss sent out a brigade at 3 A. M. of the 6th to find out what was the exact force of the Confederates. It was struck first. But for Prentiss' act, the whole Federal front would have been struck unawares. His men were fighting in front of the southernmost division. That division, surprised, was forced to yield its position. Prentiss' division moved forward. McClelland rapidly got under arms. He sent three regiments to the support of the left flank of the forward division before the attack fell on him. Hurlbut also sent a brigade to support its left. McClelland's division held the right after the forward division had been used up, and fought hard all day, McClelland showing in-

trepidity. The cannonading was heard at Savannah, and Nelson was ordered to march his division south to Pittsburg Landing; i. e., just across the river from it. Crittenden's and the 2nd division were hurried forward. By noon a route to the battlefield had been found and a guide obtained. Nelson hurried on. Prentiss rallied a considerable force on a new line at 9 o'clock. Hurlbut advanced to Prentiss' support, and Prentiss held his position until his right was flanked. He was forced back and rallied on a line which Hurlbut was helping form in the rear. McClellan had been forced back. The ground was won and lost on his line more than once. He had to change the front of half his command to the west. Hurlbut, after 1 P. M., accepted the offer of the gunboat *Taylor's* assistance, and indicated the proper line of fire for it. Confederate batteries were silenced. A. S. Johnston fell in Hurlbut's front. Beauregard took command about 2 P. M. McClellan determined between 2 and 3 o'clock to retire across Tillman's Hollow. A new line was formed north of Hurlbut's headquarters. Hurlbut retired at 4 P. M., under pressure upon his left flank, having withstood superior numbers five hours and charged thrice. This left Prentiss and the division on his right isolated and unsupported. Prentiss and some of his and the other division were enveloped and forced to surrender. Their resistance weakened the force of the attack which McClellan presently sustained in his 7th position on the river road, and retarded the advance of the Confederates which occurred nearly three hours after the retirement of the right wing from the west side of Tillman's Creek. Gunboats aided greatly in checking the victorious Confederates late in the day. Hurlbut hurriedly got into line in rear of the siege guns. A Confederate brigade and two of Chalmers' regiments crossed Dill's ravine, and Confederate artillery swept the bluff at the landing. Before the final attack Hurlbut changed the front of two regiments, or parts of two, and turned six pieces of artillery to bear upon the point of ex-

tremity. The Confederates were succeeding in the final assault and the left flank was within an eighth of a mile of the Landing. For five hundred yards from the Landing there was not a soldier in line or organized means of defense. The reserve artillery could effect nothing against the attacking force under shelter of Dill's ravine, and the fire of the gunboats was harmless there on account of the elevation necessary to clear the top of the bluff. Nelson had hurried on, had reached the further river bank, and at 5 P. M. had succeeded in crossing the brigade of Jacob Ammen, Virginia. At once, at the crisis, when Chalmers' skirmishers had approached to within one hundred yards of the battery protecting the position, and gunners were already abandoning their guns, Ammen, accompanied by Nelson, came into action. Ammen admirably handled his brigade. This was a bayonet charge, the Confederates here being without cartridges, and Ammen's infantry supports discouraged it. The attack was repelled. The deliverance of the Federal army was assured when the battery of W. R. Terrill, Virginia, of 24-pound howitzers, which had just arrived from Savannah, Army of the Ohio, dashed up to the support of the faltering line, and, with two other batteries, turned the Confederate right. He handled his battery finely. Ammen repulsed a charge at 6:30 P. M., and the day's battle ended. The remainder of Nelson's division crossed the river late in the evening and formed the left flank next day. Gunboats kept firing every fifteen minutes during the night. At night Hurlbut's left rested 500 yards from the river. The right flank was about a mile from the river. The remnants of the forward division remaining on the field had been identified with McClernand's division. He had occupied eight successive positions during the day. Hurlbut's division retained its organization. The mortality in it was greater than that of any other division. There were quite a number of Federal Missourians who fought with great spirit on the extreme right. The gunboats, Nelson's troops and Hurlbut's persistence

were prominent in the saving of the army. The 2d division reached Savannah late in the evening and was hurried forward in boats. Crittenden's division reached the field during the night on transports from Savannah.

Shiloh, April 7th. These two divisions were on the ground early on the 7th, on which day the Army of the Ohio formed the left wing. At 5 A. M. Nelson's division was formed and moved forward, leading the advance. The battle this day started in his front. He was checked, and, not having artillery, was forced slowly back. Artillery supplied from T. L. Crittenden's division was efficacious in stopping the Confederate advance. Crittenden commanded the left wing of the Army of the Ohio. The tide of battle flowed to and fro on Nelson's and Crittenden's struggling fronts. The Confederates attempted to turn the left, held by Ammen's brigade. After hard fighting, it began to give ground. The left flank was then endangered, but disaster was averted by the regular battery of W. R. Terrill. A further strong attempt was made to turn the flank, but Crittenden's and other troops reënforced Nelson. Then a flank attack by Nelson and a front attack by Crittenden, aided by Terrill's and other batteries, forced the Confederates back. Crittenden was conspicuous. L. H. Rousseau, Kentucky, took an advanced position early in the day, repulsed a charge, gave a counter-stroke, drove the opposing force and captured a battery, and swept everything before him. He handled his brigade well. It had hard fighting and finally, with Hurlbut, aided in driving the Confederates beyond the southernmost Federal camp location of the day before. Rousseau was steady and retook McClelland's headquarters. Confederate guns on a new line in the rear were captured by Crittenden. Nelson advanced over ground lost the day before. Beauregard, fearing that his line might break under further attacks, selected a new position in the rear and retired, beginning at 2:30 P. M. McClelland fought valiantly the 7th. S. G. Burbridge, Kentucky, was conspicuous. E. H. Hobson, Kentucky,

fought with skill. T. J. Wood's division reached the field during the day and he was engaged. J. G. Lauman, Maryland, commanded one of Hurlbut's brigades. R. W. Johnson, Kentucky; M. F. Force, District of Columbia; Alvan C. Gillem, Tennessee; A. L. Chetlain, Missouri; I. N. Haynie, Tennessee; Jas. S. Jackson, Kentucky; W. C. Whitaker, Kentucky; J. T. Boyle, Kentucky; Durbin Ward, Kentucky; S. D. Bruce, Kentucky, and T. T. Crittenden, Alabama, were engaged. 14 Kentucky regiments were in the two days' battle.

Confederate Kentucky Gov. Johnson was killed at Shiloh. Hawes succeeded.

Walke captured remaining batteries below Island No. 10 on the 7th with some assistance. That day the garrison of Island No. 10 surrendered and the Island was abandoned. N. B. Buford, Kentucky, was engaged at Island No. 10, and afterward commanded its garrison. J. McA. Palmer, Kentucky, commanding a division, and Albert M. Powell, Maryland, were engaged there. After the surrender Walke silenced the heaviest battery near there on the Mississippi below. In the operations against Island No. 10 and other Confederate forts around Henry E. Maynadier, Virginia, commanded the mortar flotilla; A. H. Kilty commanded the *Mound City*, and R. N. Stembel, Maryland, was engaged.

Pope, having crossed to the east side of the Mississippi, advanced and overtook and captured most of the Confederates, at and near Tiptonville, April 8th. His operations were able and valuable, resulting in the capture of 3 generals, over 5,000 men, 123 cannon, and mortars, 7,000 small arms, four steamboats, and quantities of military supplies, without the loss of a man.

After the capture of Island No. 10, Pope, with 20,000 men in transports, protected by gunboats, moved down to Fort Pillow. He was withdrawn thence to the united armies advancing upon Corinth.

Fort Pulaski, Ga., April 10th and 11th. The Fort

76 FIGHTING BY SOUTHERN FEDERALS

guarded the approach to Savannah, Ga. April 10th D. Hunter, District of Columbia, commanding the Department of the South, summoned the Fort to surrender. He attacked that day and the next, the navy supporting the troops with bombardment. The Confederate flag was hauled down at 2 P. M. the 12th. The success closed the Savannah River to blockaders. Naval officer Aaron W. Weaver, District of Columbia, was among those engaged.

O. McK. Mitchel, Kentucky, marched from Fayetteville, Tenn., with about 8,000 men, April 10th. He reached Huntsville, on the Memphis and Charleston Railroad, next day, capturing about 200 prisoners, 15 locomotives, much rolling stock and other property. He seized and held the railroad and sent expeditions each way on it. The one sent east captured five more locomotives, seized Stevenson and attacked Bridgeport, Ala. Later, a force sent by him advanced to the river opposite Chattanooga, and fired upon the trenches and town with field artillery. A brigade sent west crossed the Tennessee River, and went to Tuscumbia, Ala. A force went to Russellville, Ala., some distance south of Tuscumbia. Within a few days he had taken 120 miles of railroad. His operations drew Kirby Smith from east Tennessee, and left the way open for the seizure of Cumberland Gap. The Confederate plan of campaign was deranged by his expedition against Chattanooga.

Advance upon Corinth. The Army of the Mississippi was united with the Army of the Ohio and the Army of the Tennessee. The combination was organized as right wing, center, left wing, reserves and cavalry. Thomas was given command of the right wing, or Army of the Tennessee; Pope, with the Army of the Mississippi, of the left wing, and McClernand of reserves, in the advance on Corinth. The Army of the Ohio mostly was in the center.

At Yorktown, Va., April 11th, Wm. P. Sanders, Kentucky, was engaged.

The organization of the Missouri militia created by Gov. Gamble was completed about the middle of April, 1862,

when the number was 13,800, but the men had seen service along with the United States volunteers before. The force was afterward limited to 10,000 by Congress.

Action of Peralta, N. M., April 15th. Gabriel R. Paul, Mo., and J. C. McFerran, Kentucky, were engaged. E. R. S. Canby, Kentucky, caused Confederate forces to leave New Mexico. He defended New Mexico from Sibley's formidable inroad.

David G. Farragut, Tennessee, bombarded Forts Jackson and St. Philip, defending New Orleans on the river below, April 16th to 24th, 1862. Bombardment of April 18th commenced in the morning. Farragut first sent Henry H. Bell, North Carolina, up the Mississippi River with the steamers *Kennebec* and *Wissahickon* to ascertain what preparations had been made by the Confederates to prevent the passage of the forts. He reported accordingly.

Walter W. Queen, District of Columbia, commanded the second of the three divisions of the mortar flotilla — seven vessels — doing good work. The fire becoming hot, John Guest, Missouri, was sent with the *Octorara* to the head of the line to open fire on the forts with his 11-inch pivot. Queen's division suffered considerably. Fort Jackson's citadel took fire that evening. The mortar bombardment continued until the morning of April 24th.

Action of South Mills or Camden, N. C., April 19th. The expedition started April 18th, Reno, Virginia, in command. It was hoped to convey the idea that the entire Federal army was marching upon Norfolk from the rear. Reno went in transports up the Pasquotank to within three miles of Elizabeth City, N. C. A part of his force pushed forward to surprise the Confederates, but they had been warned, his guide misleading him, and attacked the detachment. Reno, with his main force, got into action. He flanked the Confederates, causing their retirement, when a gunboat drove them from the woods. The Confederates then repulsed an attack, but the Federals came out in fair

order. Chas. W. Flusser, Maryland, naval officer, was engaged. Reno was in command of a division in the Department of North Carolina, April to August, 1862.

Forts Jackson and St. Philip. On the night of April 20th two steamers, under the direction of Henry H. Bell, North Carolina, chief of staff, found a passage-way on the west bank of the Mississippi River, where the cables were parted. Hulks had been sunk connected by cables, thus obstructing the river. The examination of the cables was a daring feat.

S. P. Lee, Virginia, commanded the Federal advance division below the forts.

Santa Fe, having been evacuated by the Confederates, was taken by troops in Canby's command April 21st.

Battle of Forts Jackson and St. Philip, April 24th, 1862. The passage was begun at 2 A. M. Farragut advanced in three divisions. Bell commanded the last. Chains were slung over the hulls as a protection. N. B. Harrison, Virginia, commanded the leading vessel, the *Cayuga*. It received the fire of Fort St. Philip, and passed the forts. It was then beset by several large steamers, which dashed at it. The *Cayuga* fired on the *Gov. Moore* when thirty yards away. The *Oneida*, commanded by S. P. Lee, Virginia, grandson of Richard Henry Lee, was one of the three vessels first to pass the forts and encounter the Confederate fleet. At one time the *Oneida* was engaged alone with both forts. The *Oneida* went to the *Cayuga's* assistance, raking the *Gov. Moore* with her starboard broadside at the distance of a few feet. The antagonists were dispersed, and three of them destroyed. The *Cayuga* dashed on up the river, followed by the rest of the division, firing into everything they met. The *Hartford* was Farragut's flag-ship. While passing, she was set on fire by a fire raft, grounding in the effort to avoid it, but extinguished the flames. The *Brooklyn*, T. T. Craven, District of Columbia, commanding, silenced Fort St. Philip in passing it. Finding the *Hartford* hard aground, exposed to the fire of

both forts, he had kept alongside to divert the fire until Farragut could get away. He was cool. The *Hartford* was struck 32 times in the hull and rigging, and the *Brooklyn* was severely punished in passing the forts. She fired a broadside at the *Louisiana* in passing. The *Brooklyn* became entangled, and was attacked and rammed by the *Manassas*. She was next attacked by a large steamer, which she used up, and passed up the river. She was struck 17 times in the hull. Bell was on the *Sciota*, commanded by Ed. Donaldson, Maryland, which set fire to two steamboats, and destroyed a vessel.

The *Varuna* had gone up the river, and became engaged with two vessels. Lee, in the *Oneida*, went to her aid. The two vessels rammed the *Varuna*, and Lee drove the two rams ashore, forcing their burning, and capturing the commander of the *Gov. Moore*. The *Varuna* sank in shoal water, and Lee went to her relief, helping to rescue the officers and men. On Farragut's staff were Bell and P. Drayton, South Carolina, expert organizers and administrators of detail. E. T. Nichols, Georgia, commanded the *Winona*, and John H. Russell, Maryland, commanded the *Kennebec*. John Guest, Missouri, commanded the *Owosco*. A. D. Harrell, Virginia, participated in the bombardment. Eleven Confederate vessels were destroyed. The passage of the forts was an achievement of the first importance. The danger was deemed excessive.

The Chalmette batteries, about six miles below New Orleans, were passed the same day by Farragut. The *Hartford* and the *Cayuga*, under Harrison, stood the first brunt of the action, and the guns were silenced. The *Brooklyn*, T. T. Craven commanding, fired at them. S. P. Lee participated in their capture.

Farragut occupied New Orleans April 25th. He had opened the lower Mississippi and captured the largest city of the South, the Confederates losing it permanently. The ministers of France had indicated recognition of the Confederacy very soon, but abandoned the purpose after Far-

80 FIGHTING BY SOUTHERN FEDERALS

ragut reached New Orleans. The attitude of the British Government also had been very disquieting. There remained within the area held by the Confederates no city larger than one of about 40,000 population.

Fort Macon, Beaufort Harbor, N. C., was bombarded April 25th by vessels of L. M. Goldsborough's squadron, and surrendered next A. M. Charles W. Flusser, Maryland, was engaged.

Fighting in front of Yorktown April 26th.

Surrender of Forts Jackson and St. Philip, April 28th, to Farragut's fleet. John H. Russell, Maryland, was present. E. T. Nichols, Georgia, received the surrender of Fort St. Philip. Russell participated in all the operations of Farragut's fleet in the Mississippi up to Vicksburg.

S. P. Lee, Virginia, went up the Mississippi with the gunboats to Vicksburg, in command. Craven, with seven vessels, was sent up the river from New Orleans.

Action near Bridgeport, Ala., April 29th. Mitchel attacked Bridgeport. Confronting the Confederates with a portion of his command, he made a detour with the main body, and advanced upon Bridgeport. Confederates were surprised, and driven across the Tennessee River, mainly by artillery. Later, he dispersed with artillery the other portion of Kirby Smith's force, coming up to assist their comrades. He took Bridgeport and 350 prisoners.

The Federal army conveyed to the Mississippi by Farragut took possession of New Orleans May 1st.

May 1st, during an attack made on the left flank of the army on the Virginia Peninsula, L. M. Goldsborough's vessels shelled Confederate artillery posted on a hill to the left and forced it to retire.

Campaign in Arkansas. Federals moved from Elkhorn eastward and occupied Batesville, northeastern Arkansas, May 3d.

The Confederate army evacuated the position of Yorktown and Lee's Mill May 3d and 4th. Among those en-

gaged in the siege operations against the Yorktown line were W. H. Emory, Maryland; Wm. H. French, Maryland; G. W. Getty, District of Columbia; P. St. George Cooke, Virginia, commanding the cavalry regulars; D. B. Birney, Alabama, conspicuous; Robt. C. Buchanan, Maryland; Horatio G. Gibson, Maryland; Wm. Hays, Virginia; A. Pleasanton, District of Columbia; Barton S. Alexander, Kentucky; John C. Tidball, Virginia, and B. F. Davis, Alabama. W. P. McCann, Kentucky, commanding the *Maratanza*, engaged the batteries there. Thos. H. Patterson, Louisiana, naval officer, was engaged.

Cooke was in command of advance guard in combat near Williamsburg 4th.

Troops were sent by water up the York River to threaten the rear and flank of J. E. Johnston's army. On May 5th the gunboats were sent up by Wm. Smith, Kentucky, in naval command on the York River. T. H. Patterson in the *Chocura* proceeded to West Point.

Lebanon, Tenn., May 5th. Confederate John H. Morgan was defeated with the loss of 105 men, guns and horses. Green C. Smith, Kentucky, was wounded.

Battle of Williamsburg, Va., May 5th. Johnston held his line against the attack, and retired from Williamsburg during the night. David B. Birney, Alabama, showed merit. Cooke, Emory, Tidball, John W. Davidson, Virginia; Wm. Hays, Virginia; B. F. Davis, Alabama; H. G. Gibson, Maryland; and Wm. P. Sanders, Kentucky, were engaged.

May 6th Wm. Smith, Kentucky, escorted transports to West Point, carrying advance division, which landed the 6th.

Combat of West Point, Va., May 7th, 1862. B. S. Alexander, Kentucky, engineer officer, landed the leading division, which disembarked near West Point. John Newton, Virginia, commanding the brigade most heavily engaged, was attacked soon after landing, but repulsed the opponents. He led his command. Wm. Smith sent the

82 FIGHTING BY SOUTHERN FEDERALS

Maratanza into action, W. P. McCann, Kentucky, commanding. He drove off the Confederate battery attacking the division. The gunboats did effectual work in the repelling of the attack. At the end of the day Newton occupied an advanced position.

Baton Rouge, La., was captured by Farragut May 7th.

May 8th the *Galena* and her escorts under John Rodgers, Maryland, started working their way up James River. L. M. Goldsborough shelled Sewell's Point, Va., north of Norfolk, May 8th.

Combat of McDowell, western Va., May 8th. While the Army of the Potomac was working up the Peninsula toward Richmond, with vessels of Goldsborough's squadron moving up the river on its right, a smaller army was at Fredericksburg, interposed between the Confederates and Washington; another force was between there and the Valley of Virginia; a Federal army was working south in the Valley against Staunton, and Fremont, who had pushed eastward a large force in western Virginia, had several commands scattered to the west and northwest of Staunton, in the mountain area near the boundary between Virginia and western Virginia, not far from Staunton. The Federals threatened a union of these and the Valley forces against Staunton, and a union of all the forces east of the Blue Ridge against Richmond,—from the north and from the east in concert. The object for the Confederates was to threaten Washington, separate still further these commands, preventing their union; clear the Valley, and threaten Maryland that way; then to unite the Confederate armies against the Army of the Potomac menacing Richmond. T. J. Jackson had Ewell's army replace his, and disappeared from the Valley. The Valley Federal army moved north, it not appearing but that its rear was threatened. Jackson moved south, however, cut across the Valley and joined Edward Johnson against McDowell. When Jackson reached McDowell he was attacked unsuccessfully, and the Federals retreated. Fremont responded to a call

for help, sending forward supports. The Federals retreated to Franklin.

Farmington, Miss., May 9th. A division of Pope's wing was assailed by the Confederates in heavy force. It fought for several hours, and then withdrew across Seven Mile Creek to Pope's main line.

The *Monitor* attacked Sewell's Point May 9th. Next day L. M. Goldsborough's vessels engaged and silenced the batteries there, passed up to Norfolk, Va., and occupied it. Hugh Y. Purviance, Maryland, and Aaron W. Weaver, District of Columbia, were engaged.

Craighead's Bend, near Fort Pillow, Tenn., May 10th. The Confederate fleet met the Federal fleet. The *Cincinnati*, R. N. Stembel, Maryland, leading, hastened to the aid of an attacked mortar-boat, and was attacked by the Confederate rams. She was followed by the *Mound City*, A. H. Kilty, Maryland. H. Walke, Virginia, in the *Carondelet* was the first to come within aiding distance of the *Cincinnati*, and struck the boiler of one of the vessels. The *Cincinnati* was rammed and sunk. Stembel was severely wounded, and incapacitated for further active service. The *Mound City* also was rammed and sunk. It was a heavy action, vessels of both fleets being damaged or destroyed. John A. Winslow, North Carolina, was present. The Confederate vessels retired, and the *Carondelet* alone remained in possession of the battlefield.

The fleet bombarded Fort Pillow until June 4th.

The *Virginia* was blown up by the Confederates May 11th.

Baton Rouge, La., was occupied May 12th by the Federal land forces.

Farragut took Natchez May 13th.

May 13th an act was passed by the Federal Legislature of Virginia giving consent to the formation of the new State to be called West Virginia.

John Rodgers, Maryland, on his way up the James River in May silenced the battery at Rock Wharf and in

84 FIGHTING BY SOUTHERN FEDERALS

the *Galena* engaged the battery at Hardin's Bluff, while wooden boats passed it.

Fort Darling, Drewry's Bluff, Va., May 15th. Gunboat attack by the fleet under Rodgers. In the *Galena* he fought the Fort three hours and twenty minutes. Two-thirds of his crew were killed and wounded. S. Dana Greene, Maryland, was engaged. The Confederates crossed the Chickahominy immediately after this, and the way was opened for the Federal advance to within seven miles of Richmond.

May 17th L. M. Goldsborough, District of Columbia, destroyed the two abandoned batteries at Rock Wharf and Hardin's Bluff. The same day there was a naval expedition up the Pamunkey River, and Confederate vessels were burnt. Thos. H. Patterson, Louisiana, commanded the leading gunboat in the expedition up the Pamunkey River to White House, to open the way and in support of the Army of the Potomac.

Movement on Corinth. Thomas' advance on May 17th brought on a spirited combat. His troops drove the Confederates across Bridge Creek. Thomas had the Confederate left reconnoitered, and it was driven back some distance, and there was a corresponding advance of his whole Army of the Tennessee.

May 18th Wm. Smith, Kentucky, being senior, replaced Rodgers in command on the James River.

The advance division of Farragut's squadron, under S. P. Lee, Virginia, summoned Vicksburg to surrender May 18th. The Vicksburg batteries were passed. Lee participated in both passages of the Vicksburg batteries, the *Oneida* being second in line on each occasion.

Front Royal, Va., May 23d. The Massanutton mountain range runs part of the length of the Shenandoah Valley, dividing the Valley. While the Federal army blocked the western valley at Strasburg, T. J. Jackson hurried north in the narrower eastern valley and struck a small force at Front Royal, Va., commanded by John R. Kenly,

Maryland. Kenly's command was dispersed or captured, but his fight gave the army at Winchester some time to start north.

May 23d and 24th. The brigade of John W. Davidson, Virginia, occupied Mechanicsville after a brief encounter with a column of Magruder's command.

Near Newtown T. J. Jackson struck the flank of the Valley army, capturing supplies, arms and prisoners.

John C. Tidball, Virginia, was engaged in an action at New Bridge, Va., May 24th.

Battle of Winchester, May 25th. The Valley army was defeated by T. J. Jackson. C. H. Tompkins, Virginia, was engaged. Jackson threatened Harper's Ferry.

Edward Stanley, North Carolina, commissioned by President Lincoln temporary governor of that part of North Carolina under Federal control, arrived at New Bern, N. C., May 26th.

Action at Hanover C. H., Va., May 27th. W. H. Emory, Maryland, commanded cavalry, with some artillery, participating in dislodging the Confederates, clearing the army's right flank. Wm. B. Royall, Virginia, was engaged.

Action at Mechanicsville, Va., May 27th. John C. Tidball, Virginia, and Wm. P. Sanders, Kentucky, were engaged.

May 28th the advance on Corinth met stronger opposition than any before. The Confederates attempted to regain a position taken from them by Thomas, Army of the Tennessee, and also attacked the 2d division, Army of the Ohio, in the center, unsuccessfully, R. W. Johnson, Kentucky, routing Confederates in his front.

The Confederates evacuated Corinth the night of May 29th. Pope, with the Army of the Mississippi, pursued to Baldwin, capturing supplies, prisoners and arms, and destroying other material. Among those engaged in the advance upon Corinth were T. J. Wood, Kentucky; R. W. Johnson, Kentucky; E. H. Hobson, Kentucky; N. B. Bu-

ford, Kentucky; Jacob Ammen, Virginia; W. R. Terrill, Virginia; Albert M. Powell, Maryland; Alvan C. Gillem, Tennessee; Jas. S. Jackson, Kentucky; Henry M. Judah, Maryland, and A. L. Chetlain, Missouri. Chetlain commanded the post of Corinth.

May 29th, John Rodgers, Maryland, was again in command on James River.

In Jackson's demonstration against Harper's Ferry May 26th to 30th, Jas. Cooper, Maryland, and D. S. Miles, Maryland, were engaged.

Thos. H. Patterson, Louisiana, from June to October, 1862, was senior officer of the naval forces in the York and Pamunkey rivers, and in constant coöperation with the Army of the Potomac.

Battle of Fair Oaks or Seven Pines, Va., May 31st and June 1st, 1862. May 31st, while part of the Federal army was on the north bank of the Chickahominy, J. E. Johnston struck the part on the south bank, the river being very high. The Federals were driven around Seven Pines while holding on at Fair Oaks. On the Seven Pines field, the brigade of John J. Abercrombie, Tennessee, was attacked in the second position, the first line of defense, half a mile to the front, having been carried. Abercrombie's brigade on the right, after gaining ground, was cut off, and sustained a severe attack. It was about to be overwhelmed when reënforced from a corps coming from the north bank of the Chickahominy, W. A. Gorman, Kentucky, leading. The Chickahominy had been crossed with great difficulty. Gorman exerted himself to hold the line when an attempt was made to turn the Federal right. He led a bayonet charge. The Confederates held at Fair Oaks most of the corps from coming to the succor here, and gained the second line, and some of their troops on the Williamsburg road were pushed far toward the Federal third position. J. E. Johnston was wounded about 7:30 P. M. B. S. Alexander, Kentucky, was engaged.

Seven Pines June 1st. The Confederate attack was

upon the brigade of Wm. H. French, Maryland. The Confederates fell back some time after French had been reinforced. D. B. Birney, Alabama, had strong outposts well to the front, which delayed Confederates advancing east. Birney had advanced and struck the Confederate right flank there. Under the front and flank attack Mahone and Armstead, Confederates, gave way in disorder. Birney's center met with but little resistance until it struck a Confederate force in a strong position on a wood road in front of French's left wing. One of Birney's regiments was engaged on the Williamsburg road, and two of French's also advanced into the wood a short distance before the action there ended. French led a bayonet charge in person with address. Wilcox, Confederate, sustained this attack east of Seven Pines, and was withdrawn on account of the fighting to the north of Seven Pines. The Confederate right wing retired during the day to the position of the Federal first line of defense of May 31st. There was no general battle June 1st. R. E. Lee took command of the Confederate army just before 1:30 p. m. that day.

Fremont had been moved northeastward and other troops westward in the attempt to intercept Jackson, but he slipped between them.

While part of the Shenandoah Valley command advanced to Port Republic, E. O. C. Ord, Maryland, commanding a division, remained at Front Royal.

Early in June Chas. W. Flusser, Maryland, took possession of Plymouth, N. C., and held it unaided by land forces until June 15th.

J. B. S. Todd, Kentucky, commanded a division in the Army of the Tennessee from June 3d to July 17th.

Near Jasper, Tenn., June 4th, O. McK. Mitchel's expedition against Chattanooga skirmished successfully with a brigade under Adams.

Fort Pillow was evacuated by the Confederates June 4th.

Thomas was in command of Corinth from June 5th to 22d.

88 FIGHTING BY SOUTHERN FEDERALS

Battle of Memphis, Tenn., June 6th. This was a heavy naval fight. The Federals had five gunboats with 68 guns, 4 rams. The Confederates had 8 gunboats with 28 guns. The Confederate fleet met the Federal. The *Carondelet*, commanded by Walke, was in the front line, and was the principal gunboat engaged by the Confederate ram *Arkansas*. Vessels of both fleets were damaged or destroyed, the *Van Dorn* alone, of the Confederate vessels, escaping. Memphis was taken that day, with large stores and navy yard, and the steam-ram *Tennessee* building there was destroyed. Maynadier, Virginia, did good service in the battle.

Mitchel's expedition reached the Tennessee River opposite Chattanooga June 7th. It bombarded Chattanooga 7th and 8th.

Battle of Cross Keys, Va., June 8th. T. J. Jackson held the bridge at Port Republic separating Fremont and troops which had moved south in the narrower eastern valley. The brigade of S. S. Carroll, Maryland, in advance reached Port Republic the 8th, and there was a contest for the bridge. At Cross Keys, on the 8th, Fremont unsuccessfully attacked Ewell, posted to the west of the bridge.

Combat of Port Republic, June 9th. Another brigade had come to the support of Carroll. If Jackson could rout these two brigades quickly, he could then turn, join Ewell and meet Fremont. The first Confederate assault was by the Stonewall brigade and was repulsed by Carroll's brigade.

Dick Taylor captured a battery. Candy, Kentucky, recaptured it and took a Confederate gun and 67 prisoners. The stout resistance of the two brigades before they were overcome and pushed north lost Jackson so much time and required such force that Jackson concentrated east of the bridge, ordering Ewell over, after holding Fremont in check, and the bridge was burnt, thus preventing further battle between Fremont and Jackson.

James Island, Charleston Harbor, June 10th. Robt. Williams, Virginia, was engaged.

After the occupation of Corinth, the Federal combination was resolved into the former armies. Thomas was relieved of command of the Army of the Tennessee and then of Corinth, and was restored to the command of the 1st division, Army of the Ohio.

A campaign for the capture of Chattanooga was projected. The Army of the Ohio started for East Tennessee June 10th, repairing the Memphis & Charleston Railroad from Corinth to use as a line of communication, in addition to the Tennessee River. The movement was directly upon Chattanooga.

At James Island, Charleston Harbor, June 13th and 14th, Robt. Williams, Virginia, and J. R. Hawley, North Carolina, were engaged.

Action of Old Church, Va., June 13th, was fought by Wm. B. Royall, Virginia, who received six saber wounds in hand-to-hand conflict, and made a stubborn fight, but was overwhelmed by the numbers of the Confederates. He cut through and joined the main army.

Combat of Secessionville, S. C., June 16th. The Federals were severely repulsed. Robt. Williams, Virginia, was engaged.

In June, 1862, A. H. Kilty, Maryland, commanded an expedition to the White River, Ark. St. Charles, Ark., was captured by troops supported by the vessels, June 17th. The gunboats battled with the Confederate batteries, the batteries being carried. The steam-chest of the *Mound City* was struck, and Kilty was scalded by the steam which filled the vessel.

Cumberland Gap was occupied by Federals June 18th, the position having been turned, causing Confederate evacuation. The Confederates left it in maneuvers. The Federal troops were largely Kentuckian. Saml. P. Carter, Tennessee, and J. G. Spears, Tennessee, helped occupy it.

90 FIGHTING BY SOUTHERN FEDERALS

June 18th transports with supplies were ordered sent up the James River under convoy of gunboats under John Rodgers, Maryland.

June 19th another corps was transferred to the south side of the Chickahominy.

A deserter on June 24th gave information of Jackson's movement to strike the Federal rear. Jackson arrived at Ashland June 25th.

Seven Days' Battles. Action of Oak Grove, Va., June 25th. Federal pickets south of the Chickahominy were pushed forward and gained ground for an attack set for the next day. Federals occupied the advanced ground. Wm. H. French, Maryland, was engaged.

P. St. George Cooke, Virginia, commanded the cavalry watching on the right wing which reported the advance which turned out to be Jackson.

Farragut's fleet was assembled at Vicksburg June 25th. Vicksburg was bombarded next day.

John Pope, Kentucky, was assigned to the command of all the troops in northern Virginia June 26th, and Fremont was relieved. Pope commanded the Army of Virginia from June 27th to Sept. 2d.

Battle of Mechanicsville, or Beaver Dam Creek, Va., June 26th-27th. The left of the Federal picket line south of the Chickahominy was thrown forward preliminary to attack. P. St. George Cooke reported that Jackson was advancing slowly on the flank of the part of the Army of the Potomac north of the Chickahominy. The Federals were forced back from their intrenchments a mile to Beaver Dam Creek, near Ellerson's mill, where they repulsed an attack. Next morning they were constrained by Jackson's flank movement to fall back early to Gaines' Mill battlefield. Wm. Hays, Virginia, was among those engaged. The Confederate loss was 1,365; Federal 361.

Battle of Gaines' Mill, June 27th, 1862. The Confederate attack commenced shortly after noon. A division crossed from south of the Chickahominy to the support of

the right wing, reaching the field at 3:30 P. M. The brigade of John Newton, Virginia, arriving at 4 P. M., was sent to the center and drove back the Confederates, retaking ground held by the Confederates only a short time. There was fierce fighting in the position of Robt. C. Buchanan, Maryland, the ground being lost and regained. Buchanan fought with credit. Jackson's army from the Valley was now fully united with Lee's and bore down in force upon the right flank. Late in the P. M. the Confederates gained the line at a number of points, and the whole line gave way. About 6 P. M. nearly the whole of the army in sight seemed suddenly to disappear in confusion to the rear. Three batteries of artillery had been posted in reserve, with Cooke's weak cavalry brigade. The three batteries opened a furious fire. No hope was left save in this feeble force in reserve. Cooke instantly advanced to support the batteries. He charged to bring them off safe. He directed their firing, which was reported very effective. It caused the Confederates to halt. Cooke was with his men. Wm. P. Chambliss, Virginia, led the charge and was struck by seven balls. The Confederates had emerged from a wood, and were met by the cavalry charge and artillery fire. They hesitated and destruction of the right wing north of the Chickahominy was prevented. Some of the artillery was saved. The brigade of Wm. H. French, Maryland, advancing boldly, and another brigade, came up from the river before dusk. They covered the retreat, and Cooke, with the cavalry, guarded the rear while the right wing crossed to the south side of the Chickahominy. Cooke was the last general officer on the field on the left. That wing of the army was saved from further disaster in the flooded river and swamps close behind it. Cooke's cavalry destroyed the Chickahominy bridge, the rear-guard in retreat having gotten over the river by 6 A. M., and retreat commenced to the James River as a base, while the Confederates operated on the old line to the Pamunkey, not knowing but

92 FIGHTING BY SOUTHERN FEDERALS

that White House would continue to be the base. John W. Davidson, Virginia, and John C. Tidball, Virginia, were brave and useful. G. W. Getty, District of Columbia, C. H. Tompkins, Virginia, and B. S. Alexander, Kentucky, were also engaged in the battle.

Action at Golding's Farm and Garnett's Farm, June 27th and 28th. Confederates lost 461, Federals 368. John W. Davidson was conspicuous; B. S. Alexander was engaged.

Bombardment of Vicksburg batteries by Farragut, June 27th. T. T. Craven, commanding the *Brooklyn*; H. H. Bell, North Carolina, and John H. Russell, Maryland, were engaged.

Bragg succeeded Beauregard in command of the Confederate army at Tupelo, Miss., June 27th.

June 28th Farragut ran northward past Vicksburg with two of his ships and five gunboats — all but three vessels of his fleet. The *Hartford*, *Oneida*, second in line, commanded by S. P. Lee, Virginia; the *Sciota*, Ed. Donaldson, Maryland, and *Winona*, E. T. Nichols, Georgia, succeeded. W. W. Queen, District of Columbia, commanded the mortar-boats and passed the batteries. The Federal fleet at Memphis moved down the river June 29th.

Seven Days' Battles. Action of Allen's Farm or Peach Orchard, June 29th. Wm. H. French, Maryland, was engaged.

Battle two miles west of Savage Station and at Savage Station, Va., P. M. of June 29th. Lee was striking at the Army of the Potomac on its retreat to the James. The Federal line was broken in the center. The brigade of W. A. Gorman, Kentucky, was pushed in, and held its ground. The line then held fast till the close of the battle. Wm. H. French, Maryland, was engaged, and in command of the infantry rear-guard, then and in the retreat to Malvern Hill. P. St. George Cooke was in command of the remnant of the cavalry division present in retreat from Savage Station to Harrison's Landing.

June 29th the Army of the Potomac opened communication with John Rodgers, Maryland, who again commanded the vessels on the James River.

Seven Days' Battles. White Oak Bridge or Turkey Creek, Va., June 30th. Bombardment by Jackson principally. French and Davidson, Virginia, were present. J. B. McIntosh, Florida, was engaged. French remained when other troops fell back that night, to deceive the Confederates by firing field-pieces in the direction of the bridge.

Battle of Glendale, Charles City Cross Roads, or Frayser's Farm, June 30th. Fighting was along the whole line this day. D. B. Birney, Alabama, was on the right of the front line. Newton, Virginia, was on the right, and was efficient. He held the center there. His brigade did well. The Confederates took the field. French, Cooke and Robt. C. Buchanan, Maryland, were engaged.

Lovell H. Rousseau, Kentucky, was given command of a division in June, 1862, succeeding Mitchel. Ord commanded at Corinth, June to August.

Malvern Hill, Va., June 30th. John Rodgers' gunboats aided in repulsing Holmes.

Seven Days' Battles. **Battle of Malvern Hill, Va., July 1st.** The Confederates attacked at 3 P. M. and again at 6 P. M. The brigade of John J. Abercrombie, Tennessee, with two other brigades, pushed after the repelled troops, and advanced the right of the line. Colors were captured. Robt. C. Buchanan, Maryland, helped drive a portion of the Confederates from the field. Gunboats under John Rodgers aided. They fired upon Magruder's rear. Buchanan was the main infantry rear-guard from Malvern Hill leaving the field. The Confederates lost 5,355 and the Federals 3,214. French, G. W. Getty, District of Columbia; Wm. Hays, Virginia, and John C. Tidball, Virginia, were engaged. Among others engaged in the Seven Days' Battles were Alfred Pleasanton, District of Columbia, and Wm. Chapman, Maryland. Wm. H. Emory,

94 FIGHTING BY SOUTHERN FEDERALS

Maryland, operated on the right flank of the army with a mixed command of infantry, cavalry and artillery.

Farragut's fleet and the one from Memphis joined north of Vicksburg July 1st.

Harrison's Landing, July 2d. Emory and Tidball were engaged. The Army of the Potomac was thereafter under the protection of Rodgers' gunboats.

Wm. Gibson, Maryland, was present during all the operations on the James River while the Army occupied Harrison's Landing, and guarded with three gunboats its recrossing of the Chickahominy. N. B. Harrison, Virginia, commanded the *Mahaska* during the operations before Richmond and the retreat to Harrison's Landing.

H. R. Gamble, Virginia, war Governor of Missouri, in 1862 ordered the enrollment of the total fighting population of Missouri, giving authority for the placing in active service of a sufficient force to maintain the peace. Federal Missouri militia occupied every town of importance in the State. The military establishment there was about 50,000 men, mostly Missouri State militia.

Morgan, Confederate, raided Kentucky, July 4th to 30th. On Morgan's five raids into Kentucky, Kentucky troops were after him or confronted him. On this raid Jeremiah T. Boyle, Kentucky, and Green C. Smith, Kentucky, were active in resisting him.

Point of Rocks, July 4th. W. P. McCann, Kentucky, captured gunboat *Teaser*. He was with the army at Malvern Hill, July 4th.

C. W. Flusser, Maryland, was in command of an expedition sent by L. M. Goldsborough, District of Columbia, July 9th to the North Carolina rivers leading into the North Carolina sounds. He started from Plymouth, N. C., went up the Roanoke River, reached Hamilton the 9th in the *Commodore Perry* and captured it — batteries, steamers, schooners and supplies.

Murfreesboro, Tenn., July 13th. Forrest had advanced from Chattanooga. He captured Murfreesboro and T.

T. Crittenden, Alabama, with a brigade and cavalry under him. Crittenden had arrived only the day before. Nelson was dispatched with his division from Athens via Nashville against Forrest. While at Murfreesboro Nelson constructed strong field works.

Pope took command of the Army of Virginia July 14th.

Three Federal vessels approached the ram *Arkansas* in the Yazoo River, Miss., Walke commanding the *Carondelet*. The *Arkansas* engaged them July 15th, and followed them down the river. Walke bore the brunt of the fight with the *Arkansas*. The *Arkansas* proceeded and ran the gauntlet of both fleets, taking position under the Vicksburg batteries. Farragut, with his fleet, repassed the Vicksburg batteries going south with little loss, and attacked the *Arkansas* in passing. S. P. Lee, Virginia, and E. T. Nichols, Georgia, passed and were in the engagement with the *Arkansas*.

The command of David G. Farragut, Tennessee, up to May, 1863, included the Mississippi River as far as Vicksburg, and all its tributaries below, and the coasts from Pensacola, Fla., to the western boundary of Texas.

Morgan, Confederate, took Cynthia, Ky., July 17th, commanded by J. J. Landram, Kentucky. There was a hard struggle and severe loss on both sides. Landram escaped, slightly wounded, to Paris, where the next day he rallied and united several detachments, and harassed Morgan in his retirement from Kentucky.

Lee sent Jackson to oppose Pope's advance in northern Virginia. Jackson's troops reached Gordonsville July 19th.

July 20th Farragut's fleet was ordered to New Orleans, where it arrived July 29th.

The Confederate army in northern Mississippi was started for Chattanooga July 21st.

July 22d two vessels, W. D. Porter, Louisiana, commanding one of them, from the fleet above Vicksburg unsuccessfully attacked the *Arkansas*. Porter passed Vicksburg

96 FIGHTING BY SOUTHERN FEDERALS

southward in the *Essex* to attack the *Arkansas*. The *Essex* was badly cut up by the Vicksburg batteries.

Bragg reached Chattanooga July 29th. Hardee left Tupelo bound there the same day.

Confederates were driven from Mt. Sterling, Ky., by Home Guards July 29th.

Coggin's Point, Va., July 31st. Thornton A. Jenkins, Virginia, senior naval officer present, repulsed the Confederates.

Orange C. H., Va., was occupied by Pope's troops August 2d.

Combat of Baton Rouge, La., August 5th. Breckenridge, Confederate, unsuccessfully attacked Baton Rouge. The *Arkansas* had come down from Vicksburg to aid. The Confederates attacked and drove back the land force. W. D. Porter, Louisiana, in the *Essex*, contributed materially to the defense. The Federals finally pushed the Confederates, who retired from the field.

Porter, with the *Essex*, *Cayuga* and other vessels, engaged the *Arkansas*. The *Arkansas* was pierced through and through, disabling her steering gear. She went ashore and was set on fire and destroyed. D. McN. Fairfax, Virginia, was engaged.

George H. Thomas, Virginia, was in command at Decherd, August 5th to 15th.

Battle of Cedar Mountain, or Cedar Run, Va., August 9th. Jackson forced back Pope's advance force. S. S. Carroll, District of Columbia, and Chas. Candy, Kentucky, were engaged.

Gallatin, Tenn., August 12th. Morgan had started on another raid. R. W. Johnson, Kentucky, commanding a cavalry force, was sent from McMinnville against Morgan August 11th, which placed him between Morgan and Forrest. He attacked Morgan at Gallatin, was defeated and retreated. Morgan pursued, attacked, and received the surrender of Johnson and the men remaining with him, about 75 in number.

Manassas Campaign of 1862.

The Army of the Potomac evacuated Harrison's Landing August 16th. It moved back down the Peninsula, took ship, and, as fast as the troops debarked on the Potomac, they were hurried to unite with Pope's army.

August 16th Wm. Nelson, Kentucky, was given two field-batteries and some experienced cavalry and infantry officers, and sent to Kentucky, to organize troops; re-establish communications, and operate against the Confederate cavalry. He was relieved of command of the 4th division, Ammen succeeding him. Kirby Smith was then in motion toward central Kentucky. Nelson took charge of affairs in that State, and organized the fresh troops assembling for its defense. On reaching Kentucky, Nelson was ordered to proceed to Lexington and assume command of troops there, at Lebanon and elsewhere around. Nelson ordered troops to Richmond, Ky.

Farragut sent an expedition which successfully attacked Corpus Christi, August 16th to 20th, 1862. Galveston, Sabine Pass and Corpus Christi fell into Federal hands within a short time, through the operations of his vessels.

Tennessee and Kentucky Campaign. Instead of longer interposing between the Army of the Ohio and the lower South, or defending Chattanooga by occupying it, Bragg planned to get by the Army of the Ohio and push across Tennessee, keeping undisclosed whether he designed the capture of Nashville, or to move to the east of it and occupy Kentucky. E. Kirby Smith preceded him, entering southeastern Kentucky, and marching upon Lexington and Covington, opposite Cincinnati. The cavalry raids of Morgan and Forrest were preliminary to the grand army movement. Kirby Smith reached Barboursville August 18th, in rear of the Federals at Cumberland Gap. Federals occupied Rogers' and Big Creek Gaps in Smith's rear, and he advanced boldly into the rich portion of Kentucky.

Alfred Pleasanton, District of Columbia, was engaged

in covering the withdrawal of the Army of the Potomac to Yorktown, August 18th and 19th. J. L. Reno, Virginia, was in the movement to Newport News and the Rappahannock. He was given command of the 9th corps in August.

August 19th, the Department of the Ohio was formed of the States of Ohio, Michigan, Indiana, Illinois, Missouri and Kentucky east of the Tennessee River, and including Cumberland Gap.

Thomas was in command at McMinnville August 19th to September 3d. Bragg started troops from Chattanooga to crossing the Tennessee River the 19th. Thomas reconnoitered thoroughly to the south and east.

Edgefield Junction, Tenn., August 20th. Morgan was not checked until he reached Edgefield Junction, a few miles north of Nashville. Forrest swept around Nashville, and Morgan remained north of Nashville.

The *Alabama* arrived at Azores, August 20th, and took on her armament of eight guns and stores from a transport which had preceded her. She entered upon her Confederate career as a commerce-destroyer.

Gallatin, Tenn., surrendered to the Confederates August 21st.

Henry M. Judah, Maryland, was in command of Fort Denison from August 23d to September 5th.

August 23d W. D. Porter, Louisiana, left Baton Rouge in the *Essex*, and followed the Confederate gunboat *Webb* to Vicksburg.

Jackson turned west, marched around Pope's army, crossed its rear east-bound, and reached Manassas Junction to the northeast between Pope and Washington the night of August 26th, capturing the army supplies, having occupied Bristoe during the day.

Action of Kettle Run or Bristoe Station, August 27th. Pope moved troops quickly to Bristoe, where they attacked Ewell, left there by Jackson, who separated his forces, moving them to the west and north. Pope captured some

prisoners at Bristoe Station, Ewell having withdrawn under fire.

Action of Thoroughfare Gap, evening of August 27th, and August 28th. John Buford, Kentucky, was engaged. Lee was hurrying the rest of his army on Jackson's track, to pass through Thoroughfare Gap and unite with Jackson.

Bragg's army was fairly started on his campaign August 28th.

Combat of Groveton, Va., August 28th. Troops moved by Pope encountered Jackson. Pope's troops fought at Gainesville, Germantown and near Centreville that day.

T. J. Wood, Kentucky, was employed in pursuit and driving away of Forrest's brigade of cavalry, August 29th.

CHAPTER IV

**SECOND BULL RUN — RICHMOND, KY. — CHANTILLY —
SOUTH MOUNTAIN — HARPER'S FERRY — SHARPSBURG — COR-
INTH — HATCHIE BRIDGE — PERRYVILLE — PRAIRIE GROVE
— FREDERICKSBURG — CHICKASAW BLUFFS — MURFREESBORO
— ARKANSAS POST — CHARLESTON — PORT GIBSON.**

BATTLE of Second Bull Run or Manassas, August 29th and 30th. The Confederates faced east. At first Bull Run they faced to the west when the Federals advanced to the attack from that direction, so that the positions of the combatants were reversed in the second battle. On the 29th Reno, with the 9th corps, reënforced the troops on the field. Most of his corps had been pushed into action by noon. Besides the 9th corps, he commanded another division during the battle. Pope arrived on the field about noon. He was concentrating to defeat Jackson before Lee could join, but Lee was already in touch. Reno's corps, with two other divisions, assaulted about 1 P. M. At 5 P. M. Reno was in an attack on Hill, which forced his lines back, Jackson's left being pressed toward his center.

Second Bull Run, August 30th. Reno, on the Federal right, was in the assault in the morning. Buchanan, Maryland, rendered brave and strong service on the Federal left. Jackson, badly shaken, yet held a line against Pope's heavy assaults. The Confederate army was united and Longstreet, on Jackson's right, helped repulse the assailants. Reno was withdrawn from the right center late in the afternoon and thrown into action on the left. Lee made a general attack, and succeeded. Buchanan's brigade fought hard on the extreme left to preserve the line

of retreat by the turnpike and stone bridge. Reno remained on the Henry house hill until about 9 P. M. and covered the retreat. His corps fought well. Reno was soldierly. D. B. Birney, Alabama, fought with credit. Wm. Birney, Alabama, was conspicuous. John Buford, Kentucky, commanding Pope's cavalry, was cool, judicious and brave. Wm. Chapman, Maryland, was engaged.

Some of T. J. Wood's cavalry worsted Forrest at McMinnville August 30th.

August 30th orders were given for the concentration at Murfreesboro of the Army of the Ohio, at the time disposed west of Chattanooga.

When Kirby Smith was reported moving toward Louisville, Wm. Nelson, Kentucky, was dispatched to Louisville to defend it. He went on to Lexington, and collected some troops.

Battle of Richmond, or Kingston, Ky., August 30th. The battle started at Kingston, near Richmond. Smith had succeeded in coming into contact with the army hastily assembled. The Federal left moved forward to turn the Confederate right. This was met by Smith, who then sent a brigade to turn the Federal right. The Federals still advanced their left, but were checked and finally forced back. The Confederates gained the Federal right, and broke it in a charge.

Two miles farther north, the Federals made a stand, and the Confederates struck their right again, while attacking in front. The Federals were routed, and fell back in front of Richmond. Nelson arrived and directed the formation of a line near the town. He judiciously selected a commanding ridge close to Richmond for the stand, both flanks resting on woods. Smith again attacked in front while flanking and Nelson retreated. A force of Confederates had been sent early in the morning to gain the rear of Richmond, and they increased the disorder. In the battle J. J. Landram, Kentucky, had several horses shot under him. He received a severe wound

102 FIGHTING BY SOUTHERN FEDERALS

in the head, partly blinding and incapacitating him for further active service. Nelson was wounded. Smith continued north to Lexington. Nelson returned to Louisville, took command there and organized, from every direction, 30,000 to 40,000 troops. During September the greater portion of Smith's army remained in the vicinity of Lexington. He sent Heth's troops north.

In August George B. Balch, Tennessee, naval officer, ascended Black River 25 miles, drove a Confederate battery from its earthworks and engaged infantry on the bluffs.

Hindman, Confederate, commenced to move north with 7,000 men early in September for southwest Missouri.

Battle of Chantilly, or Ox Hill, Va., September 1st. Jackson had gone on another turning movement around Pope's right. Just before sunset Reno met Jackson's advance, Pope having sent a force to meet such a move.

A division of Reno's corps drove two of A. P. Hill's brigades back in much confusion. The Federals were forced back in disorder, and the brigade of D. B. Birney, Alabama, was sent to the front. Birney, coming into command of a division, at once made a bayonet charge with his own brigade, which gained some ground. Birney held some of the ground that night. Wm. Birney, Alabama, was engaged.

John Newton, Virginia, served in handling troops in the retreat from Bull Run to Washington, September 1st and 2d.

Federals evacuated Lexington, Ky., September 1st.

In September, 1862, J. McA. Palmer, Kentucky, was given command of the 1st division of the Army of the Mississippi.

September 1st Bragg telegraphed Price, informing him that the Army of the Ohio was retiring upon Nashville, and that he must watch the army west of the Tennessee River to prevent its junction; or, if it should escape, follow it closely. Martial law was declared in Cincinnati Septem-

ber 2d. Kirby Smith occupied Lexington, Ky., September 2d.

S. P. Lee, Virginia, was appointed acting rear-admiral September 2d.

Bragg entered Kentucky September 5th. The Army of the Ohio reached Murfreesboro the same day. Bragg's movement impelled the detachment of two divisions to it from west of the Tennessee. It moved on to Nashville. The way was clear to Bragg. While the Army was at Murfreesboro, information was received of Nelson's defeat at Richmond, and that Bragg's course indicated invasion of Kentucky.

S. P. Lee, Virginia, relieved Goldsborough of the command of the North Atlantic Squadron September 5th. Lee held it until October 12th, 1864. He was engaged in blockading the coasts of Virginia and North Carolina, and coöperating with the armies in the defense of Norfolk, New Bern and Washington, N. C., fighting iron-clads and heavy fortifications in Trent's Reach, and field batteries along the line of communication of the Army on James River, which he held continuously. He arranged and maintained an extensive blockade, originating the system of a girdle of cruisers, which baffled the Confederates in their efforts to obtain foreign recruits, supplies and munitions of war. 54 blockade runners were captured or destroyed by the Squadron under Lee. Besides blockading, it was engaged in 91 actions and expeditions during his command.

Maryland Campaign. R. E. Lee entered Maryland September 5th. A. W. Bradford, Maryland, Governor of Maryland, issued a proclamation for the enrollment of Marylanders in military organizations. Volunteers were so organized.

Henry M. Judah, Maryland, was in command of Covington, Ky., September 5th to 8th. Heth's troops reached the suburbs of Covington September 6th. Troops were rushed to Cincinnati by the Federals.

104 FIGHTING BY SOUTHERN FEDERALS

Washington, N. C., September 6th. During the siege of Washington W. P. McCann, Kentucky, had command of five gunboats.

Lee occupied Frederick, Md., September 6th.

W. D. Porter, Louisiana, in the *Essex*, returning from Vicksburg, was fired upon by the Port Hudson batteries September 7th.

John Pope was in command of the Department of the Northwest, September 7th, 1862, to January 30th, 1865.

By order of September 7th Thomas was assigned to the command of Nashville with his, Palmer's and a third division, retaining it to September 14th. Bragg had crossed the Cumberland River at Carthage and was moving rapidly toward Louisville. The Army of the Ohio raced with him. Breckenridge was left to operate against and invest Nashville. Bragg's troops tore up the railroad track between Franklin and Bowling Green.

Alfred Pleasanton, District of Columbia, was in command of the advance cavalry division in the Maryland campaign. He was engaged in driving Confederates from Poolsville September 8th, and from Barnesville and Sugar Loaf Mountain September 9th to 11th.

Humphrey Marshall, Confederate, moved into Kentucky through Pound Gap after Smith secured a hold in Kentucky. The Government of Kentucky sought refuge at Louisville.

September 10th Beauregard received orders in Mobile assigning him to command of the Department of South Carolina and Georgia, headquarters Charleston.

A. Pleasanton drove Confederates from Frederick City and through Catochin Pass, September 12th, 1862.

Harper's Ferry, September 12th to 15th. Lee disposed troops to capture the force at Harper's Ferry. Some occupied the heights opposite Harper's Ferry on the north side of the Potomac; some occupied Loudoun Heights in Virginia just to the east of Harper's Ferry, while Jackson marched from Maryland, crossing the Potomac west of

Harper's Ferry, and marching east to help surround it on the west and south.

September 12th Thomas was ordered to join the main army.

The head of Bragg's army appeared at Munfordville September 13th.

The Confederates attacked Harper's Ferry September 13th.

Action at Munfordville September 13th and 14th. The Confederates were repulsed.

Sterling Price entered Iuka, Miss., unresisted September 14th. The Federals had sent three divisions to the Army of the Ohio, retaining two west of Iuka. Hurlbut, South Carolina, was ordered to make a strong demonstration toward Grand Junction. He was at Bolivar.

Harper's Ferry attack continued September 14th. B. F. Davis, Alabama, escaped with cavalry, cut his way through the Confederate lines, captured an ordnance train of Longstreet, and reached Greencastle, Pa., September 15th.

E. O. C. Ord, Maryland, commanded the left wing in the operations in Mississippi in August and September, 1862. He commanded the district of Jackson, Tenn., in September and October, 1862.

Battles of South Mountain or Boonsboro, September 14th.

Turner's Gap. A. Pleasanton, District of Columbia, had learned the ground the day before by reconnoissance, and posted the advance troops of Reno's corps on the south side of the pike. Reno went to the front, assumed direction of affairs, and opened the battle. Fox's Gap is one mile south of Turner's Gap. Both gaps were occupied by Confederates. Reno outflanked the Confederates at Fox's Gap, his troops advancing on the ridge of the mountain from the south by a road which crossed the one through Fox's Gap, while he attacked also from the east. Pleasanton was in the battle. His batteries were well

106 FIGHTING BY SOUTHERN FEDERALS

served this A. M. Confederate Garland's brigade was routed from near Fox's Gap on the ridge. Reno's corps and another forced the Gap, and some of his troops carried the crest of Fox's Gap. His corps drove Confederates from heights on one side of the main pike. He broke the Confederate left. The Confederates lost a commanding hill on their left before night. Confederate Drayton's brigade was driven west from about Fox's Gap. The Confederates held the field generally till night. Reno was killed about 7 P. M., while bravely leading his men. Lee ordered withdrawal after 9 P. M.

Crampton's Gap. Confederates were posted near the eastern base of the mountain. The head of the Federal corps came upon the Confederate cavalry supported by infantry about noon. John Newton, Virginia, occupied the center. His activity was conspicuous. Two of his regiments reënforced the leading brigade on the left. His brigade helped take the Gap and he fought with credit. Confederates were dislodged from a stone wall and pursued to the crest and down the opposite side. Four hundred prisoners were taken in the battle. At South Mountain, French, Maryland; Getty, District of Columbia; John Buford, Jr., Kentucky; W. A. Gorman, Kentucky; Horatio G. Gibson, Maryland; Sol. Meredith, North Carolina, and Carr B. White, Kentucky, were engaged.

Harper's Ferry capitulated to Jackson about 8 A. M., September 15th. D. S. Miles, Maryland, commanding the post, was mortally wounded. John R. Kenly, Maryland, was engaged.

In skirmish of Boonsboro September 15th, A. Pleasanton, District of Columbia, drove back Confederate cavalry. John C. Tidball, Virginia, was engaged.

Confederates attempted to blockade the Ohio River, September 15th. Thomas left Nashville that day to join the army at Munfordsville.

Bragg reached Munfordsville September 16th and attacked the Federals. They surrendered to the number of

4,076 that evening. Nelson commanded at Louisville while the Confederates were approaching.

Battle of Sharpsburg or Antietam, Md., September 16th and 17th. There was some fighting by the Federal right on the 16th. The Confederate left was reached in the p. m. and engaged.

Sharpsburg, September 17th. The battle opened with an advance by the Federal right. The regular brigade of Robt. C. Buchanan, Maryland, reinforced A. Pleasanton, who had crossed some cavalry and batteries over Boonsboro bridge. They felt the Confederate line heavily. Confederates were pushed back to the wood around Dunker church. French, commanding a division, fought in the center at the sunken road, or bloody lane. He attacked, and after fierce fighting drove the Confederates from about the Roulette and Clipp farm buildings. The Confederates were pressed slowly back by his and another division till they lost the sunken road. French took some prisoners. He made a second advance to help relieve the right. He performed valiant and useful service. Newton, Virginia; Tidball, Virginia, and A. Pleasanton were brave and efficient. Wm. Hays, Virginia, commanded the artillery reserve of the 5th corps. John Buford, Jr., Kentucky; Sol. Meredith, North Carolina; W. A. Gorman, Kentucky; Getty; Carr B. White, Kentucky; Wm. M. Graham, District of Columbia; H. G. Gibson, Maryland; Wm. Harrow, Kentucky; C. M. Prevost, Maryland, and B. F. Davis, Alabama, were engaged.

Federals evacuated Cumberland Gap the night of September 17th. It appeared there was no chance of escape, but the topographical engineer had been geologist of Kentucky, was thoroughly familiar with the country, and conducted the retreat through eastern Kentucky to the Ohio River. The command was made up of Kentucky and Tennessee regiments. S. P. Carter, Tennessee; J. G. Spears, Tennessee, and D. W. Lindsey, Kentucky, held commands.

O. McK. Mitchel, Kentucky, was in command of the De-

108 FIGHTING BY SOUTHERN FEDERALS

partment of the South and 10th corps, September 17th to October 30th, 1862.

Chas. Steedman, South Carolina, silenced batteries of St. John's Bluff, Fla., September 17th.

Lee remained in line at Sharpsburg the 18th and crossed to the west side of the Potomac that night.

September 18th Ord was advanced to within six miles of Iuka.

The Confederates evacuated Harper's Ferry September 19th.

September 19th Confederates attacked Owensboro, Ky., and were repulsed.

Battle of Iuka, September 19th. Price's pickets were driven in by the Federal advance at 2 P. M. The Confederates gained ground during the day, but withdrew near morning. Jas. S. Jackson, Kentucky, was engaged.

Actions at Shepherdstown Ford, Blackford's or Boteler's Ford, Va., September 19th to 21st. The Federals who had crossed to the Virginia side were driven back across the Potomac. A. Pleasanton and Tidball were engaged.

Iuka, September 20th. Ord, Maryland, was ordered in the morning to push forward. He had been ordered to await battle from the south, and it was not known the day before that battle had been waged by the other Federal body from the south. Ord entered Iuka that day.

Thomas joined the main army with his divisions September 20th.

Bragg had been directly between the Army of the Ohio and Louisville. He got out of the way, and moved northeast to Bardstown, and the Army of the Ohio moved for Louisville September 22d. The leading column reached Louisville the 25th.

Price effected a junction with Van Dorn at Ripley September 28th.

The last of the Federal army reached Louisville September 29th. Thomas received the appointment that day to command the Army of the Ohio and declined it. He

was made second in command next day. After reaching Louisville the army was formed into three corps, and T. L. Crittenden, Kentucky, was given command of one of them.

Action near Newtonia, Mo., September 30th. The Federals were driven back. Geo. H. Hall, Virginia, hearing artillery firing, hastily marched to the battlefield. The Federals were retreating. He broke the Confederate pursuit.

J. J. Abercrombie, Tennessee, in defense of Washington, was in command of works about Chain Bridge, September, 1862, to April, 1863.

W. H. Emory, Maryland, organized an infantry division at Baltimore in October and November, 1862.

October 1st the Army of the Ohio commenced its march from Louisville upon Bragg at Bardstown. Bragg and Kirby Smith had not united, and a force was sent to hold Smith. Thomas was instructed to move with Crittenden's corps, on the Lebanon and Danville road.

St. John's River Expedition. A combined army force under J. M. Brannan, District of Columbia, and navy force under Chas. Steedman, South Carolina, sailed from Hilton Head October 1st. They opened fire on Confederate fortifications at St. John's Bluff the 2d and reduced them on the 3d.

Hurlbut telegraphed information to the Army at Corinth, Miss., October 2d that Van Dorn and Price were at Poca-hontas.

The troops from Cumberland Gap reached the Ohio River at Greensburg October 3d. They embarked for Vicksburg during the fall.

Expedition against Franklin, on Blackwater River, Virginia, under command of C. W. Flusser, Maryland, three vessels, October 3d. His vessel, *Commodore Perry*, fired on by soldiers, ran ashore. He fought hard and shelled Franklin.

Battle of Corinth, Miss., October 3d and 4th, 1862. A Federal brigade was sent to the northwest, which was at-

110 FIGHTING BY SOUTHERN FEDERALS

tacked and fell back. R. J. Oglesby, Kentucky, was the first to receive the Confederate attack. He was fairly formed to meet it, despite the suddenness. He was desperately wounded. The Federals occupied their inner line of fortifications at the close of the day.

Corinth, October 4th,—a severe battle. The Confederates carried some of the intrenchments, but were forced back and retreated west.

Newtonia. The Confederates retreated October 4th without accepting battle, the Federals having been reënforced. The Confederates retired into northwestern Arkansas after this. Federals entered Arkansas. Afterward they followed Cooper, Confederate, into the Indian Territory.

October 4th, Hawes was installed as Confederate provisional governor of Kentucky at Frankfort, the army protecting. Bragg had been disappointed at not receiving Kentucky accessions.

Combat of Hatchie Bridge, October 5th. S. A. Hurlbut, South Carolina, came south from Bolivar, led the pursuit of Van Dorn, and met him at Hatchie Bridge, striking the head of the column and intercepting the retreat. Ord, arriving from Jackson, Tenn., assumed command, and drove back troops that had crossed the bridge. He was wounded severely and the command devolved on Hurlbut. The Confederates continued their retreat by another road.

St. John's River Expedition. Steedman, with Brannan's coöperation, captured a battery at St. John's Bluff October 5th, and made a demonstration with gunboats 200 miles up St. John's River. They had caused the Confederates to evacuate Jacksonville. Steedman held the St. John's River to Lake Beaufort.

The Confederates evacuated Lexington October 7th.

Farragut sent an expedition which took possession of Galveston October 8th. John Guest, Missouri, commanded the *Owosco* at the capture of the forts at Galveston.

Battle of Perryville or Chaplin Hills, Ky., October 8th.

Jas. S. Jackson, Kentucky, with raw troops, held the left flank; Rousseau, Kentucky, was next. Rousseau moved his right forward a half mile for water. Confederates appeared and Rousseau brought up his other two brigades. There was artillery firing. After 2 P. M. the Confederates attacked, and J. S. Jackson was killed at the first fire while leading his men. The Federal left was turned and the line gave way. The Confederates were checked later. Rousseau repulsed strong attacks. He was finally forced back. The Confederate line advanced nearly a mile. The battle was fought mostly by Rousseau's and Jackson's divisions. W. R. Terrill, Virginia, showed bravery. He was killed in a rear position while urging forward his brigade. Both the left and right flanks of the corps were turned. Rousseau was resourceful. When the right was turned he had a battery of six guns stop the advance. His intrepidity was recognized. A brigade of T. J. Wood's division, Crittenden's corps, did good service. S. S. Fry, E. H. Hobson, Durbin Ward and Eli Long, all of Kentucky, were engaged. Curran Pope, Kentucky, commanding a brigade, was mortally wounded.

Lawrenceburg, Ky., October 8th and 9th. A portion of Kirby Smith's army did some fighting. On the 9th Bragg marched to unite with Smith, and then remained eight miles from Perryville for two days. Bragg commenced a retrograde movement, and, at Harrodsburg, Ky., October 11th, his rear-guard was attacked, and he lost 1,200 men, mostly sick and wounded.

At Stanford, Ky., October 13th, T. J. Wood, Kentucky, engaged Confederate artillery and cavalry, and pursued the Confederates.

The Army of the Ohio followed Bragg as far as London, Ky., and then turned toward middle Kentucky. Thomas was left in chief command with the army. He conducted it toward Bowling Green and Glasgow, under orders.

October 21st, Confederates near Nashville were attacked and driven.

J. A. McClernand, Kentucky, was authorized October 21st to raise and organize troops to aid him in an expedition against Vicksburg and to open the Mississippi River to New Orleans. He concentrated troops at Memphis. The plan was for him to move south and another army was to move up from New Orleans, and the two were to be combined.

St. John's River Expedition. Action of Pocotaligo, October 24th. J. M. Brannan, District of Columbia, commanding the land force in the expedition to St. John's River, defeated the Confederates under Walker, and drove them to Pocotaligo bridge. He successfully retreated to Broad River before a large force. Guy V. Henry, Indian Territory, and J. R. Hawley, North Carolina, were engaged.

October 30th the name "Army of the Ohio" was abandoned. The troops of the Department were designated as the 14th army corps. This name soon gave place to "Army of the Cumberland." Thomas was charged with keeping open the line of railroad communication between Louisville and Nashville. He organized cavalry and directed them to pursue Morgan.

Jacob Ammen, Virginia, was in command of Covington, Ky., Camp Denison, O., and Camp Douglas, Ill., October 30th, 1862, to April 14th, 1863.

Benj. F. Sands, Maryland, was senior officer commanding a division in the blockade of Wilmington, N. C., November, 1862, to February, 1865.

Leaving Grand Junction November 4th, the Army of the Tennessee advanced toward Holly Springs. McClernand was concentrating at Memphis a large force, which was to move by the river and cooperate against Vicksburg.

Confederates were repulsed at Nashville, November 5th. The Federals had moved quickly enough to prevent Bragg from occupying Nashville. Bragg moved to Murfreesboro.

November 7th, the army was reorganized: Thomas was assigned to the center and Crittenden to the left wing.

Part of the army reached Nashville November 9th. Crittenden came from around Glasgow.

H. K. Davenport, Georgia, was in charge of the North Carolina sounds November 10th.

Fredericksburg Campaign. The Army of the Potomac began its march November 15th from Warrenton toward Fredericksburg. There was an artillery duel near Fredericksburg the 17th. Lee reached the hills around Fredericksburg November 21st, P. M.

Mississippi expedition sailed from New York for New Orleans December 4th-6th.

Prairie Grove, Ark., December 7th. Hindman had marched against the Federals. Troops were coming from the north by the Fayetteville road to reënforce the Federals. Hindman kept dismounted cavalry in front of the Federal line, skirmishing, while he moved along the Fayetteville road against the advancing force, past the Federal flank. This force wished to cross the creek, but the ford was commanded by Confederate artillery. John C. Black, Mississippi, and another command and artillery were moved on the right by a road cut through the timber and crossed Illinois Creek there to attract the attention of the Confederates, cause them to remove some of the artillery bearing upon the regular ford, and enable the main force to cross at the regular ford. Eighteen guns were, in consequence, gotten across the creek. Then W. W. Orme, District of Columbia, moved forward and crossed the creek at the regular ford, under a heavy fire from the Confederate artillery, and immediately prepared for action. His artillery opened fire upon the Confederate batteries and position. Orme was in the left wing, which moved forward. He forced his opponents back. The Confederates advanced against the left. Orme so placed artillery that the Confederates were driven back. His infantry forced them further back. His troops were afterward forced back with loss. Black and others were brought to their assistance and charged. Black, with bravery, captured a battery,

being severely wounded. Orme led his troops in person and succeeded in checking and driving back the advancing line. But the Confederates pushed them again. They were aided with reinforcements while retreating, but were forced back. Hindman countercharged, but Orme's and other guns stopped his troops. About 2 o'clock the other Federal body approached. Federal cavalry had threatened Hindman's train, causing him to detach a division to protect it.

On the Federal right wing, the opposing forces advanced and met. The Confederates were forced back there, then the Federals. The Confederates were checked with artillery brought forward and forced back. Federal infantry there advanced repeatedly, but could not pass the summit of the hill, on account of the deadly musketry fire. The Federals advanced again at twilight, and Frost, Confederate, commenced moving rapidly around the Federal right flank. The Federals fell back within range of their guns, which drove the Confederates with grape and cannister. The Confederates commenced to withdraw about midnight. The Federal army was largely southern. After the battle, the Confederates fell back, reaching Little Rock near the middle of January.

Expedition against Vicksburg from Memphis, December, 1862. Walke, Virginia, was sent ahead with six vessels to clear the Yazoo River and cover the landing of the army. This was well performed.

December 11th and 12th Walke made expeditions up the Yazoo River to destroy batteries, in preparation for the assault upon Chickasaw Bluffs. He sent tin-clads to destroy the torpedoes. December 12th gunboats were sent. One was blown up and later the whole fleet worked there.

The Army of the Potomac bombarded Fredericksburg December 11th. The work of constructing bridges was delayed by the fire of Confederates from near the edge of Fredericksburg. December 11th and 12th were spent in crossing the river.

Battle of Fredericksburg, Va., December 13th, 1862. The Federal left moved to the attack at 8:30 A. M. Troops pressed through a gap between two Confederate brigades. They stopped at the second line, and were struck also on the flanks in retiring. Some of the troops of D. B. Birney's division were thrown forward in support, but were also overpowered. However, the arrival of his division at the crisis during the Confederate pursuit gave it a chance to occupy the line of battle, and materially aided in saving a threatened battery, the Confederates faced by it falling back to their line.

The army made successive vain attempts against the Confederate left center, French's division participating. He made the first attack on Marye's Heights. Getty was in the attack there later. Getty and Newton commanded divisions in the battle, and A. Pleasanton a cavalry division. Wm. Birney, Alabama, was wounded. John Buford, Kentucky, was conspicuous. Robt. C. Buchanan, Maryland; S. S. Carroll, District of Columbia; H. G. Gibson, Maryland; Wm. Hays, Virginia; Gabriel R. Paul, Missouri; J. C. Tidball, Virginia; Kenner Garrard, Kentucky; and Sol. Meredith, North Carolina, were engaged. D. R. Ransom, North Carolina, was brave and efficient. Henry A. Morrow, Virginia, was valiant.

Aaron W. Weaver, District of Columbia, was in an engagement with Confederate batteries near Port Hudson, December 14th.

The Army of the Potomac recrossed the river at Fredericksburg the night of December 15th.

Under date of December 18th, 1862, McClelland was put in command of the 13th corps and Hurlbut of the 16th.

Vicksburg Campaign of 1862. An army moved down the Mississippi from Memphis against Vicksburg December 20th. Van Dorn captured Holly Springs, Miss., and the supplies of the West Tennessee Army there December 20th. Forrest raided into west Tennessee, breaking its communi-

cations. These prevented that army from cooperating with the other against Vicksburg.

December 21st S. P. Carter, Tennessee, with T. T. Garrard, Kentucky, and three cavalry regiments, made his way from Lebanon, Ky., through the Cumberland Mountains into southwest Virginia and Tennessee destroying railroad tracks down toward Knoxville, Tenn., and bridges on the Tennessee & Virginia Railroad, and returned to Kentucky via Jonesville, Va. This was an important raid, with valuable results. It afforded relief to the Army of the Cumberland when pressed at Murfreesboro, and had an inspiring effect upon cavalry commands.

E. H. Hobson, Kentucky, attacked Morgan six miles from Munfordsville.

Action of Knob Gap, December 26th, 1862. The Federals attacked the Confederates, W. E. Woodruff, Kentucky, participating.

Murfreesboro Campaign. The Army of the Cumberland started from Nashville December 26th toward Murfreesboro.

December 27th Federal troops from Prairie Grove marched on Van Buren, Ark. They occupied Van Buren next day and Hindman's force retreated. After the capture of Van Buren, Marmaduke, Confederate, was sent against Springfield, Mo. C. B. Holland, Tennessee, commanding enrolled Missouri militia of the district, took steps to collect his command there.

Vicksburg Campaign. Walke's vessels, cooperating, attacked Haines' Bluff, a little north of Vicksburg, on the east bank of the Yazoo River, December 27th, 1862. Geo. M. Bache, District of Columbia, was engaged. The landing of the army at Chickasaw Bayou, below, was covered by Walke's gunboats.

Battle of Chickasaw Bluffs, Johnston's Landing, Miss., December 28th and 29th, 1862. This was an unsuccessful attack against Vicksburg. At Johnston's Landing F. P. Blair, Kentucky, commanding the right, led the way

across the Bayou. His brigade was prominent in the assault. After crossing the Bayou, it reached the foot of the hills and took two lines of rifle pits. Blair fought hard to gain the crest. He lost one-third of his brigade. Jas. A. Williamson, Kentucky, led a brigade assault against a strong force well intrenched, and held his ground when all support had been withdrawn. He was seriously wounded. S. G. Burbridge, Kentucky, and W. J. Landram, Kentucky, commanded brigades. Thos. C. Fletcher, Missouri, was wounded, and D. W. Lindsey, Kentucky, was under fire. After the battle, the army was re-embarked and taken back to Milliken's Bend.

Murfreesboro Campaign. Wheeler raided entirely around the Federal army, starting the night of December 29th. S. S. Fry, Kentucky, commanded a division protecting communications at the time of the battle. December 30th a brigade crossed the river, leading the movement to occupy Murfreesboro with a division. T. J. Wood, Kentucky, received information through prisoners that Breckenridge's corps was present. Wood and Palmer, Kentucky, thought the brigade should be recalled. T. L. Crittenden, Kentucky, agreed with them, and suspended the movement. The brigade was recalled from a perilous situation.

December 31st the act for the admission of West Virginia as a State was approved by President Lincoln. It was afterward ratified by a convention and by the people of that region.

Battle of Murfreesboro, December 31st-Jan. 3d. Bragg moved against the Federal right. A movement was started against the Confederate right. Bragg struck the right flank. Before the news had reached the Federal left, Crittenden's corps, a division there had crossed the river. T. J. Wood, Kentucky, had withdrawn two brigades to follow. Palmer, next down the line, had made a slight advance early in the morning. Next in line was one division of Thomas' corps, with the other, Rousseau's,

118 FIGHTING BY SOUTHERN FEDERALS

behind it. Then came the right wing — two divisions in line, with R. W. Johnson's, fortunately, behind. At early morn Bragg struck the right flank heavily. The end brigades in line were quickly broken. R. W. Johnson, Kentucky, had taken all precautions against surprise. At 6:22 his outposts were driven in and cavalry attacked his extreme right. He formed and made a slight advance. The Confederates, working to the rear of the line, struck him. He ordered up his reserve brigade. All were compelled to fall back, outnumbered greatly and flanked. The line brigade of W. E. Woodruff, Kentucky, received the attack with veteran courage.

In the second stage of the battle, Woodruff was among those attacked and aided in repulsing a Confederate attack. A second attack was repulsed. A third Confederate attack was successful. Woodruff's was the last brigade of his division to go. He retreated through the woods, then turned, and charged the pursuing Confederates with such vim that he regained his former position, but, being unsupported, could not hold it. The right wing was driven to the rear of Thomas, holding the center. After the right was turned, the left was recalled from its movement against the Confederate right.

Third stage. When Thomas perceived that the division immediately on his right had changed position with ominous portent, he ordered Rousseau to move two brigades to its right and rear. Its right flank, though extending far back, was exposed. Hardee was moving to take Thomas in reverse. The Confederates were also moving against his right flank and front. Rousseau's move checked the advance of the Confederates. A heavy conflict ensued. Rousseau fought bravely and well. Woodruff, and a portion of R. W. Johnson's division, fell back to the right of Rousseau's division. Johnson won merit. Thomas repulsed the first attacks against him. The further break of the division now between Thomas' two divisions made a gap between Rousseau and his other di-

vision, into which the Confederates rushed. The flanks of both were in the air, and soon both were nearly surrounded. Thomas ordered two brigades of the line division to fall back. Rousseau led his reserves to the front and sent a battalion of regulars to the assistance of the other division, which had recoiled. Crittenden's early forward movement on the left had kept Breckenridge from adding to the mass attack which was so disastrously bearing back the Federal right and center. Saml. W. Price, Kentucky, commanding a brigade in Crittenden's corps, was ordered to hold the ford, and impressed that it must be done to the very last, to prevent the Confederates from flanking the Federal left. A new disposition had been made of all troops not on the battle front. Thomas received reinforcements from Crittenden. Thomas' two divisions, and Palmer, the southernmost of Crittenden's divisions, were compelled to fight in all directions. After hard fighting, the three divisions were firmly connected. Thomas selected a new temporary and a new permanent line. He ordered his divisions to withdraw to form the new line. He first directed that a new line should be taken running along a depression in the open ground in rear of the cedar woods, to be held until the artillery could be retired to high ground near the Nashville turnpike selected for the new permanent line. He massed the artillery on the heights. Rousseau withdrew under a heavy fire to the depression, asking the commander of the division of Crittenden's corps which had returned from across the river to move the division to his right. The Confederates came on, and much credit is due to Rousseau in the checking of them, giving time for the formation of the new line on the high ground. He charged desperately, hurling the Confederates back into the cedars. Four assaults had been made on his position. The attack from the front and flank struck Palmer, Kentucky, with great fury. He was so nearly enveloped that the reserve changed front to the rear. Part of his division which broke away fought

its way to the new line on the high ground. Crittenden's troops were aligned and reënforced the troops on the new line. The stout defense of Thomas had enabled the right wing to partly reorganize and take place on the high line.

Bragg now, while continuing up to the left wing, made dispositions to turn that also. Breckenridge crossed the river. Thos. J. Wood, Kentucky, made dispositions to meet the attack, placing batteries to fight the Confederate batteries across the river. The "Round Forest," high wooded ground at the railroad, was the objective of the Confederates as the key-point. They made repeated attacks on it. Crittenden, with his division commanders, bent his energies to throw together troops and batteries enough to hold the point. Wood held the extreme left. He helped well, though wounded in the foot at 10 A. M. He and Palmer managed their commands with judgment, skill and courage in the crisis. Hardee was now forced to take the defensive, Crittenden's other division and Rousseau contributing largely to that result. The Confederate attack against the Federal left was repulsed. Palmer was seriously beset and received several supports from Wood. Kentucky troops here were hotly engaged. Missouri troops performed valuable service. Breckenridge, with four brigades, assailed the Federal left at the Round Forest. About the whole of the Federal line was at right angles to its original line and curved back. Palmer and Wood managed to withstand assaults. Palmer withstood terrific assaults in the final position. Crittenden's corps maintained its position. Thomas had helped form the line. Crittenden rode at the head of his troops for hours, and was under deadly fire. Confederate cavalry during the day passed entirely around the Federal army, striking at the trains. The deeds of Thomas, Crittenden, Rousseau, Palmer and Wood this day were heroic. After the day closed Thomas and Crittenden were against retreat. E. H. Murray, Kentucky, fought bravely, commanding cavalry, when the Confederates got in the Fed-

eral rear. That Thomas, with the third of the army to his right gone from its place, and with the accumulated mass of the Confederate army pressing on at flank and rear, and assailing the front, remained intrepid and so handled troops that a line opposed Bragg at the close of the day, stamped him with honor.

Murfreesboro. There was little fighting January 1st. In the afternoon Crittenden moved troops across the river and formed battle line against Breckenridge. Confederate cavalry operated in the Federal rear.

Galveston, Texas, January 1st. Magruder, Confederate, with ordinary river boats and troops, defeated the Federal vessels, sunk the gunboat *Westfield*, captured gunboat *Harriet Lane* and the small land force, and received the surrender of Galveston. Farragut reestablished the blockade before the *Harriet Lane* could be converted into a Confederate cruiser. From January, 1863, Farragut was employed, in conjunction with the army, in forcing a way into the interior of Louisiana. T. A. Jenkins, Virginia, on the *Hartford* was fleet captain of the West Gulf Blockading Squadron.

Murfreesboro, January 2d. At 3 p. m. the Confederates advanced against the Federals who had crossed to the east side of Stone River. They broke the lines of S. W. Price, Kentucky, and others and followed to the river. T. L. Crittenden, Kentucky, to cover the retreat, appealed to his chief of artillery, and 58 guns were effectively massed against the victors. Musketry also played on them. Seven regiments from Thomas' corps crossed the river after the Confederate advance was stopped, charged, pursued the retiring Confederates, and the position was retaken. The Federals intrenched a line on that side of the river.

Murfreesboro. There was little fighting January 3d. At 6 p. m. Thomas threw forward two brigades, one under J. G. Spears, Tennessee, and drove the Confederates from the woods in their front and the intrenchments be-

yond. Following this spirited attack, Bragg, with his position endangered, withdrew during the night. He fell back behind Duck River at Manchester, Tullahoma and Shelbyville.

During the battles of Murfreesboro, Thomas gave valuable council. Palmer, Kentucky, was skillful. Eli Long, Kentucky, was wounded. W. C. Whittaker, Kentucky, and Durbin Ward, Kentucky, were engaged. S. S. Fry, Kentucky, commanded a division protecting communications at the time of the battle.

J. A. McClermand, Kentucky, arrived at Milliken's Bend January 3d, 1863, and assumed command next day, naming the army "Army of the Mississippi." On that day he embarked the army, 32,000 men, accompanied by a fleet of 3 iron-clads and 6 gunboats, in an expedition up the Arkansas River against Arkansas Post, Ark.

Action of Springfield, Mo., January 7th and 8th, 1863. Marmaduke, Confederate, made the attack, which was repulsed. The Federal troops were largely Missourians. Geo. H. Hall, Virginia, was ordered with cavalry out to meet Marmaduke's advance. He engaged the Confederates, then retired to the Federal line. Upon Shelby's advance, Hall made a sortie. He helped repulse an attack on the Federal right. Marmaduke, unsuccessful, withdrew next day.

January 9th, 1863, the Army of the Cumberland was organized as the 14th, 20th and 21st corps.

Battle of Fort Hindman, Arkansas Post, Ark., January 10th and 11th, 1863. McClermand disembarked his army near Arkansas Post January 10th. Iron-clads began the attack, Geo. M. Bache, District of Columbia, being among those engaged.

Arkansas Post, January 11th. The Federal attack was renewed by both army and fleet. Chas. R. Ellet, District of Columbia, in the *Monarch* helped cut off retreat by the ferry. After a heavy bombardment of nearly four hours, the Confederates surrendered. S. G. Burbridge,

Kentucky, led the charge preceding the surrender. His men were swarming over the intrenchments when the white flag was raised. Bache silenced guns. Wm. Vandever, Maryland, was conspicuous. F. P. Blair, Kentucky, W. J. Landram, Kentucky, and D. W. Lindsey, Kentucky, were engaged. McClernand took nearly 5,000 prisoners.

The *Cincinnati*, commanded by Bache, and another vessel, went up the White River directly after this, W. A. Gorman, Kentucky, accompanying with troops in transports. St. Charles, Ark., was taken.

Action of Hartsville, Mo., January 11th, 1863. Marmaduke attacked and gained an advantage over a small Federal command.

"Mud March" against Lee. The Army of the Potomac marched to cross the river a few miles above Fredericksburg, January 20th and 21st, 1863. The elements rendered the roads practically impassable and the Army returned.

The Army of the Mississippi returned to Milliken's Bend, and was employed until July in operations against Vicksburg.

January 31st, 1863, Confederate rams *Chicora* and *Palmetto State* slipped out of Charleston harbor before day and attacked the blockading vessels. J. M. Frailey, Maryland, commanding the *Quaker City*, was among those who went to the assistance of the *Keystone State* when rendered helpless and effected a rescue. The *Quaker City* was partly disabled. One Federal steamer surrendered, and the others steamed out of range.

Chas. R. Ellet, District of Columbia, in the ram *Queen of the West* ran the Vicksburg batteries the night of February 2d. Cotton bales, designed for protection, took fire and set fire to the vessel. The cotton was thrown overboard. Ellet went south to the Red River. He burnt three steamers; returned, and captured two.

The "Army of Kentucky," about 14,000 men, was combined with the Army of the Cumberland in February, 1863.

124 FIGHTING BY SOUTHERN FEDERALS

February 3d the Mississippi River levee was cut at Yazoo Pass, giving a route from the north into the Yazoo River.

Guy V. Henry, Indian Territory, was in command of a light brigade in the expedition to Florida, February 4th to April 24th, 1863.

A secessionist convention at Frankfort, Kentucky, was dispersed by Federals, February 18th, 1863.

Benj. F. Sands, Maryland, naval officer, was in an engagement at Fort Caswell February 23d.

Henry M. Judah, Maryland, was in command of the District of Western Kentucky, February 25th to March 1st, 1863.

February 26th the Cherokee national council repealed the ordinance of secession.

Suffolk, Va., Campaign. About February 26th, 1863, Longstreet was detached from Lee's army and placed in command of the Department of Virginia and North Carolina, with headquarters at Petersburg.

Albert M. Powell, Maryland, was Chief of Artillery of the 17th corps from February, 1863, to July, 1864.

Percival Drayton, South Carolina, with the *Passaic*, *Patapsco* and *Nahant*, engaged Fort McAllister, in the river below Savannah, Ga., March 3d, 1863.

Combat of Thompson's Station, Tenn., March 4th and 5th, 1863. L. D. Watkins, Florida, was engaged.

Federals took Jacksonville, Fla., March 10th, 1863.

Yazoo River Expedition from the North, combined military and naval force, March 11th, 1863. The fleet attacked Fort Pemberton, at the head of the Yazoo River, unsuccessfully. Jas. P. Foster, Kentucky, commanded the *Chillicothe* in the expedition down the Yazoo. The *Chillicothe* and another vessel attacked Fort Pemberton on three different days. The *Chillicothe* was damaged. The command of the expedition devolved latterly upon Foster. He performed valuable services. After the cutting of the levee, while the rushing waters of the Missis-

issippi were filling up a channel before reaching the normal, the Confederates had utilized the time in making their defenses on the Yazoo strong.

Port Hudson, La., March 13th and 14th. In attack on the 13th, W. H. Emory, with one division, reached the rear of Port Hudson.

Port Hudson, March 14th. The Federals moved to the rear — 12,000 men. Farragut ran the batteries that night with seven of his vessels, after a vigorous engagement, the *Hartford* leading. T. A. Jenkins, Virginia, commanded the *Hartford*. He was fleet captain and Farragut's chief of staff. C. R. Ellet commanded the *Switzerland*. Farragut reached the mouth of Red River, and blockaded it till May 2d, 1863. The command of the Red River enabled the army to turn Port Hudson from the west by the Atchafalaya River.

An expedition was engaged from March 14th to 27th in the attempt to reach Sunflower and Yazoo rivers above Haines' Bluff via Steele's Bayou and Deer Creek, thereby to avoid the Confederate defenses on Haines' Bluff in operations to the northeast against Vicksburg. Bache commanded the *Cincinnati* in this expedition.

Combat of New Bern, Defense of Fort Anderson, Neuse River, opposite New Bern, March 14th and 15th. Hill and Pettigrew, with 3,000 men and 18 guns, attacked. Henry K. Davenport, Georgia, commanding gunboats, successfully defended, silencing the guns, and saving the fort. The *Hunchback* was effective and the skill and vigor of naval officer W. P. McCann, Kentucky, were important aids.

March 18th, 1863, the House of Representatives of New Jersey passed peace resolutions.

Thornton A. Jenkins, Virginia, engaged batteries at Grand Gulf March 19th. He engaged batteries at Warrenton between March 21st and 28th.

Passage of Vicksburg, March 25th, 1863. C. R. Ellet, District of Columbia, commanded the *Switzerland*.

Jenkins engaged batteries at Grand Gulf March 30th.

Combat of Dutton's Hill, or Somerset, March 30th. Saml. P. Carter, Tennessee, was engaged. The Confederates retired after a five-hours' engagement.

March 31st Confederates appeared near Washington, N. C. They resorted to siege methods for 18 days. H. K. Davenport sent vessels to protect it, including the *Hunchback* under McCann, Kentucky.

Henry A. Morrow, Virginia, was employed in an expedition to Port Royal, Va., in April, 1863.

David G. Farragut, Tennessee, with the *Hartford*, T. A. Jenkins, Virginia; *Switzerland*, Chas. R. Ellet, and *Albatross*, engaged and passed the Grand Gulf batteries April 1st. He went on as far as the Red River, ravaged in it, and destroyed Confederate gunboats.

Battle of Charleston, Bombardment of Forts Sumter, Moultrie and Beauregard, April 7th, 1863. Drayton, South Carolina, with the *Passaic*, was second in line. Five Federal vessels were disabled. The *Keokuk* sank next morning from the effects of the battle. John Rodgers, Maryland, commanded the *Weehawken*; D. McN. Fairfax, Virginia, *Nantucket*, and Thos. Turner, District of Columbia, *New Ironsides*. Turner handled his vessel with courage, judgment and ability. The Federal attack was unsuccessful. Turner was engaged in operations around Charleston till August, 1863. Ed. Barrett, Louisiana, assisted in the blockade of Charleston.

The army in Louisiana started crossing the Mississippi River April 9th, and marched against Dick Taylor, Confederate.

Suffolk, Va., Campaign, Operations on the Blackwater River. Longstreet advanced April 11th and made unsuccessful attempts on the Federal lines.

Suffolk Campaign, Defense of the Nansemond River, April 12th-26th. The Confederates made a sudden move in force to cross the Nansemond River, and thereby reach Suffolk to attack the Federal force there. S. P. Lee, Vir-

ginia, commanding the North Atlantic Blockading Squadron, hastily moved two flotillas to hold the line of the river, one comprising the *Stepping Stones* and seven other gunboats in the upper Nansemond, and the other of four gunboats in the lower waters. G. W. Getty, District of Columbia, commanded troops.

Combat of Fort Bisland, La., April 13th. Emory, Maryland, was engaged.

Emory's division and another were moved to try to hold Taylor in position, while a third should gain his rear. Taylor fell back during the night of April 13th.

John C. Tidball, Virginia, was in the raid of cavalry from the Army of the Potomac toward Richmond, April 13th to May 2d, preliminary to the Chancellorsville campaign.

Combat of Irish Bend or Indian Ridge, La., April 14th. Taylor met the Federals advancing against his line of retreat in the A. M., and attacked them, extricating himself.

April 14th, the Confederate land batteries attacked Lee's gunboats in the Nansemond.

Jacob Ammen, Virginia, commanded the District of Illinois, April 14th to December 16th, 1863.

The Federal army started south from north of Vicksburg, down the west side of the Mississippi River, April 15th. The fleet bombarded Vicksburg that night.

Longstreet menaced Suffolk, April 16th to 30th.

The vessels, with transports, passed Vicksburg southbound the night of April 16th, Walke, Virginia, in the *Lafayette*, among them. He passed successfully to Carthage, La., ten miles below Vicksburg, where was encamped, under McClernand, the advance division of the army.

McClernand marched farther down to Perkins Landing; afterward, to Hard Times — 22 miles below.

An important cavalry raid down Mississippi, planned and directed by S. A. Hurlbut, South Carolina, was in progress from April 17th to May 2d.

Hill's Point, Battery Huger, at the mouth of the west branch Nansemond River, April 19th. The upper Nansemond flotilla, sent by S. P. Lee, and G. W. Getty, District of Columbia, commanding the storming column of 300 troops, captured the battery. They captured five guns and 130 men. Longstreet was attempting to surround Suffolk.

The army in Louisiana occupied Opelousas April 20th. It moved on Alexandria, thence returned, crossing the Mississippi River April 23d, and moved to the rear of Port Hudson.

April 20th J. J. Reynolds, Kentucky, made a successful raid, destroying railroad track, capturing 180 prisoners and large supplies, and returning to Murfreesboro without loss. He had 4,000 infantry and 2,600 cavalry.

Horatio G. Gibson, Maryland, was Chief of Artillery, Army of the Ohio, April 20th, 1863, to January 22d, 1864.

Six transports and barges passed Vicksburg the night of April 22d.

April 22d the lower Nansemond flotilla sent by S. P. Lee made a landing expedition to Chuckatuck, several miles inland.

The investment of Port Hudson was completed April 26th. By blockading the mouth of the Red River, Farragut prevented supplies therefrom from reaching Port Hudson during its investment.

Chancellorsville Campaign. Lee was posted around Fredericksburg. The Army of the Potomac started in a flanking movement upon his left and rear. The second corps marched on the north of the Rappahannock River April 28th for Bank's Ford, four miles above Fredericksburg. Part of the army crossed the Rappahannock at Kelly's Ford that day. Sol. Meredith, North Carolina, forced the crossing of the Rappahannock.

A cavalry raid against Lee's railroad communications started on the 29th, crossing the Rappahannock. John

Buford, Kentucky, and John C. Tidball, Virginia, participated.

A. Pleasanton, District of Columbia, had the advance in the initial march to Chancellorsville the 29th, with a small cavalry force.

Grand Gulf, Bald Head, Bombardment, April 29th. The fleet engaged the batteries but did not silence the guns. H. Walke, Virginia, commanded the 2d division of the fleet in the attack on Point of Rocks. He attacked Bald Head, silencing the main fort on Point of Rocks. John H. Russell, Maryland, naval officer, was engaged. The 13th corps, McClermand, Kentucky, commanding, was in the fleet ready to seize the works should they be silenced. The fleet, with McClermand, passed Grand Gulf. Walke remained after the heavy bombardment, firing till night to prevent the reoccupation of the batteries.

Engagement at Haines' Bluff, April 29th-May 1st. This was a naval demonstration north of Vicksburg during the attack on Grand Gulf. F. M. Ramsay, District of Columbia, commanding the *Choctaw*, participated.

McClermand gained information of a good landing place at Bruinsburg and road thence to Port Gibson. The army crossed the Mississippi River there April 30th. McClermand led the advance from the river. The way had been found for the army from Milliken's Bend by way of New Carthage to a point on the Mississippi opposite Bruinsburg by his corps.

Chancellorsville Campaign. Part of the Federal army arrived at Chancellorsville April 30th. The 6th and 1st corps crossed the Rappahannock three miles below Fredericksburg the same day, trying to hold Lee while the main body at Chancellorsville should come down on his left flank and rear. Lee left a force to face that below Fredericksburg, turned west and marched upon Chancellorsville. The 1st corps afterward recrossed the river.

Buffington was captured by D. Hunter, District of Columbia, the latter part of April.

180 FIGHTING BY SOUTHERN FEDERALS

Alex. A. Semmes, District of Columbia, naval officer, attacked the batteries of Tampa, Fla., in April, 1863.

J. J. Abercrombie, Tennessee, was in command of a division at Centreville from April to August, 1863.

Battle of Port Gibson, Magnolia Hills, Miss., May 1st, 1863. McClernand, Kentucky, by a forced march reached Port Gibson. He planned the battle and disposed the forces at the commencement of the battle, surprising the Confederates. His corps was engaged in the battle. One Confederate wing was outflanked and retreated, the other wing following before sunset. 384 Confederates were captured. The evacuation of Port Gibson and Grand Gulf was the sequel. Among those engaged were Wm. P. Benton, Maryland; Albert M. Powell, Maryland; T. T. Garrard, Kentucky; D. W. Lindsey, Kentucky; W. J. Landram, Kentucky; David Shunk, Maryland; M. F. Force, District of Columbia, and John D. Stevenson, Virginia.

Monticello, Ky., May 1st. S. P. Carter, Tennessee, with 5,000 men, attacked the Confederates under Pegram, and drove them from the field with heavy loss.

Henry A. Morrow, Virginia, was in an expedition to the Northern Neck of Virginia in May, 1863.

CHAPTER V

CHANCELLORSVILLE — CHAMPION'S HILL — BIG BLACK RIVER — VICKSBURG — HOOVER'S GAP — DONALDSONVILLE — GETTYSBURG — HELENA — CHARLESTON.

BATTLE of Chancellorsville, Va., May 1st to 4th, 1863. The Army of the Potomac marched east of Chancellorsville a few miles May 1st. When they came upon Lee's advance, they returned to Chancellorsville. Lee struck some of the retiring troops near Chancellorsville that afternoon.

The Federals occupied Port Gibson, Miss., May 2d. S. G. Burbridge, Kentucky, was among the first to enter the place.

Chancellorsville, May 2d. The Federal arrangement was — left, 5th corps, then 2d; center, 12th and Birney's division of the 3d; right, 11th, with Pleasanton's cavalry near. Lee assailed the Federal left with cannon and musketry while Jackson marched around to reach the Federal right flank. When Jackson was discovered moving to the southwest by Catharine Furnace, A. Pleasanton was sent to observe. He placed his command at Hazel Grove. D. B. Birney, Alabama, reported a continuous movement of Confederates toward the Federal right. Having a rifled battery open on Jackson with effect, he caused the latter to withdraw to a more southerly road, Birney taking possession of the Catharine Furnace road. Jackson marched on, leaving a rear-guard to sustain any attack. Birney, ordered to advance, struck the rear, capturing 500. Lee assaulted with artillery and infantry on the Federal left at 2:30 P. M. The 12th corps had advanced in the center unsuccessfully. About 5:30 P. M. Jackson reached

the flank and rear of the right wing. He struck and crushed the flank, which was panic-stricken. The whole 11th corps went quickly. Fugitives came pell-mell upon the rear of the Federal center. Jackson was coming rapidly between Birney and the army. An attempt was made to recall Birney. Alfred Pleasanton, District of Columbia, was of much service in the arresting of Jackson's further progress. He faced about when the 11th corps passed in flight. He rapidly moved the two regiments of cavalry at hand and a battery to the head and right flank of Jackson's advancing columns, when, making a cavalry charge and bringing up his own guns, he was able to make some impression. The cavalry charged into the woods, and he got his battery of horse artillery into position. He also placed six more guns offered him. Three charges against his guns were made and repelled with great slaughter. In front of these batteries Jackson fell, and they swept the road while his men were trying to bear him to the rear. Pleasanton succeeded in getting ten more guns, making 22 in all. He thus acted with effect in a condition of critical peril. Meantime, French's division of the 2d corps was moved from the left at double-quick to present a front to Jackson's infantry, the brigade of Wm. Hays, Virginia, being one of those so employed, holding ground vacated by the retreating 11th corps. Pleasanton saved Birney from being cut off. Birney arrived at Hazel Grove between 9:30 and 10 P. M. He took position in front of the artillery. Before midnight Jackson's men cut Birney's connection with the rest of the army, but he restored it with a column attack, charging down the plank road, using the bayonet, driving the Confederates back, and recovering part of the lost ground. He brought away several guns which had been abandoned. Pleasanton coöperated with the artillery. When troops of the 3d corps fell back, French and another division of the 2d corps charged the Confederate left, which somewhat re-

lieved the 3d corps. French, Maryland, was valiant and useful this day.

May 2d, the three cavalry regiments started by Hurlbut from Tennessee, having passed down the length of Mississippi, reached Baton Rouge, La. They had moved in separate bodies, riding 600 miles, destroying railroad bridges and stores, and 3,000 stand of arms. They brought into Baton Rouge over 1,000 horses and many head of cattle. This achievement was of service to the army operating against Vicksburg.

Grand Gulf was occupied by the Federals May 3d. Walke, Virginia, fired upon the batteries at the time of the evacuation.

Getty made a reconnoissance and commanded in an engagement on the Providence Church road near Suffolk, May 3d.

Chancellorsville, May 3d. About 5 A. M. the 3d corps began to retire to the left of the right flank. J. E. B. Stuart commanded in place of Jackson, and attacked early. His attack caught the 3d corps in motion, D. B. Birney in the rear. Pleasanton had 40 guns in position. They did heavy execution against Stuart. The 3d corps was forced back, Stuart took Hazel Grove, placed artillery, enfiladed the 12th corps at Fair View and Chancellorsville, and damaged the 3d corps badly. The brigade of S. S. Carroll, District of Columbia, and another one of French's brigades, attacked Stuart's flank hard, a service of merit. Stuart and Lee united. The Federals were driven from the field and took a new position to the north, toward United States ford.

Fredericksburg. The 6th corps, east of Fredericksburg, striving to join the main army at Chancellorsville, pressed to Fredericksburg by daylight. The division of John Newton, Virginia, led and opened the way to the rear and left of Fredericksburg. The heights behind the town were assaulted, and flank movements were made un-

successfully. An attack on Marye's Heights was made under the direction of Newton. It was in two columns supported by a line. The advance was checked but resumed, and the stone wall was carried at the point of the bayonet at 11 A. M., with heavy loss, after a hard conflict. Newton had gotten on the Confederate flank. There was hand-to-hand fighting along the wall. 1,000 men and some artillery were captured. This was a notable achievement.

Salem Church. The 6th corps was obstructed in marching on to the vicinity of Salem Heights, where the Confederates made a stand supported from the main army. It attacked about the middle of the afternoon. Newton, with the left wing, made several gallant assaults. The fight was quite severe. The crest of the woods was gained, but the Confederates forced the Federals back. The corps retired on Bank's Ford. Lee, having detached to meet the 6th corps, refrained from a general assault this day on the main army in its new position.

Chancellorsville, May 4th. Lee extended his right until Marye's Heights and Fredericksburg were again in his hands. Newton made arrangements for withdrawal via Bank's Ford, quickly acquainting himself with the roads thereto, and establishing communication with the force in charge of the pontoons there. Lee attacked the center and left of the 6th corps at 6 P. M., threatening to cut it off from Bank's Ford. The corps fell back to the ford, and recrossed the river during the night.

May 4th Farragut's vessels took possession of Fort de Russy, La.

Chancellorsville May 5th. The Army of the Potomac recrossed to the north side of the Rappahannock River the night of May 5th. In the Chancellorsville battles Wm. M. Graham, District of Columbia, commanded an artillery reserve. H. A. Morrow, Virginia, fought with merit. Wm. Hays, Virginia, was wounded and captured. Among those engaged were Gabriel R. Paul, Missouri; Sol-

Meredith, North Carolina; Chas. Candy, Kentucky; Wm. Birney, Alabama; J. B. McIntosh, Florida; C. M. Prevost, Maryland; John C. Tidball, Virginia; B. F. Davis, Alabama; John Buford and Kenner Garrard, Kentucky.

Farragut sent the expedition which was up the Red River, coöperating with the army there. The vessels steamed up to Alexandria, La., and the army arrived there May 7th. Alexandria was captured. After this, Farragut operated against Port Hudson from below.

The army that had captured Port Gibson moved east across Mississippi in two parallel lines — one led by McClernand.

Combat of Raymond, Miss., May 12th. Raymond was won by the advance of the brigade of John D. Stevenson, Virginia. The Confederate force of 5,000 was unable to stand against the Federals. M. F. Force, District of Columbia, was engaged.

McClernand withdrew with skill from the front of the Confederates at Edwards' Station to join the other column marching upon Jackson, Miss.

Combat of Jackson, Miss. J. E. Johnston evacuated after some fighting, losing 17 guns. Wm. P. Benton, Maryland, and Albert M. Powell, Maryland, were engaged. John D. Stevenson, Virginia, followed the Confederates out of Jackson.

One of Hurlbut's spies brought in J. E. Johnston's dispatch directing that the army from Vicksburg establish communication. The Confederate plans and movements were thereby disclosed. That army had moved southeast from Vicksburg to oppose the Federal army's progress. The Federal army moved to cut Johnston off from the junction point — Bolton. McClernand seized Bolton promptly. Blair moved toward Edwards' Station, followed by McClernand.

Battle of Champion's Hill, or Baker's Creek, Miss., May 16th. This was a chance meeting. McClernand, Ken-

tucky, had come upon the Confederate army while it was making a retrograde movement. It was put in line of battle. McClelland's was the only corps that was up when the battle commenced. He attacked. The Federals in force reached the field. John D. Stevenson, Virginia, made a charge that broke the Confederates' left flank — a striking achievement. His men charged across ravines, up a hill, and through an open field, capturing seven guns and several hundred prisoners, and thus gaining the road in the Confederate rear, which cut off Loring and compelled him to cut loose from the army, losing all his guns. He turned up at Jackson. The Confederate army retreated toward Vicksburg, having lost 3,839 men, about 2,000 of them prisoners. Wm. P. Benton, Albert M. Powell, T. T. Garrard, Kentucky; D. W. Lindsey, Kentucky; S. G. Burbridge, Kentucky; W. J. Landram, Kentucky; David Shunk, Maryland, and M. F. Force, District of Columbia, were engaged.

Battle of Big Black River, Miss., May 17th, 1863. McClelland's corps was the first that came upon the Confederate army's position at the river. It carried the same by assault, the Confederates making a short stand. The part of the Confederate army on the east side of the river fled across, and the bridge was burnt. 17 guns, 1,751 prisoners and several thousand small arms were captured. Benton, T. T. Garrard, Lindsey, Burbridge and Shunk were engaged. The Federal army reached Vicksburg next day.

Battle of Vicksburg, Miss., May 19th. F. P. Blair, Kentucky, led in the assault. His division was distinguished by planting its colors on the Confederate works. The Federal army was repulsed. T. T. Garrard, W. J. Landram, Lindsey and Burbridge were engaged.

A fleet of gunboats under Walke had ascended the Yazoo River. The opening of communication with the army, now back of Vicksburg, was an object. It reached Yazoo City May 20th. The only remaining Confederate

FIGHTING BY SOUTHERN FEDERALS 137

navy yard, vessels and other property, all amounting to \$2,000,000 in value, were destroyed upon the capture of the city. Francis M. Ramsay, commanding the *Choctaw*, was in the fleet.

Battle of Vicksburg, Miss., May 22d. The gunboats opened fire on Vicksburg defenses and the army assaulted. It was repulsed, but had obtained a lodgment at two points on the line — on Confederate Generals Forney's and S. D. Lee's fronts. A detached work in Lee's line was captured, but was retaken in a few minutes. McClernand reported that he had gained the Confederate advanced intrenchments in several places. S. G. Burbridge, Kentucky, and Wm. P. Benton, Maryland, planted colors on the slope of the earthworks. Attack was made by Blair's division. The fleet kept up a heavy fire during the assault, mortar-boats shelling the city and batteries. T. T. Garrard, Lindsey, Landram, Shunk, Force and Stevenson were engaged.

Siege of Vicksburg, and fighting in the Vicksburg trenches, May 23—July 4, 1863. Mortar-boats continued shelling the city and batteries. The gunboats bombarded May 27th, June 20th and at other times. The siege guns in rear of Vicksburg were worked by naval crews. The Missouri militia organization of Gov. Gamble, Virginia, enabled the sending of troops from Missouri to aid the army before Vicksburg when menaced by J. E. Johnston.

E. O. C. Ord, Maryland, was in command of West Point, May 24th and 25th.

Port Hudson was invested May 25th.

Vicksburg, May 27th. The fleet attacked. Geo. M. Bache, District of Columbia, commanding the *Cincinnati*, showed commendable courage. His vessel was sunk.

Battle of Port Hudson, May 27th and 28th. The Federals made an unsuccessful assault. Farragut, Tennessee, participated from the Mississippi River. T. A. Jenkins, Virginia, commanded the *Monongahela*, temporary flagship, which attacked the batteries.

Henry A. Morrow, Virginia, was engaged in an expedition to Westmoreland C. H., Va., in June, 1863.

Guy V. Henry, Indian Territory, became acting Chief of Artillery, Department of the South, in June, 1863.

A. C. Gillem, Tennessee, as Adjutant General of Tennessee, June 1st, 1863, to April 1st, 1865, created a creditable body of soldiers.

June 1st, 1863, Democratic Convention in Philadelphia sympathized with Vallandigham, the expatriated Democratic candidate for governor of Ohio.

A peace meeting was held in New York City June 3d, called by leading Democrats to devise means for ending the War.

H. Walke, Virginia, dispersed Confederates under Richard Taylor at Simmsport, La., and blockaded the mouth of the Red River June 4th.

Combat of Milliken's Bend, Liverpool's Landing, June 6th to 8th. June 6th, Confederates attacked Milliken's Bend on the west side of the Mississippi River, and the garrison was driven from the works to the levee. F. M. Ramsay, District of Columbia, in the *Choctaw*, prevented their capture, shelling the Confederates and forcing them to retreat. The *Bragg* was commanded here by Joshua Bishop, Missouri. The *Lexington*, commanded by Bache, District of Columbia, reached the scene of action as the Confederates were making off and shelled them. The loss was: Confederate 652; Federal 428.

Alfred Pleasanton, District of Columbia, was in command of the cavalry corps, Army of the Potomac, from June 7th, 1863, to March 26th, 1864.

The army before Vicksburg received a division from Hurlbut, June 8th-14th, 1863.

Gettysburg, Pa., Campaign. Lee moved from between the Army of the Potomac and Richmond, and made for Pennsylvania, finally threatening its Capital—Harrisburg. He depended upon the menace to Washington and northern cities to lead to the sending of the Army of the

Potomac after him. His movements were veiled and one corps was left interposed between the Army of the Potomac and Richmond until his van was far on the way. By June 8th Longstreet's and Ewell's corps had joined Stuart's cavalry at Culpeper. June 8th Lee sent Jenkins' brigade as Ewell's advance into Shenandoah Valley.

Monticello and Rocky Gap, Ky., June 9th. S. P. Carter, Tennessee, defeated Pegram's forces.

Cavalry Combat at Brandy Station, Beverley Ford, Va., June 9th. Pleasanton had been sent against Stuart's cavalry and to obtain information. Pleasanton attacked Stuart. John Buford, Kentucky, gained ground. He was conspicuous. B. F. Davis, Alabama, was killed. The Federals were worsted.

Ewell marched via Winchester, Martinsburg and Williamsport. Longstreet moved along the eastern slope of the Blue Ridge.

Battle of Winchester, Va., June 13th-15th. The inferior Federal force made a stand against Ewell, and lost out, most of the men being captured.

In June, 1863, the Illinois General Assembly was for peace, and its governor, Richard Yates, Kentucky, prorogued it and conducted the War operations of Illinois until the following year. Ammen, Virginia, was in command of the District of Illinois.

After the Army of the Potomac fell back, A. P. Hill left Fredericksburg and followed Ewell, but crossed the Potomac at Shepherdstown. After Hill had passed Longstreet's rear, Longstreet crossed the Blue Ridge and Shenandoah and crossed the Potomac at Williamsport. Pleasanton commanded the cavalry that followed Lee's army into Maryland. Lee had sent Imboden toward Cumberland to destroy the railroad and canal from there to Martinsburg.

June 14th, Jenkins and Rodes, Confederates, drove out the Martinsburg garrison.

Battle of Port Hudson, June 14th. The Federal army

140 FIGHTING BY SOUTHERN FEDERALS

assaulted unsuccessfully. Farragut participated from the river.

Richard Taylor, Confederate, appeared on the west bank of the Mississippi River near New Orleans, creating alarm for the safety of the city. Emory, Maryland, was there and took the proper measures of defense.

Ewell crossed the Potomac June 15th.

Action at Aldie, Va., June 17th. The fight was between a part of Pleasanton's cavalry and Stuart's. The Federals remained in possession of the field. A. Pleasanton, John Buford, Kentucky, and John C. Tidball, Virginia, were engaged.

Democratic Mass Convention, 40,000 delegates, was held at Springfield, Ill., June 17th.

The Indiana Legislature was broken up by Republicans in 1863 to prevent the passage of the "military bill."

June 17th John Rodgers, Maryland, with the *Weehawken*, engaged the heavier iron-clad *Atlanta* in Wassaw Sound, Ga. The *Atlanta* went aground, and was so injured that she surrendered. Her damages were readily repaired. Rodgers, bravely confident of the monitors, was eminent in the demonstration of their qualities of resistance.

E. O. C. Ord, Maryland, was in command of the 13th corps from June 18th to October 28th, 1863. He was engaged in the siege of Vicksburg from June 18th to July 4th.

Action of Middleburg, Va., June 19th. A. Pleasanton and John Buford were engaged.

Fleet attacks on Vicksburg, June 19th-July 4th. Francis M. Ramsay, District of Columbia, during the siege, on a floating battery, enfiladed Confederate batteries and sustained a heavy fire on the Federal right.

The State of West Virginia came into being June 20th, 1863. That day the officers met at Wheeling and organized the new State. The Federal Virginia Executive

removed the archives of Federal Virginia to Alexandria, Va.

J. B. Wheeler, North Carolina, was Chief Engineer, Department of the Susquehanna, June 20th to September 18th, 1863.

Cavalry Action of Upperville, Va., June 21st. A. Pleasanton, John Buford and Tidball were engaged.

Tullahoma, Tenn., Campaign. The movement was a concentration on the Confederate right, covered by a feint upon the left.

Upon Lee's entrance, A. W. Bradford, Maryland, Governor of Maryland, called for 10,000 volunteers. A number of troops for defense were gained thereby.

Action at Hoover's Gap, Tenn., Tullahoma Campaign, June 24th. The brigade of mounted infantry of the division of J. J. Reynolds, Kentucky, attacked the Confederates at Hoover's Gap. It drove them back to the southern entrance, where they held possession until Thomas came up with infantry, Reynolds, with two other brigades, and J. M. Brannan, with three coming up, when the Confederates gave up possession of the defile. T. L. Critten-den, Kentucky, participated.

Action of Liberty Gap, Tenn., Tullahoma Campaign, June 24th and 25th. On the 24th R. W. Johnson, Kentucky, seized the Gap, having a sharp skirmish with a part of Cleburne's division. The Confederates attacked Johnson's division on the 25th. They first attacked his center, then attempted to gain the hills so as to command Johnson's flanks, but failed, withdrawing late in the evening. Their loss was over 400.

Stuart reached the rear of the Army of the Potomac June 25th forenoon. It was moving toward the Potomac and occupying all roads. Stuart crossed the Potomac two days after the Army of the Potomac, whose rear-guard crossed June 26th.

Action of Garrison Creek, June 26th. Thomas advanced toward Fairfield and met the Confederates in force

on the heights north of Garrison Creek. He drove them steadily, Rousseau and Brannan operating upon the left flank and J. J. Reynolds against the front and left. The Confederates assumed a new position, and attempted from the hills to enfilade Thomas' line, but were expelled. He pushed them to within five miles of Manchester, T. L. Crittenden following. Thomas had gained so much ground toward Manchester that it was practicable to concentrate the whole army there, and force Bragg to abandon his position or give battle outside his works. He seized Manchester June 27th.

Combat of Donaldsonville, La., Fort Butler, June 27th. W. H. Emory, Maryland, with troops, and the vessels in the river, together resisted the Confederate attack on Fort Butler. Some Confederates got into the Fort. One of Farragut's vessels was present and fought hard. The *Winona*, commanded by A. W. Weaver, District of Columbia, arrived during the engagement and continued in it until the end, rendering effectual service. The Confederates retired.

W. H. French, Maryland, was in command of the Harper's Ferry district, June 27th to 30th. Ewell reached Carlisle, Pa., and Longstreet reached Chambersburg, Pa., June 27th.

Early, Confederate, entered York, Pa., June 28th. Stuart captured a wagon train of the Army of the Potomac at Rockville, a few miles northwest of Washington, that day.

Early June 28th Thomas sent a brigade to break the railroad south of Decherd. That day he threw troops toward Tullahoma. Thus was the movement to force Bragg back from Tullahoma begun. Bragg's communications were interrupted at Decherd and he retired from Tullahoma the 29th. T. J. Wood, Kentucky, was employed in the advance on Tullahoma. The turning movement had succeeded, Bragg having withdrawn entirely from this line.

Heth, Confederate, reached Cashtown, Pa., June 29th.

Early on the morning of June 30th, Thomas learned that Bragg had evacuated the position at Tullahoma. Pursuit began. Rousseau and another of Thomas' divisions overtook the Confederate rear-guard at Bethpage bridge and skirmished. Bragg had crossed the Cumberland Mountains and middle Tennessee was secured.

Cavalry action of Hanover, Pa., June 30th. Stuart attacked Federal cavalry, but failed to rout them. He went on that night to York.

Battles of Gettysburg, Pa., June 30th to July 3d, 1863. Heth sent Pettigrew's brigade to Gettysburg June 30th to procure shoes. John Buford, Kentucky, commanding one of the three cavalry divisions at the battles of Gettysburg, entered Gettysburg that afternoon, under instructions from Pleasanton, District of Columbia, and Pettigrew withdrew on his approach. Pleasanton was in chief command of all the cavalry with the army. Impressed by the importance of the position, Buford, expecting the early return of the Confederates in force, placed one brigade to the north and his other to the west of Gettysburg.

Martial law was proclaimed in Baltimore June 30th.

In the operations of the South Atlantic Blockading Squadron, January to July, 1863, G. B. Balch, Tennessee, commanded the *Pawnee*; C. Steedman, South Carolina, commanded the *Paul Jones* and *Powhatan*; Wm. Gibson, Maryland, *Seneca*; A. Pendergrast, Kentucky, *Water Witch*; J. M. Frailey, Maryland, *Quaker City*; T. H. Patterson, Louisiana, *James Adger*; J. H. Upshur, Virginia, *Flambeau*; P. Drayton, South Carolina, *Passaic*; D. McN. Fairfax, Virginia, *Montauk* and *Nantucket*; John Rodgers, Maryland, *Weehawken*, and T. Turner, District of Columbia, *New Ironsides*.

Thomas occupied Tullahoma July 1st. Bragg fell back to Bridgeport, Ala., on the north bank of the Tennessee River below Chattanooga.

Getty was in command of an expedition from White House to the South Anna bridges, July 1st-8th.

Stuart shelled Carlisle, Pa., July 1st.

Robertson's Confederate cavalry command crossed the Potomac at Williamsport July 1st. During the Gettysburg campaign Imboden, Confederate, commanding cavalry, proceeded north in concert some distance west of Lee's regular army. He destroyed railroad bridges, and cut the Chesapeake & Ohio canal below Cumberland, Md., wherever he could.

Battle of Gettysburg, July 1st, 1863. This was a chance battle. Neither army was concentrated. Troops of each were hurried to the field during the 1st and 2d. Part of Lee's army was west of Gettysburg; part north, and part east. The Army of the Potomac was spread out to the south of Gettysburg. Seminary Ridge is west of Gettysburg and McPherson's Ridge is west of that, both running north and south. John Buford took position on McPherson's Ridge. A. P. Hill, wishing to discover what was in his front, advanced from the west by day. Buford met and resisted the advance, and sustained the fight, using his horse artillery, until infantry of the 1st corps arrived. Sol. Meredith, North Carolina, opened the infantry fight. The Federal infantry were forced back to Seminary Ridge. Archer, Confederate, took position in McPherson's wood. At a critical juncture, Meredith, commanding the "Iron Brigade," swung it around, moved through a wood and outflanked and turned Archer's right, capturing him and a portion of his brigade, pursuing the remainder across Willoughby Run. The other Confederate brigade was driven back north of this by other troops. The Federals reestablished the line on McPherson's Ridge as a result of Meredith's success, Meredith holding McPherson's wood. The command of the 1st corps devolved on John Newton, Virginia. About 12:30 P. M. Buford reported that Confederates were massing between the York and Harrisburg roads, three or four

miles north of Gettysburg. He confirmed the information, the 11th corps was at hand, having reached the scene a little past noon, and dispositions were made to meet the Confederates. By one o'clock Buford had reported Ewell's approach from the north by the Heidlersburg road, and the 3d and 12th corps were called up. They were informed at 2 P. M. of the conditions. Ewell ordered Oak Hill, north of McPherson's Ridge, occupied by an artillery battalion, which opened on both Federal corps, enfilading the line, causing the withdrawal of part of the Federal line to Seminary Ridge. The brigade of Gabriel R. Paul, Missouri, at the north part of the Federal line on Seminary Ridge, facing west, was attacked from the north by Iverson. With the aid of another brigade Iverson was defeated. The latter lost 500 killed and wounded and three regiments captured. Paul was shot and lost both eyes. The Confederates attacked the north part of the Federal positions on McPherson's Ridge and Seminary Ridge. The 11th corps, unconnected, was facing north, in position east of Seminary Ridge. Early, coming from the east, advanced on its right flank and rear, forcing it back to its original position, thence to Cemetery hill, south of Gettysburg, uncovering the right flank and rear of Newton's corps, making its right untenable. The general Confederate advance was about 3 P. M. Newton was heavily engaged along his whole line. His left was outflanked. Meredith repeatedly repulsed assaults of the Confederates, but, as the retirement of other troops uncovered his left, he fell back to successive positions, from which he inflicted heavy losses. He was severely wounded this day. Some of his men manned a battery at Seminary Ridge. Buford had thrown half a brigade of cavalry south of the Fairfield road. After 3:20 Buford was asked to support the center, near the right of the 1st corps, as well as he could with cavalry. About 4 P. M. the whole Confederate line advanced to final attack against the Federals on Seminary Ridge. Newton

withdrew under orders. On the right Buford's men held Lane's brigade in check for some time. The battery manned partly by Meredith's men raked Scales' brigade, causing confusion. The Federal right was uncovered and these troops fell back fighting to Cemetery hill. Buford assembled his command on the plain west of Cemetery hill, covering the left flank, making a show of force opposite the Confederate right against the peril of pursuit. The Federal right was established on Culp's hill. The 11th corps had been struck north of Gettysburg in front and on both flanks almost simultaneously. Buford's moving out and forming for the charge delayed the Confederates to form squares in echelon, and aided Newton's escape. Buford rendered material assistance in the forming of the lines on Cemetery hill. Only one small brigade and batteries were on Cemetery hill when the rout came. Late in the day, one of Newton's divisions occupied Culp's hill. Buford rendered signal service in his valorous and strenuous efforts this day. Newton well filled a grave responsibility. Henry A. Morrow, Virginia, was wounded while carrying the flag of a regiment after four color-bearers had been killed and three wounded. He was a prisoner from July 1st to 4th. Escaping, he rejoined his command. Paul was brave and useful.

Battle of Gettysburg, July 2d. Cemetery Ridge extends north almost to Gettysburg, then curves around to the east like a fish-hook, with Culp's hill near the eastern end. The straight part is considerably longer than the curve, but the center is within supporting distance of the south end of the curve. Round Top is at the south end of the straight part with Little Round Top forming the part of the ridge just north of it. The Emmitsburg road runs southwest from Gettysburg, between the parallel ridges,—Cemetery and Seminary—about a mile apart. Stuart left Carlisle for Gettysburg the 2d. The Federal line was formed from Culp's hill around the curve and southwardly, branching off to the Emmitsburg road, with an angle at

the Peach Orchard, troops extending from there back to the ridge near Little Round Top. Longstreet's troops marched concealed to strike between the Peach Orchard and Little Round Top. D. B. Birney, Alabama, disclosed by reconnoissance the presence of Confederates flanking the left. His division was posted from the Devil's Den (a rough mass of bowlders just west of the Round Tops) to the Peach Orchard and along the Emmitsburg road. It was well in the afternoon when Longstreet struck. Birney repulsed the first attacks. Toward six the angle at the Peach Orchard was broken in. A Maryland brigade advanced to the rescue of the 3d corps, some of the troops reaching as far as the Loop and Peach Orchard. One of Birney's brigades got in the interval between two Confederate regiments about the wheatfield, forcing the flanks back. Birney took command of the 3d corps a little after six, and handled it ably. A part of Newton's corps was brought up to the aid of the left.

The Federals reached the summit of Little Round Top while the Confederates were climbing it, and held it after a hand-to-hand struggle. The command of a brigade there devolved on Kenner Garrard, Kentucky.

The Maryland brigade held a position near the Trostle building of service to Federal troops which were falling back. Wright broke the Federal line on Cemetery Ridge near the center, but, not being supported, was expelled. That part of the Federal line west of Cemetery Ridge having been forced back, the Federal line was restricted to Cemetery Ridge.

The brigade of S. S. Carroll, District of Columbia, arrived just in time to save East Cemetery Hill (near Gettysburg) when Early carried it. This was a notable achievement.

At Culp's hill, the right flank was turned by the Confederates, who were stopped by two regiments of Newton's corps placed in echelon. These attacks were after Longstreet's.

At the close of the day Confederates held the Devil's Den and the ridge to its left, and the right extending well up on the northwest slope of Round Top. They held a part of Culp's hill.

Battle of Gettysburg, July 3d. Fighting at Culp's hill began at dawn. The Federals drove the Confederates out of the Federal intrenchments there, and resisted a front attack. The Confederates made one or two attempts to regain possession. The Maryland brigade and Chas. Candy were on this part of the line. A demonstration to turn Confederate Ed. Johnson's left on this part of the field caused him to withdraw to Rock Creek.

Confederate Robertson's cavalry following Lee's army reached Cashtown about 10 A. M. A. Pleasanton moved from Emmitsburg July 3d directly toward the baggage and ammunition trains of Lee and was met at Fairfield by Robertson.

About 11 A. M. some of A. P. Hill's skirmishers and Federals began fighting over a barn and his artillery became involved. Imboden arrived on the field at noon.

The great cannonade began about 1 P. M. Pickett's charge started at 1:40 P. M. John Newton, Virginia, was in charge of that part of the ridge to the south of the position against which, mainly, Pickett was directed. He stood behind batteries during the artillery duel which opened a destructive oblique fire when Pickett charged. The Confederates drifted further away. The Confederate right split passing a farm building, and the two bodies diverged as they advanced. A brigade of Newton's corps pressed forward into the gap between the Confederate advancing lines. Alexander's artillery opened fire on it. Part of the men were faced north and part south, thus firing upon the flanks of both Confederate bodies advancing. The advance of the two regiments of this brigade, with the fire of the batteries around Newton, helped cause the supporting forces of Wilcox, Wright and Perry to fall back. D. B. Birney's corps was behind New-

ton's. The command of the division against which Pickett struck devolved on Wm. Harrow, Kentucky. His own brigade had been behind the front line, but joined the line in the fight. The Confederates had taken a piece of the line immediately north of it. The brigade charged from the south into the clump of trees, then held by the Confederates. The grove was jammed with Pickett's men. It extended from a short distance below to near the crest of the ridge. Pickett emerged from the woods at 3 P. M. It was the lot of Harrow to repulse Pickett, which momentous feat he performed. Two companies in his division were thrown behind a cross wall to the north of the break in the line, and Pickett's left flank felt the fire from that direction. As Pickett was falling back, the Confederates repulsed cavalry from the southern part of the field, who galloped up between the lines of the two armies.

Meantime, Stuart had gone around the Federal right flank to strike the Federal right and rear. About 2 P. M. John B. McIntosh, Florida, who understood Stuart's tactics and had discerned his position, moved dismounted cavalry forward in the direction of Rummel's house. The Confederates met them. Other cavalry of his moved up. He sent for reinforcements. He drove back the Confederates, occupying their position about the Rummel house. When the full Confederate line charged, McIntosh had his left charge, rallying headquarters' staff, buglers and orderlies, and gathering up other men for the charge, and struck the Confederate right flank. The flank attacks told on the Confederates. McIntosh and others in the front then got the advantage and the Confederates fell back to their starting-point. McIntosh established an advanced skirmish line. McIntosh's service was brave and valuable. Stuart had the main body of Confederate cavalry and his purpose failed. At nightfall both sides held substantially their original position.

Wm. Hays, Virginia, commanded the 2d corps, July 3d to September 18th.

150 FIGHTING BY SOUTHERN FEDERALS

Passage of Elk River July 3d, by Thomas. J. M. Brannan, District of Columbia, and Eli Long, Kentucky, were engaged. Bragg fell back to Bridgeport. Later he crossed the Tennessee River not far from Chattanooga. Chattanooga was an important strategic point. The railroad running via Chattanooga northeast afforded the most direct and convenient means of communication between Richmond and Mississippi, while from Cleveland, Tenn., a few miles east of Chattanooga, a line of railroad ran to the southeastern coast. From it Virginia could be approached from the rear, and it was a base for operations in the South Atlantic and Gulf States.

Terms of surrender of Vicksburg were agreed upon July 3d. On the 4th 31,600 men were disarmed and paroled. 172 cannon were taken. In the operations against Vicksburg McClellan and then Ord commanded the 13th corps. Among those engaged were: of the army, F. P. Blair, Kentucky, and J. G. Lauman, Maryland, commanding divisions; M. F. Force, District of Columbia; John D. Stevenson, Virginia; T. T. Garrard, Kentucky; Bernard G. Farrar, Missouri; W. W. Orme, District of Columbia; Wm. Vandever, Maryland; D. W. Lindsey, Kentucky; S. G. Burbridge, Kentucky; W. J. Landram, Kentucky; W. P. Benton, Maryland; David Shunk, Maryland; Jos. R. Cockerill, Virginia; N. B. Buford, Kentucky and Jas. A. Williamson, Kentucky; of the navy, Henry H. Bell, North Carolina, and A. M. Pennock, Virginia, fleet captains; W. D. Porter, Louisiana, commanding the *Essex*; Chas. R. Ellet, District of Columbia, commanding the *Switzerland*; Jas. P. Foster, Kentucky, commanding the *Lafayette*; John Guest, Missouri, and F. M. Ramsay, District of Columbia. Foster performed valuable service. Williamson showed good conduct.

Gettysburg, July 4th. Lee, having concentrated on Seminary Ridge, stood in line there all day, but was not assaulted and did not attack again. He was sending back

wounded and prisoners preparatory to a return to Virginia.

French guarded lines of communication and threatened those of Lee, July 1st-4th.

At the battle of Gettysburg Meredith's loss was 1,153. Newton, in addition to the 1st corps, commanded the 3d division of the 6th corps.

Wm. Hays, Virginia, commanded the 2d corps when the battle ended. Birney commanded the 3d corps from the evening of the 2d. A. Pleasanton commanded the cavalry corps. D. R. Ransom, North Carolina, performed brave and useful service. He was wounded. He, John C. Tidball, Virginia, and C. H. Tompkins, Virginia, commanded artillery brigades. Wm. M. Graham, District of Columbia, S. S. Carroll, District of Columbia, and Chas. Candy, Kentucky, were engaged.

Battle of Helena, Ark., July 4th. B. M. Prentiss, Virginia, commanded the Federals. The Confederates carried the position in the center, but were repulsed with considerable loss, the gunboat *Tyler* saving the army force. Many of Prentiss' regiments were southern. The Confederates were under Holmes and Price.

Franklin Pierce addressed a Democratic mass-meeting at Concord, N. H., July 4th, alluding to Vallandigham as a martyr of free speech.

Morgan, Confederate, having crossed the Cumberland River at Burksville, Ky., with about 2,500 men, reached Tebb's Bend, Green River, July 4th, and attacked a Federal regiment there. J. M. Shackelford and E. H. Hobson, both of Kentucky, pursued him.

French, Maryland, destroyed Lee's pontoon bridge at Falling Waters July 5th, sending a raiding party from Frederick. This delayed Lee's crossing of the Potomac.

Hagerstown and Williamsport, Md., July 6th. John Buford, Kentucky, was engaged in an attack on Imboden at Williamsport. Imboden was carrying the wounded and prisoners to Virginia.

152 FIGHTING BY SOUTHERN FEDERALS

Wm. H. French, Maryland, was in command of the 3d corps from July 7th, 1863. He joined in the march against Lee after Gettysburg, being engaged in several sharp actions.

Thos. H. Patterson, Louisiana, was engaged in blockade duty off Wilmington July 7th, 1863.

Morgan crossed the Ohio River at Brandenburg July 7th. He dashed across the southern parts of Indiana and Ohio, pursued by J. M. Shackelford, E. H. Hobson, R. T. Jacob and Wm. P. Sanders — all of Kentucky, with Kentucky troops. H. M. Judah, Maryland, went with the "tin-clads" up the Ohio River, to head him off and keep him from recrossing.

Port Hudson surrendered July 9th. 6,340 men, 20 heavy guns, and 31 field-pieces were taken. Farragut co-operated in the investment and capture. Henry H. Bell, North Carolina, assisted. T. A. Jenkins, Virginia, was in chief command of the naval forces below.

Advance upon Jackson, Miss., from Vicksburg, July 9th to 16th.

Martial law was proclaimed in Louisville July 10th.

Operations against Charleston Harbor — Fort Wagner, Morris Island; James Island and Folly Island, July 10th–18th. The Federal fleet, with troops, attacked and secured a lodgment on the south end of Morris Island July 10th, and prepared to attack Fort Wagner. Troops landed and occupied three-fourths of the Island. Along with this, naval officer G. B. Balch, Tennessee, landed troops on Folly Island at night, and a force was sent to James Island.

July 11th an unsuccessful assault was made on Fort Wagner. Guy V. Henry, Indian Territory, and J. R. Hawley, North Carolina, were engaged. The *Montauk*, Fairfax, Virginia, commanding, and other vessels participated.

John Love, Virginia, commanded a force in pursuit through Indiana of Morgan, and in an action with him at Mt. Vernon, Ind., July 11th.

Combat of Jackson, Miss. Ord's corps was engaged. In the assault troops of the division of J. G. Lauman, Maryland, were pushed close to the Confederate works, were struck in flank and suffered great loss. The Federals were repulsed.

Martial law was proclaimed in Cincinnati July 12th.

Draft revolts, July 18th to 16th. Public opposition was manifested in advance of the time for the enforcement of the draft to begin — July, 1863. The draft in New York City began July 18th. The absence of militia due to Lee's invasion was availed of and citizens of New York resisted by force, cutting telegraph wires, burning buildings, beating and killing negroes. Quickly the city was at their mercy. A thousand persons were killed and wounded, over fifty buildings were destroyed, and many were plundered. They were fought for three days and nights.

Bombardment of Charleston Harbor, July 18th. Fairfax, Virginia, participated.

Donaldsonville, La., July 18th. Aaron W. Weaver, District of Columbia, was in engagement with Confederate batteries below Donaldsonville after the fall of Port Hudson.

T. A. Jenkins, Virginia, was wounded passing batteries twelve miles below Donaldsonville in 1863.

Lee recrossed the Potomac the night of July 18th.

E. R. S. Canby, Kentucky, in command of the City and Harbor of New York, was engaged in suppressing the draft revolts from July 14th. His courage, skill and judgment did much to that end. He remained in command till November 15th. There were draft revolts in Boston July 14th and 15th, and in Brooklyn, Jersey City, Staten Island and other places July 15th.

The Federals landed in force on Morris Island July 15th.

Combat of James Island, Fort Grimball, Stono River, July 16th. Balch, Tennessee, was senior officer in the

Stono River. His vessel, the *Pawnee*, helped in making a landing on James Island. The *Pawnee* and *Marblehead*, G. H. Scott, Virginia, commanding, were attacked by batteries, the Confederates making a simultaneous attack on the land force. The *Pawnee* had chain cables up and down her sides. Balch, in repulsing it, is credited with having saved the troops from the land attack. The Federals were expelled from James Island.

J. E. Johnston evacuated Jackson, Miss., the second time July 16th. Ord and Blair were engaged in the operations against relieving forces and occupation of Jackson.

The Federals having gained the entire Mississippi River, the first merchant steamer from St. Louis reached New Orleans July 16th.

Battle of Fort Wagner, S. C., July 18th. The fleet bombarded and the troops marched up Morris Island and attacked the Fort unsuccessfully, losing heavily. J. R. Hawley, North Carolina, was engaged. W. M. Gibson, Maryland, commanded the *Seneca*. After this, Fort Wagner was besieged till September 6th.

Wm. H. French, Maryland, was engaged in the action of Manassas Gap, Va., July 23d.

Buffington Island, near Salineville, July 26th. The head of Hobson's column, under Shackelford, struck Morgan's rear, Judah his flank, and two vessels opened on his front. Most of Morgan's force, about 1,200, were captured. R. T. Jacob, Kentucky, was engaged. Morgan surrendered to Shackelford, Kentucky, at New Lisbon, the same day. Kentucky troops had followed him across the Ohio, into Indiana and Ohio, and mainly surrounded and captured him.

Wm. P. Sanders, Kentucky, met the raid of Scott started July 28th. He defeated Scott at Lancaster, capturing 200. Later, 500 more prisoners were taken.

Thos. H. Patterson, Louisiana, cut out the Steamer *Kate* from under batteries at New Inlet, near Fort Fisher July 31st.

Eli Long, Kentucky, and others reached Huntsville, Ala., in July, capturing prisoners and supplies.

Ord was with the Army of Western Louisiana, August to October, 1863.

John C. Tidball, Virginia, was engaged on defenses of Washington, August, 1863, to March, 1864.

J. M. Shackelford, Kentucky, led cavalry from Camp Nelson, Ky., to Kingston, Tenn., in August, 1863.

Little Rock Expedition, August 1st to September 14th, 1863. J. W. Davidson, Virginia, commanded cavalry division. His 6,000 troops had been taught as dragoons. He moved south from Missouri by Crowley's Ridge in eastern Arkansas. A junction of other troops with his was effected at White River.

Cavalry Actions of Kelly's Ford, Rappahannock, Brandy and Culpeper Stations, Va., August 1st-4th, 1863. John Buford, Kentucky, was engaged.

August 4th fleet reconnoissance up the James River started. It was severely handled.

The Army moved from Duvall's Bluff upon Little Rock August 18th, Davidson commanding the cavalry.

Federals shelled Chattanooga August 21st.

Thos. H. Patterson, Louisiana, participated in an attack upon and capture of a flying battery a few miles above Fort Fisher August 23d.

August 25th many regiments were in the squares of New York City to enforce the draft.

Patterson destroyed the Clipper *Hebb* August 26th.

Action of Rocky Gap or White Sulphur Springs, August 26th-27th. J. R. Meigs, District of Columbia, was engaged.

Campaigns of Knoxville and Chickamauga. The Army of the Cumberland started from Winchester, Tenn., for Chattanooga. Another army started from Lexington, Ky., for Knoxville the same day.

Saml. P. Carter, Tennessee, commanding a cavalry division, had the advance in the occupation of east Tennessee

in August and September, 1863. L. D. Watkins, Florida, was engaged with him. Carter defeated Morgan's forces near Emory August 28th, and Smith's forces at London August 29th.

The Army of the Cumberland began crossing the Tennessee River August 29th. Thomas' corps and the 20th corps crossed thirty miles below Chattanooga. They moved against Bragg's communications southward, to force the evacuation of Chattanooga. The passes through which the Army crossed Lookout Range were two, twenty-six and forty-two miles south of Chattanooga, taken respectively by Crittenden's, Thomas' and the 20th corps. The indication was that Bragg was falling back upon Rome to save his communications.

Geo. M. Bache, District of Columbia, made a successful raid in the White River in August, 1863. With the *Lexington*, *Cricket* and *Marmora* he went up the White. He sent the *Cricket* up the Little Red River and proceeded to Augusta.

Knoxville was occupied September 2d. There were nine Kentucky regiments and some Tennessee regiments in this army.

Fort Wagner and Battery Gregg, Charleston Harbor, were evacuated by the Confederates the night of September 6th, 1863. A. R. McNair, Louisiana, of the navy, and Guy V. Henry, Indian Territory, of the army, were among those engaged in the operations against them.

September 7th, 1863, Justice Campbell, a southerner who had resigned from the Supreme Court of the United States at the outbreak of the War, wrote: "The condition of things in the mountain districts of North Carolina, South Carolina, Georgia and Alabama menaces the existence of the Confederacy as fatally as either of the armies of the United States."

Capture of Cumberland Gap, September 9th. J. M. Shackelford, Kentucky, received the surrender of the force of 2,000 under Frazier, and 14 guns.

Lee relinquished Longstreet and his two divisions, orders of September 9th, to swell Bragg's army in the Chickamauga campaign.

Occupation of Chattanooga, September 9th. T. L. Crittenden, Kentucky, took possession with troops of Wood's division.

Crittenden was ordered September 10th to seek the Confederates in the direction of Ringgold. A negro that evening informed T. J. Wood, Kentucky, of the position of Bragg's army about Lafayette. Wood reported the information to headquarters at Chattanooga. A brigade was ordered to reconnoiter toward Lafayette, which met an opposing force and forced it back across the Chickamauga River at Lee & Gordon's mills. T. L. Crittenden was ordered to the mills and Thomas to Lafayette. Thomas met a resistance that convinced him he was in the presence of the Confederate army. Crittenden's reconnaissance south of the mills sustained Thomas' opinion. Thomas' troops were withdrawn from a dangerous position, Bragg having concentrated to strike them. Thomas took the responsibility of ordering that the 20th corps, fifty miles distant on the way to Rome, close up with him.

J. W. Davidson, Virginia, effected a crossing of the Arkansas River September 10th, despite efforts of men left on the south side. He fought a sharp action at Bayou Fourches, five miles out from Little Rock, for two hours, batteries on the north bank aiding him. The Confederates fell back to Little Rock. Price brought over his main force from north of the river on account of Davidson's turning his position, and then evacuated Little Rock. About 1,000 prisoners were captured in this expedition. Davidson showed courage and skill. T. H. Benton, Tennessee, and Jas. M. True, Kentucky, were engaged.

Bragg moved against Crittenden about the 11th. His combinations failed of execution. September 12th the Army of the Cumberland was concentrating to fight at

Lafayette. That day, S. A. Hurlbut, in command of Memphis, forwarded report that J. E. Johnston was re-enforcing Bragg at Chattanooga, saying he thought the report true.

September 13th, 1863, Crittenden made dispositions for defense. He sent a force to reconnoiter toward Lafayette, which met Confederates near Lee & Gordon's mills, and drove them three miles. This aggressive movement disconcerted Polk, and, instead of obeying repeated orders to attack he called for reënforcements. Polk had received three distinct orders to attack at daylight. The 20th corps withdrew that day and moved to join Thomas. From September 13th to 17th Thomas advanced his corps slightly day by day.

Action and capture of Culpeper C. H., Va., September 13th. A. Pleasanton and Henry A. Morrow, Virginia, were engaged in this creditable affair.

On September 17th the three corps of the Army of the Cumberland were in supporting distance of one another. Thomas closed up on Crittenden.

J. B. Wheeler, North Carolina, was Chief Engineer of the Army of Arkansas, September 18th, 1863 to the end of the War.

CHAPTER VI

**CHICKAMAUGA — CHATTANOOGA — MINE RUN — TUNNEL
HILL — RED RIVER CAMPAIGN — WILDERNESS.**

BATTLE of Chickamauga. North of Lee & Gordon's mills is Alexander's bridge over the Chickamauga Creek, and north of that is Reed's bridge. September 18th the Confederates fought at Alexander's bridge, were repulsed by one of Reynolds' brigades and crossed at a ford below. That afternoon they forced the crossing of Reed's bridge. During the night a great part of the Confederate army crossed to the west side of the Chickamauga. Crittenden formed the left wing on the 18th, and Bragg aimed to turn his left flank, occupy the Lafayette road running north and south and cut the Army off from Chattanooga. Thomas, however, also moved from the center past Crittenden, and thus, unknown to the Confederates, held the left, prolonging the Federal position considerably to the north of Crittenden, while the presence of a great part of the Confederate army west of the Chickamauga was unknown to the Federals. The 20th corps remained the Federal right wing.

Battle of Chickamauga, September 19th and 20th, 1863. Bragg commenced early the 19th trying to turn the Federal left and gain the road into Chattanooga, hoping to throw his army between the Federal Army and Chattanooga without discovery. Thomas directed J. M. Brannan, District of Columbia, with two brigades, to reconnoiter toward Reed's bridge, which the Federals had burnt the evening before, and capture, if possible, a force which had crossed before the bridge had been burnt, the Confederate forces extending far beyond not being visible. Brannan's reconnoissance developed the Confederates and

brought on the battle, disturbing Bragg's combinations, and preventing the blow from being sudden. Thomas was in chief command on the field this day. The center had not connected with him. T. L. Crittenden, Kentucky, directed J. M. Palmer, Kentucky, to reconnoiter the road north. The noise of battle was heard ere it could return. Brannan posted the brigade of J. T. Croxton, Kentucky, to the left, and with two more moved forward. Croxton also advanced and encountered three brigades of cavalry under Forrest, which were covering Bragg's right flank. Forrest called up infantry. Thomas rode forward to see what was happening, and found Croxton heavily engaged, but holding his ground, and ordered up supports. Brannan also sent reënforcement to Croxton's left. The Federals were beaten back. Bragg was surprised to find such a force on the Federal left. He supposed Brannan was trying to turn his right flank and suspended dispositions. There was then a chasm between Thomas and Crittenden. Thomas obtained from Crittenden support in the shape of Palmer's division. Croxton drove the Confederates about a half mile. The Federals there advanced and pressed the Confederates back. R. W. Johnson, Kentucky, had hurried from Crawfish Springs arriving almost simultaneously with Palmer, and just in time to prevent the rout of the Federal left. Cheatham advanced to the support of the Confederate forces, but was hurled back by an attacking column which Thomas had organized, the reënforcements overlapping the Confederates. Palmer, with Johnson on the left, moved forward, and, after an hour's fighting, forced Cheatham back a mile and a half, Johnson capturing seven guns with a large number of prisoners. Reynolds arriving soon after Johnson, formed to the right here. Crittenden moved troops to fill a gap yet remaining between him and Thomas. Early in the day the Confederates unsuccessfully attempted to cross the Chickamauga near Lee & Gordon's mills.

During a lull, Thomas, to strengthen his left, retired Brannan's and another division to a commanding position on the road to Reed's bridge. The Confederates struck Thomas further down the line than the first attack and took ten guns. The broken troops were reënforced. The reorganized division of Brannan came to their support. In transferring Brannan's division from the left to the right of Reynolds, Thomas drove back the Confederates after his line had been pierced. Brannan made a striking charge upon the victorious Confederates. Some of the guns were recaptured. Palmer had sent supports. Five brigades had been borne back with broken lines, when Thomas moved Brannan in the exigency from his left to his disordered right. J. T. Croxton, Kentucky, defeated the effort to turn Reynolds' right and rear. He reached there just in time. The timely reënforcement, the quick reformation of portions of Palmer's and Reynolds' divisions, and the play of artillery, arrested the disaster. The artillery was especially effective. When the Confederates moved through the chasm they were met by troops from Crittenden and Brannan's, which wheeled upon them from near Kelley's house. With Johnson, Reynolds helped greatly in repulsing the attack. Reynolds, by able generalship and hard fighting, restored the broken line in his front. Bragg's whole right had been stopped.

At 3 P. M. Hood attacked the right center. Troops had been sent to turn the Confederate left and were met by a large force moving to separate the two wings of the Federal army. Two brigades were driven from position. There was then a wide breach in the Federal right center. The Confederates had captured artillery and seized the Chattanooga road. Reënforcements came up. Thos. J. Wood, Kentucky, moved with two brigades. The efforts of the Confederates to pass around the right of the troops to the north of him were defeated. The Confederates were forced back by Wood and three other fresh divisions.

Wood was valiant and effective. His horse was killed under him.

At 5 p. m. the Confederates renewed the battle against the left flank, pressing it heavily. Thomas had selected ground for a new and more compact line. Before Johnson's division and another could be withdrawn to it, they were attacked by Cleburne's fresh division, supported by Cheatham's. The left flank was forced back some distance. After a heavy night conflict of an hour, the Confederates were stopped. The rapid movement of the whole army to the left had saved it. The dispositions had prevented the success of Bragg's strategy and tactics. Late in the day a Confederate effort at Lee & Gordon's mills was repulsed. The three corps had been mixed. Thomas was handling one division each from the other two corps. Crittenden had two divisions posted to support either the left or the right.

Longstreet reached Ringgold in the evening with several brigades. During the night he reënforced Bragg. The next day he commanded the left wing and Polk the right wing.

Thomas made rude breastworks of logs, found in the woods, stones and rails along his entire front during the night, which were of essential service the next day.

Battle of Chickamauga, September 20th. This day the Federals had both flanks well refused. Thomas commanded the six divisions on the left; there were two at the right, and Crittenden commanded the two in reserve. The Confederates outflanked Thomas' left. There was a heavy fog and Polk did not attack at daylight as ordered. Thomas desired one of his divisions for his left flank. Crittenden directed Wood to relieve it, and directed that two brigades take position in rear of Wood in reserve. Only one of the brigades sent to Thomas was ready in time for his left flank. The Confederates attacked heavily and Thomas' left flank was overlapped, but Thomas placed troops who checked the onslaught into his flank and rear.

The Confederate attack was broken, Thomas' artillery being especially effective. Thomas had repeated his request for reënforcements. Another of the brigades from Crittenden came. Thomas withstood heavy frontal assaults. Two more brigades on the right were ordered to Thomas, a third to follow. Crittenden was directed to send two brigades. All but one of the reserve brigades were thereby put in motion to the left. Wood moved to pass behind Brannan and support Reynolds just as Longstreet attacked. A reserve brigade was thrown toward the wide vacant space. Longstreet was soon upon them. The last brigade of Wood's division to leave position was severed as it retired and Brannan was struck in flank. When Brannan was struck, he gathered his division on a hill at right angles to his former position and half a mile in rear of Reynolds. He took a strong position, but isolated, a high knoll called Snodgrass hill, on the curving ridge running east then north, named "Horse Shoe Ridge," to the right and rear of his former one. The Federal right wing was routed. After some order had been restored, that wing retreated on to Chattanooga. Crittenden himself was borne back in the rush and went to Chattanooga. T. J. Harrison, Kentucky, coming from the south, met Longstreet's left with a most effective charge with one regiment, armed with Spencer repeating rifles. He attacked the Confederates in rear and took 200 prisoners back south toward Crawfish Spring. One of Reynolds' brigades with Spencer's also attacked from that quarter. Longstreet thought a large force had struck his left flank, the continuous firing deceiving him. The Confederates broke and fled. They charged again, and again broke and fled, when the brigade and Harrison poured a volley into them. Three more times the Confederates charged and were hurled back. Harrison's regiment was mounted infantry. It moved off under orders, and helped guard the ammunition train to Chattanooga. The rapid movement of Brannan's batteries threw a division into utter

disorder, and, in this condition, it was involved in the rout of all the troops on Brannan's right. There was artillery in the rear. Many guns fell into the Confederates' hands. Brannan's right flank, in swinging back under fire, when the line was broken, was thrown into temporary confusion. His left was secure, and order was soon restored. He was able to maintain position until a lull enabled him to gain the new one. Reynolds' right flank was exposed. He changed front so as to be at right angles with the line on his left. There he held firmly to Palmer's right. Wood moved to fill the gap between Reynolds and Brannan. If he should be unable to occupy and hold this interval, Longstreet would be in position to pass through, cut off Brannan, turn and strike Reynolds and then attack the three divisions which held of the original line on the left. Wood coolly changed front under fire, so as to face south instead of east, and caused one of his brigades to charge with fixed bayonets. The Confederates fell back and Wood gained time to fill the gap between Reynolds and Brannan partially. All the divisions left on the field were commanded by southerners except one of Thomas' divisions. Wood reported to Thomas. Thomas' extreme left had again repulsed attacks simultaneously with an attack upon his right, which, too, was repulsed. When Longstreet broke through, Thomas had ridden to his right to hurry up reinforcements for the left. The Confederates advanced in the woods in rear of Reynolds. Thomas had expected help from that quarter. He had just repulsed Breckenridge's attack on the left. Three brigades had double-quickened across the Horse Shoe (now the shape of the Federal line, both flanks having been bent and extended back to meet Confederates threatening to work around into the Federal rear) to the Federal new right. They were barely in time. Stewart and Bate to the right of Longstreet had taken up his attack. Thomas chose the strong position on a spur of Missionary Ridge at right angles to his old line and placed troops. For a time there were but five divisions

in line against the whole Confederate army. Confederates were concentrating on both flanks, and made heavy assaults. From noon Thomas' line stood the attack. The approach of hostile columns first revealed to Thomas somewhat of the condition on the right, though he did not learn the extent of the disaster till late in the day. He received report from one of his staff of being fired upon by troops in the rear of Reynolds. He gave orders they should be fired upon if proven hostile. Fighting soon disclosed that the Federal right had been turned. Thomas directed Wood to form on the left of Brannan and notified Reynolds that Confederates were in his rear. The Confederate left wing then fell upon Wood and Brannan. They resisted furious onslaughts. They were insulated, and a strong Confederate force passed around Brannan's right flank to his rear. Thomas took position in the rear of Wood's line. With no troops between, he now saw the Confederates advancing in a direction to strike him before he could reach his troops. At this dire moment, reinforcements from the north around Ringgold came — Whittaker, Kentucky, and another brigade. As the Confederates moved down the northern slope of the ridge toward the rear of Brannan and Wood, Whittaker's and the other brigade were hurled at them, drove them over the ridge and formed on Brannan's right, but lost heavily. These two brigades were the salvation of the army. They stopped the advance into Thomas' rear. Of Whittaker's staff officers three were killed, three wounded, and one killed or captured. Longstreet had flanked the new Federal right. Whittaker had marched about four miles to the battlefield. To the south of Thomas' line was a gorge. As Whittaker approached, the Confederates who had passed the gorge and were forming on the ridge for assault hesitated. Whittaker, when sent against the Confederates in the gorge and on the ridge, advanced in two lines at double-quick. When well up the ridge the men, almost exhausted, were halted for breath. The Confederates were dislodged. His brigade plunged

into the gorge through which Hindman's left was pouring. Thomas' direction of the troops drove the Confederates over the hills at 3:35 P. M. Whittaker was wounded, and four of his five staff officers were killed or mortally wounded. At 3 P. M. Longstreet had called for reënforcements. They were not given, and Longstreet attacked again. Twice the Confederates charged and were driven back from the ridge. In repelling Longstreet's third assault, the 4th Kentucky regiment joined one of Brannan's brigades and fought with it until night. Wood's and Brannan's men rushed at the Confederates with the bayonet and sent them down the slopes. A Kentucky brigade lost 75% of its strength. Longstreet put in his reserve division — Preston's. Hindman was, however, driven from the hill above Villetoe's by Whittaker's and the other brigade from Ringgold, notwithstanding which, Preston was put in, and Longstreet renewed the attack with his whole force. Longstreet, in heavy force, was repeatedly repulsed. The Federal position was like a parapet — finely defensive. One of Palmer's brigades was put in between Wood and Reynolds.

Bragg again attempted to turn Thomas' left and gain the Rossville road. He partly succeeded. Thomas had not been reënforced save by one brigade of Wood's division. Breckenridge, on the Confederate right, took in reverse the Federal main line near Kelley's. He had no support; he advanced boldly, but was overwhelmed by the reserve brigades of Johnson's, Palmer's and Brannan's divisions. He was driven around Thomas' left. Furious attacks upon Palmer and Johnson failed. None of the divisions on Thomas' left was engaged again until late in the afternoon. Two brigades were returned to the Federal right. About 1:30 one of Brannan's brigades arrived from a successful charge on Breckenridge. It was about 1:30 Snodgrass hill was assaulted. Brannan's right was overlapped.

After awhile Thomas received orders placing him in

command of all the forces. He felt that it would ruin the army to withdraw it at that time, and determined to try to hold the position till night. He tried to have two of the routed right-wing divisions which had stopped from their flight brought up to aid his right, but they were found to have moved on and only one returned. The 17th Kentucky regiment reached it.

The Confederate right attacked at 4 p. m. Cleburne carried the breastworks, and Breckenridge and Walker pushed on, passing the Chattanooga road, when their right was unable to overcome the forces covering the Federals' retreat.

Some one had ordered Thomas' corps ammunition train to Chattanooga, and many division trains, separated, had gone to the rear. Ammunition on the battle line got short.

The Federal east front fell back, and the two Confederate wings united. Preston gained the ridge running east from Snodgrass hill a half hour later. Longstreet's attack at 4:30 gained the salient. Two captains whom Thomas had sent to the rear for ammunition came back. Ammunition was supplied and orders to withdraw by divisions at 5:30 were issued — Reynolds first. Thomas, going to direct him, met a force that had gained the woods in Reynolds' rear. He ordered Reynolds to charge them. The Confederates yielded there. Part of them were driven beyond Thomas' left. Thomas posted brigades to hold the road while the troops passed by. Palmer, Johnson, and his left flank division were attacked as they left position. The division called up by Thomas from the routed right wing neared the field about night. Thomas often came within speaking distance of the men during the day. Wood, Kentucky, was struck several times and severely contused. Whittaker, Kentucky, lost 154 killed, 654 wounded and 518 missing, total 1,326 — a noteworthy record. J. T. Croxton, Kentucky, was wounded. The services of the brave Brannan, Johnson, Palmer, Wood and Reynolds are worthy of mention. Durbin Ward, Ken-

tucky, fought with merit. He was severely wounded. Alex. M. Stout, Kentucky, was engaged. Rousseau was engaged in the Chickamauga campaign. Eli Long, Kentucky, was engaged in the pursuit of Wheeler and Roddy. L. D. Watkins, Florida, commanded a cavalry brigade.

Thomas was ordered to Rossville Gap. During the night he formed a new line at Rossville.

At Chickamauga, the rout of half the army going on, Thomas had to fight the whole victorious Confederate army with the remaining half, or conform in the direction of retreat. His decision commanded plaudit. With calamities crowding, accumulating disorders, he kept indomitable, composed and resourceful. His defensive battle of Chickamauga shines in the line of the great defensive battles.

September 21st Thomas was occupied in checking the Confederate advance on Chattanooga. He made arrangements for withdrawal from Rossville to Chattanooga, and the troops marched to Chattanooga during the night.

September 22d the Army of the Cumberland was placed in positions around Chattanooga. Weakened, it was in peril there. Marching orders were received September 22d for the 11th and 12th corps to go from the Army of the Potomac to its assistance. The movement commenced from the east side of the Rappahannock the 24th. Bragg had the Army of the Cumberland invested in Chattanooga by the 24th. Reënforcements were sent also from Vicksburg and the Department including it.

Alex. A. Semmes, District of Columbia, made a demonstration on Bayport, Fla., in September, 1863, which resulted in the destruction of an English blockade-runner.

Wm. P. Sanders, Kentucky, became Chief of Cavalry, Department of the Ohio, in September, 1863.

Jas. H. Stokes, Maryland, was in the Chattanooga campaign, in command of an artillery division, October, 1863, to February, 1864.

John Newton, Virginia, was in the Rapidan campaign, October to December, 1863.

Bragg sent cavalry against his opponent's communications, which captured McMinnville October 4th.

Near Murfreesboro a saber charge by the 2d Kentucky, led by Eli Long, Kentucky, dislodged Wheeler's rear-guard.

At Duck River Long made a headlong charge against Davidson's division, and drove the Confederates 13 miles, killing and capturing many. At Farmington Long was wounded. He fought well.

Bragg bombarded Chattanooga October 5th.

October 7th Lee was at work in a turning movement of the Federal right flank. The Federals fell back, crossing the Rappahannock. John Buford, Kentucky, covered the movement.

Action of Auburn, October 7th. French, Maryland, was engaged.

Action of Brandy Station, October 11th. A. Pleasanton, District of Columbia, was in command.

Fort Morgan, October 12th. Wm. K. Mayo, Virginia, naval officer, fought with credit.

Shelby, Confederate, had entered Missouri. He captured several posts in southwest Missouri. In an action near Marshall, Mo., October 13th, he was defeated and his artillery captured, and his command scattered by Missouri militia. He was pursued out of the State.

P. St. George Cooke, Virginia, was in command of the Baton Rouge District from October 13th, 1863, to May, 1864.

Action at Auburn, Va., October 14th. S. S. Carroll was engaged.

Combat of Bristoe Station, Va., October 14th. A. P. Hill was about to attack the 3d corps when the 5th corps, bringing up the rear of the Army of the Potomac, unexpectedly approached his rear. He faced about, they

170 FIGHTING BY SOUTHERN FEDERALS

fought, and the 5th corps gained an advantage, withdrawing on Ewell's approach. The Confederates were punished smartly. John Buford and S. S. Carroll were engaged.

The Federals continued north to Centreville. Afterward, Lee fell back, followed by the Federal army.

George H. Thomas, Virginia, was in command of the Department and Army of the Cumberland from October 19th, 1863.

Bragg commanded the Tennessee River, and the railroad above Bridgeport, and the shortest and best wagon roads on both sides of the river, between Bridgeport and Chattanooga. The roundabout route for the Federals was over sixty miles, while the distance by railroad was only twenty-six. October 19th the Brown's Ferry route was discovered. Thomas received the information. He was engaged in opening communications by the Tennessee River and Lookout Valley to November 24th. The army was not in a condition to retreat over the poor routes accessible, and Thomas determined to hold Chattanooga to privation.

Confederate cavalry north of the Tennessee River stopped a train of ammunition and medical supplies. Thomas ordered the concentration of the 11th and 12th corps at Bridgeport. By October 22d, he had ordered and commenced the work of opening communication via Bridgeport. His efforts for improved order were responded to by the troops. The 11th and 12th corps remained under him, after October 24th, augmenting the Army of the Cumberland, but the troops which later made the left wing — i. e., the Army of the Tennessee, were not under his command.

Fort Sumter was bombarded during forty days and nights beginning October 26th, 1863.

Troops of the 11th and 12th corps crossed at Bridgeport, October 26th.

Cane Creek, Ala., October 26th. Blair, Kentucky, oc-

cupied Tuscumbia October 27th, after the fight at Cane Creek.

Brown's Ferry was taken by Thomas October 27th. The 11th and 12th corps, under Thomas' direction, moved to effect a junction and restore communications to Chattanooga the 27th. They connected at Brown's Ferry 28th, and the river was thus secured from Lookout Valley to Bridgeport, breaking the fatal power of the siege. Afterward Brannan, District of Columbia, as Chief of Artillery of the Army of the Cumberland, was charged with preparing the fortifications for heavier guns, and sending for such guns and ammunition.

J. McA. Palmer, Kentucky, was assigned to the command of the 14th corps October 28th, 1863.

Combat of Wauhatchie, Tenn. Bragg made a night attack October 28th on some of Thomas' troops which had connected at Brown's Ferry. Others coming up from the river, the Confederates withdrew.

October 30th, representatives from about twenty Arkansas counties assembled at Fort Smith to take measures for forming a Federal State government. A meeting was held at Little Rock that day.

Alex. A. Semmes, District of Columbia, attacked the batteries of Tampa in October.

Guy V. Henry, Indian Territory, was engaged in operations against Charleston till November, 1863.

J. R. Meigs, District of Columbia, was Chief Engineer, Department of West Virginia, November 3d, 1863, to August 17th, 1864.

Longstreet left the vicinity of Chattanooga for hostilities against Knoxville November 4th.

Action of Droop Mountain, W. Va., November 6th. J. R. Meigs, District of Columbia, was engaged.

Mine Run Campaign. The Army of the Potomac moved against Lee.

Passage of Kelly's Ford, November 7th. French, with the 2d and 3d corps, forced the passage.

Combat of Rappahannock Station, Rappahannock redoubts, November 7th. Federal batteries made little impression, and near night the Federals charged, and captured the works. The Confederates lost 1,674; Federals 417. K. Garrard, Kentucky, was among those engaged. These two successes enabled the army to cross and move south. The next day beyond Brandy Station French pushed the Confederates.

Combat of Campbell's Station, Knoxville, Tenn., November 16th. When the Confederates came upon Knoxville, Wm. P. Sanders, Kentucky, Chief of Cavalry, delayed them with some cavalry while the infantry were constructing defensive works. He held his position next day, while using his men dismounted to interpose a screen while infantry dug the trenches. He had rail barricades for his men. He exposed his person when necessary to keep his men from retreating therefrom. He was mortally wounded. Sanders had made a good record. The time gained was precious. The Federals fell back from their first position when the Confederates moved to flank their left. They maintained their second position and at night continued on to Knoxville. Saml. P. Carter, Tennessee, was engaged.

J. M. Shackelford, Kentucky, commanded the cavalry corps at Knoxville from November 17th to December 4th, 1863.

November 22d Buckner's division was sent to reinforce Longstreet before Knoxville.

Battles of Chattanooga, Tenn., November 23d, 24th and 25th, 1863. Thomas commanded all of the army except the left wing, which attacked the north end of Missionary Ridge. He proposed that the 12th corps push around the north end of Lookout Mountain, dislodging the Confederates. Orchard Knob was a mile south of the Federal line, and was the advanced position of the Confederates. Missionary Ridge, east of that, extends north and south. Bragg's right flank rested, not on the north-

ernmost summit of Missionary Ridge, but on the third one to the south — a much stronger position.

Orchard Knob, November 23d. Thomas executed a reconnoissance in force, so disposing his forces as to take advantage of the success gained. Thomas moved Wood's and another division to the foot of Fort Wood and formed them in line, Wood on the left. Palmer, Kentucky, held that part of Thomas' line facing south and southwest. R. W. Johnson, Kentucky, commanded one of the two divisions of Palmer's corps. The 11th corps was in rear of the center. At 2 p. m. Thomas advanced. Wood began the advance. He deployed before Fort Wood, moved forward and led in carrying Orchard Knob and a hill to the right. Other troops were moved up on the right and left, Palmer supporting him. Wood struck in flank Confederates fighting the troops laboring for the position on the left. The reconnoissance was well executed, securing important ground, driving Confederates from the advanced line. Thomas signaled Wood: "You have gained too much to withdraw; hold your position and I will support you." So minor heights were carried, and a line a mile in advance was obtained, theretofore occupied by Confederates. The position was fortified. This success caused Bragg to weaken his force at Lookout Mountain. That day Thomas directed that the 12th corps make a demonstration against Lookout Mountain next morning, and, if feasible, take it at the north point. During the night of the 23d, Brannan, Chief of Artillery, moved forty pieces of artillery, and placed them on the north side of the Tennessee River so as to command the opposite ground, and aid in protecting the approach to the point where the south end of the bridge to be used by the left wing in crossing was to rest.

Lookout Mountain, November 24th. The brigade of W. C. Whittaker, Kentucky, crossed Lookout Creek at Wauhatchie, drove back the Confederate pickets, swept down its right bank, clearing it of Confederates, and

covered the crossing of other forces. He ascended Lookout Mountain on the west side to the foot of the palisade, and, with other troops, marched along its western slope to the north point. Brannan had guns at Moccasin Point, on the north bank of the Tennessee River, which opened a direct fire on the north point of Lookout. The Confederates along the western side were driven. The 12th corps turned the northern slope of Lookout Mountain at 1 p. m., Whittaker highest up. On Craven's farm, half-way up the point, the Confederates made a stand, but were defeated and retreated down the eastern side. Brannan's artillery rendered important aid. Some Confederate troops were on the summit, the palisade rising between. The 12th corps connected with Thomas' other troops this day. He directed its position and movements. T. C. Fletcher, Missouri, was engaged.

Missionary Ridge, November 24th. This demonstration by Thomas against the Confederate left occupied Bragg while the movement against his right was gaining momentum. Thomas had Eli Long move on the left flank of the combined Federal armies, cross Chickamauga Creek with his brigade, and make a raid upon the Confederate communications to the northeast. Long crossed on the 24th, reached Tyner's Station, and went as far as Charleston, Tenn. Three divisions of the left wing were under F. P. Blair, Kentucky. The left wing moved over the Tennessee River on the 24th. It started at 1 p. m. to seize a hill at the north of Missionary Ridge. Cavalry crossed to the east of South Chickamauga River and rode to strike communications at Chickamauga Station. The 11th corps, of Thomas, effected a junction with the left wing, or Army of the Tennessee. By 4 p. m. the left wing had occupied the two northernmost summits of Missionary Ridge.

Bragg evacuated Lookout Mountain during the night. Eight volunteers from the 8th Kentucky infantry, before daylight 25th, ran up the United States flag on the pali-

sades of Lookout Mountain. The Confederates burnt bridges over Chattanooga Creek.

Missionary Ridge, November 25th. Early the 25th Thomas had the 12th corps march south toward Rossville. Later, he ordered an advance upon Confederate works on their left. Both armies were massed heavily on the east. The Federal efforts to turn and break the Confederate right flank failed. There was a depression between the hill gained by the Federal left wing and the remainder of Missionary Ridge. The Federal attack was repulsed. A division from Thomas was sent to aid. The 12th corps was delayed four hours restoring a bridge necessitated by the burning of the bridges over Chattanooga Creek. As a relief to the left wing, Thomas was ordered to advance a force at the center to the rifle-pits, first line, and reform, without waiting for Bragg to further weaken his center to meet the 12th corps on his left. The 12th corps forded Chattanooga Creek a little after 3 P. M. It made for Rossville Gap to menace the Confederate left flank under Thomas' orders. The 12th corps reached the Confederate left flank, which retreated beyond Rossville. The 12th corps was then disposed to sweep northward along Missionary Ridge. While thus forming, Thomas' center advance was made, between 3 and 4 P. M., Brannan's guns supporting. Thomas' storming line was two and a half miles front. His division that had helped the left wing had returned. Bragg had a line at the base, another half-way up, and intrenchments at the top of Missionary Ridge where Thomas assaulted. His troops drove the Confederates who were in front of the lower line of rifle-pits so rapidly and followed them so closely that they went over the first line of works just after the Confederates. Without orders, being exposed to a fierce fire, they started charging up from the rifle-pits. Seeing that the charge was on, Wood and others gave appropriate orders to add weight to it. The Federals were so close behind the Confederates ascending the ridge that the latter fired high to

keep from killing their own men. The Federals did not reform, but went on over the second line and made for the crest. Wood charged on horse-back. Wood's and another division climbed over the Confederate barrier in their fronts on the crest, part of the Confederate line retreating precipitately. Many were captured and many others threw away their arms as they fled. R. W. Johnson's division participated in the charge up Missionary Ridge on the right center. He moved up the ridge in line, taking the ridge in his front. Wood's men enfladed the Confederate line. The 12th corps swept northward. Johnson advanced, capturing many troops driven north along the ridge by the 12th corps. He moved upon Rossville. At Rossville the 12th corps had come upon the flank of a Confederate division, which retreated along the ridge and were thrown on Palmer's corps, many being captured. Thomas captured 37 guns on the summit. The 12th corps carried works on the summit at Bragg's left near sunset. One of Wood's brigades was in the pursuit down the eastern slope of Missionary Ridge. The Confederates occupied a second hill in rear of Missionary Ridge and resisted, but Thomas' men pushed up the hill slowly, and moved to surround it, almost succeeding before the Confederates hastily fled, leaving artillery and many prisoners — a large part of the entire number captured on the field. Thomas' left division participating in the assault had the longest fight for the possession of the ridge. Bragg's headquarters were in Thomas' possession just before sunset. Wood fought till dark. In the battle Thomas captured forty pieces of artillery.

In the battles of Chattanooga Thomas showed to advantage. Palmer, commanding the 14th corps, and Reynolds the 19th, made a good record. Blair commanded the 15th corps. Brannan, commanding the Artillery Reserve, was in charge of the artillery of the combined armies of the Cumberland and the Tennessee. Chas. Candy, Kentucky; J. A. Williamson, Kentucky; Jas. H. Stokes,

Maryland, and Jos. R. Cockerill, Virginia, were engaged. Eleven Federal Kentucky regiments were at Missionary Ridge. Montgomery C. Meigs, Georgia, provided transportation and supplies for the forces at Chattanooga, was present during the bombardment and investment, and engaged in the battles of Chattanooga. Rousseau was employed in the Chattanooga campaign.

Chickamauga Station, November 26th.

Palmer, Kentucky, in pursuit after the battles of Chattanooga, picked up many prisoners and much abandoned property. He overtook and charged the Confederate rear-guard, breaking it and capturing three guns.

Eli Long's brigade was dispatched for the relief of Knoxville. He was sent with picked men to communicate with the besieged army. A relieving army in three divisions, which were to act independently, marched to the relief of Knoxville. Blair commanded the right division in the advance. Wood was in the march.

Mine Run Campaign. The Army of the Potomac crossed the Rapidan River November 26th and moved toward Mine Run. French, Maryland, crossed at Germanna Ford. He was in command of the 3d corps.

Payne's Farm, Va., November 27th, 1863. French's advance was checked and he was engaged.

Combat at Ringgold Gap, November 27th. Thomas fought. The Confederates were pushed and took up a retired line.

Mine Run Campaign. A Federal corps moved the night of November 28th to flank Lee's right.

Combat of Knoxville, Fort Sanders, November 29th and 30th. Longstreet unsuccessfully attacked the Fort and to the right of it.

Mine Run Campaign. A corps massed during the night of November 29th to reach Lee's left flank and rear. Lee understood the movement against his right flank, and fortified against it, and the Federal attack was abandoned there.

Battle of Mine Run, Va., November 30th. Federal batteries opened on Lee's left, and two corps were in position to attack there, but the fortification of Lee's right, preventing attack on it, prevented the coördinated attack on his left. S. S. Carroll was engaged in the Mine Run campaign.

From November, 1863, L. H. Rousseau, Kentucky, was in command of the District of the Tennessee.

December 1st the Army of the Potomac started to retire north of the Rapidan.

Thomas reorganized his army between December 1st, 1863, and May 2d, 1864. He became the commanding general of the whole force opposed to the Confederate army near Chattanooga, the command of which passed from Bragg to Hardee December 2d.

The siege of Knoxville was raised the night of December 4th. The Army of the Ohio had been enabled to hold Knoxville by supplies furnished by Tennesseans in sympathy with the Federal army. The 4th corps, Army of the Cumberland, was part of the force which reënforced Knoxville, December 4th-6th.

After the siege of Knoxville was raised, Eli Long, Kentucky, went toward North Carolina to cut off one of Longstreet's trains.

Action of Bean's Station, and Morristown, Tenn., December 14th. J. M. Shackelford, Kentucky, had pursued Longstreet after the siege of Knoxville was raised. Shackelford had 4,000 cavalry. The Confederates had a brigade, parts of two others, and artillery. Shackelford fell back at night.

Hardee was succeeded by Polk December 23d.

Attack by fleet at Stono River, December 25th. The *Pawnee*, commanded by Geo. B. Balch, Tennessee, was struck 46 times. The *Marblehead* was opened on by Confederate batteries. The *Pawnee* took an enfilading position and caused the retreat of the Confederates. He afterward captured two guns.

Jos. E. Johnston assumed command of the Confederate army relieving Polk December 27th.

Calhoun, Tenn., December 27th, 1863. Eli Long, Kentucky, with a small force defeated Wheeler's men. Long charged a small force of Confederates who had been separated from the main body after the main fight and scattered it, taking 131 prisoners.

In the Red River campaign, December, 1863, to July, 1864, Emory, Maryland, commanded the 19th corps and 1st division.

T. A. Jenkins, Virginia, commanded a division blockading the entrance of Mobile Bay, December, 1863, to August, 1864.

J. J. Reynolds, Kentucky, commanded the defenses of New Orleans from January to June, 1864.

Farragut was before Mobile from the beginning of 1864 till its capture.

Sol. Meredith, North Carolina, was in command of Cairo early in 1864.

Saml. P. Carter, Tennessee, defeated Confederates at Jonesville, Va., January 3d, 1864.

Ord, Maryland, was in command of the 13th corps in the Department of the Gulf, January 8th to February 20th, 1864.

January 11th, 1864, a provisional free-state government was inaugurated at Little Rock, Ark. A convention assembled at Little Rock and framed a Federal State constitution.

Dandridge, Tenn., January 15th. Wood, Kentucky, confronted Longstreet's men.

January 20th Farragut made a reconnoissance of Mobile Bay, Forts Gaines and Morgan.

Getty was Acting Inspector General, Army of the Potomac, January 27th to March 18th, 1864.

In action near Pocotaligo River in February, 1864, Guy V. Henry, Indian Territory, was conspicuous. He served his pieces well. Two horses were shot under him.

180 FIGHTING BY SOUTHERN FEDERALS

Expedition from Vicksburg to Meridian, Miss., February 3d to March 5th. Hurlbut, South Carolina, commanded one of the two columns. There were 20,000 men and 20 guns. The railroads were destroyed en route.

Action of Camp Finnegan, February 8th. Henry, Indian Territory, captured a battery at Camp Finnegan the night of February 8th without the loss of a man, taking about 100 prisoners, 8 guns and valuable property.

The expedition from Vicksburg reached Meridian February 14th. The army remained there till the 20th, when it was put in motion toward Central Mississippi. It remained in Canton till the 28th. Later the troops went to Vicksburg and Memphis.

Battle of Olustee, Fla., Florida Expedition, February 20th, 1864. Henry had marched west from Jacksonville, in command of a small brigade of cavalry and mounted infantry, and proceeded to within three miles of Lake City. The main body moved February 20th, Henry in advance. J. R. Hawley, North Carolina, commanded a brigade at the Battle of Olustee. The Federals were defeated and Henry covered the retreat.

There was a meeting at Louisville of a Border States "freedom convention" February 22d-23d, 1864. There were a hundred delegates from Kentucky, Missouri, Tennessee and Arkansas.

Farragut attacked Fort Powell, Mobile Bay, February 22d to March 2d. He bombarded it for six days.

Federal Louisiana chose a governor February 22d.

H. G. Gibson, Maryland, was in command of the District of Northern Central Kentucky, February 22d to April 9th, 1864.

February 22d, 1864, Thomas, in chief command of the army he was with, started on a formidable reconnoissance against Johnston at Dalton, Ga. His movement was upon Rocky Face Ridge, Tunnel Hill at the north and Buzard's Roost on the ridge.

Combat of Tunnel Hill, February 22d to 25th. Palmer, Kentucky, took possession of Tunnel Hill February 24th. Johnston's men successfully resisted Thomas at Buzzard's Roost the 25th. There was fighting at Dug Gap the 26th and Buzzard's Roost the 27th. Bragg, on February 24th, was charged with the conduct of military operations in the armies of the Confederacy. Thomas withdrew his forces and returned to Chattanooga.

F. M. Ramsay, District of Columbia, commanded a naval expedition via Red River up the Black and Ouachita rivers February 29th. Bache, District of Columbia, commanded the *Lexington*. At Trinity and Harrisonburg Polignac was repulsed. Ramsay went nearly to Monroe, La., on the Ouachita.

March 6th Geo. B. Balch, Tennessee, with gunboats, participated in an expedition up the St. John's River.

Red River Campaign against Shreveport, La. The most formidable naval force ever collected in the western waters, convoying 10,000 troops, entered the Red River March 12th, 1864. Three divisions landed at Simmsport, La., March 13th, part of the vessels having turned into the Atchafalaya River with these troops. Another body of troops marched from Brashear City and Franklin, La., March 13th. The vessels all went up the Red River to Fort de Russy, and the troops at Simmsport marched on the 14th to Fort de Russy. Nearly 40,000 men were in the expedition.

Fort de Russy was captured March 14th by assault. In this campaign F. M. Ramsay commanded the *Choctaw*; Bache the *Lexington*, and J. P. Foster, Kentucky, the *Lafayette*.

The fleet arrived off Alexandria, La., the 15th. Other troops followed on transports. Alexandria was occupied by the Federals March 16th. The Confederates retired up the river. Twenty Federal gunboats went up the Red River.

The 1st and 8d corps passed out of existence March

23d, 1864, in reorganization. Newton came to Thomas.

March 23d A. W. Weaver, District of Columbia, sent boats from the *Winona* which captured a steamer in Santee River, causing Confederate batteries to fire on her.

The troops who had come by land from Brashear City reached Alexandria March 25th and 26th. Transports carried the army advance from Alexandria to Natchitoches, whence the army marched toward Shreveport. Vessels went up to Springfield Landing, about thirty miles below Shreveport, carrying 2,500 soldiers. Columns moved from Little Rock and Fort Smith, Ark., also directed against Shreveport.

March 31st, 1864, Longstreet's troops, having wintered in east Tennessee, retired to Virginia.

In March, 1864, in Arkansas, the Federal State constitution was ratified by popular vote. In April, a Federal State government was organized.

Ord was in command of troops assembled at Grafton, Webster and Beverly, W. Va., April 6th to July 9th, 1864.

Red River Campaign. Action of Pleasant Hill, April 7th. W. J. Landram, Kentucky, was engaged.

Red River Campaign. Combat of Sabine Cross Roads, April 8th. The division of W. J. Landram and the other troops at the front were overcome. They were driven back with other troops sent to reinforce them. Emory, Maryland, commanding the 19th corps, received order to advance, 3:40 P. M., and instantly started.

Battle of Pleasant Grove or Mansfield, April 8th. At Pleasant Grove, three miles from the battlefield, Emory met the routed troops. His men forced their way through the fugitives and obstacles and formed a line, with J. W. McMillan, Kentucky, in reserve. His dispositions were good. Quickly Taylor attacked him, pressing heavily on his right, but McMillan was brought up, and the pursuit was checked about night. Emory was then in command of the troops engaged. He displayed marked bravery and

skill, repelling Confederate charges. The discipline of his troops told. The army was saved and probably the fleet. Emory fell back at midnight. He covered the retreat next day to Pleasant Hill,—fifteen miles away.

Battle of Pleasant Hill, April 9th. Emory commanded the troops engaged. He took position. In mid afternoon the Confederates attacked the Federal left. One of his own brigades, its commander killed, was crushed. The Confederates fell upon and enveloped both flanks of another brigade, and drove it back. Emory made a strong stand. He quickly ordered a charge of McMillan's troops, which was of vital aid. The Confederates failed to drive the Federals. Taylor attempted to turn the Federal right, and one of Emory's brigades was moved to that flank, which later was heavily struck. His other brigades also were forced back. He charged in turn and drove the Confederates. The Confederates exposed their right flank and were thrown into confusion. The Federal army fell back at night, and the Confederates occupied the field next day, following with cavalry. D. H. Strother, Virginia, was among those engaged in the Red River campaign.

The fact that the army had not come up indicating its defeat, the vessels at Springfield Landing dropped back down the river. An intercepted dispatch disclosed to E. Kirby Smith that the Federals would fall back to Alexandria. He withdrew April 10th to move against the Federals in Arkansas moving upon Shreveport. Some troops, however, worried the retreating army.

Jacob Ammen, Virginia, commanded the District of East Tennessee from April 10th, 1864, to January 14th, 1865. April 11th Gillem, Tennessee, was placed in command of a Tennessee division of cavalry, Army of the Cumberland.

The Red River army reached Grand Ecore April 11th. There were over 45 vessels above.

Action of Bayou Pierre, April 12th. Taylor had sent

troops across the Red River, who planted batteries on a high bluff three miles below Pleasant Hill Landing. Confederate cavalry with three cannon attacked the vessels and transports descending near Blair's Landing. Bache, commanding the *Lexington*, was in the fleet. The *Osage*, aground, was attacked. Bache was visiting aboard. The engagement was between the *Osage* and *Lexington* and a Confederate brigade. Bache on the *Lexington* enfiladed the Confederates, disabling their battery. The Confederate commander was killed and his men retired.

The Federals from the north did not reach Camden, Ark., 90 miles northeast of Shreveport, until April 15th. John Edwards, Kentucky, was in the march from Little Rock. Price, with cavalry, opposed it. J. B. Wheeler, North Carolina, participated in the occupation of Camden, April 18th to 26th.

Battle of Plymouth, N. C., Fort Williams, Fort Gray, April 17th to 20th. The Confederates assaulted Fort Gray and were driven back by C. W. Flusser, Maryland, with the *Miami* and *Southfield*.

April 18th the Confederate ram *Albemarle* started down the river toward Plymouth. She came down during the night. Flusser, with the *Miami* and *Southfield* lashed together, met the *Albemarle*, hoping to run his vessels so as to get the *Albemarle* between them, but the *Albemarle* ran close to the southern shore, then suddenly turned and ran her prow into the side of the *Southfield*, sinking her, part of the crew going down with her. The *Albemarle's* chain plates were entangled. She was borne partly down with the *Southfield*. Flusser fired the first three shots himself, from the *Miami*, right alongside. He was killed by the fragment of a shell. An attempt to board the *Albemarle* was defeated. The *Miami* left.

Plymouth was captured April 20th. Hoke attacked the fortifications in the morning. The *Albemarle* fired into the resisting forts all day. Hoke carried the works, losing considerably.

Longstreet rejoined Lee April 22d.

Battle of Monette's Ferry, Cane River, La., April 23d. Bee, Confederate, had taken position to contest the passage of Cane River, while other troops harassed the Federal rear at Cloutierville. The Confederates numbered about 8,000. Emory, commanding on the field, menaced them in front, while he sent a force to ford the river three miles above the Ferry, and turn Bee's left flank. This was successfully done, and Bee withdrew to Beasley's, thirty miles away. This cleared the way for the army to march into Alexandria.

April 23d the Governors of Ohio, Illinois, Iowa, Wisconsin and Indiana offered to raise for the Federal armies 85,000 men for 100 days. The offer was accepted.

April 23d, 1864, Beauregard's command was changed to the Department of North Carolina.

April 24th a Confederate attack on Emory's rear-guard was repulsed. At Henderson's hill, April 25th, Emory repulsed the Confederates.

Low water in the Red River stopped the fleet's descent. A dam was built, storing the waters, and Bache's vessel, the *Lexington*, was the first to sweep through the weir.

The large Federal armies prepared for a concerted forward movement the latter part of April — the Army of the Potomac in northern Virginia against Richmond; the Army of the James at Fortress Monroe via the river against Richmond from the south; the armies around Chattanooga against Atlanta, and the army at New Orleans against Mobile. 20,000 men left Annapolis April 27th to occupy the position of the Army of the Potomac as it moved forward.

The Red River army reached Alexandria April 27th. McClelland, Kentucky, took command of the 13th corps at Alexandria.

The Federals evacuated Camden, Ark., April 27th, on account of the capture of their train at Mark's mill two days before.

April 28th near Alexandria the Confederates attacked McClernand, and got east of the Federal army. Taylor moved a part of his command to the river below Alexandria, and operated against the gunboats and transports. Canby, Kentucky, took charge of the army at Atchafalaya and conducted it safely to New Orleans.

Battle of Jenkin's Ferry, Ark., or Saline Bottom, April 30th. The Saline River was swollen and the Confederates caught up with the retreating army. The Confederates won the field. The battle ended at 1 o'clock, the Federals leaving their dead, wounded and wagons on the field. J. B. Wheeler, North Carolina, was engaged.

Francis M. Ramsay, District of Columbia, commanded an expedition up the Black and Ouachita Rivers in April.

J. J. Abercrombie, Tennessee, was in command of depots about Fredericksburg, Va., for the distribution of troops, etc., in May, 1864.

Rocky Face Ridge Battles, Operations Around Dalton, Ga. Rocky Face Ridge runs north and south. Johnston's position was about Dalton, east of the ridge. The Army of the Ohio, moving south from Cleveland, threatened his right flank and rear. The Army of the Cumberland, under Thomas, faced the ridge from the west, and the Army of the Tennessee proceeded south behind Thomas until it approached Johnston's left. In the Atlanta campaign the troops under Thomas numbered 60,000 to 65,000. Those not under him were the Army of the Tennessee, 24,000, later increased by 9,000, and the Army of the Ohio, 13,000. Generally the Army of the Cumberland under Thomas was engaged against Johnston's front, while the other two armies made turning and flank movements.

Troops of Thomas reconnoitered toward Tunnel Hill May 2d, and developed the Confederates in force there.

During the Atlanta campaign, Kentucky was protected against raiders by S. G. Burbridge, Kentucky. In May he started for Virginia with a large mounted force.

The Wilderness Campaign. The Army of the Potomac moved from north of the Rapidan the night of May 3d.

Battle between the *Albemarle* and her consorts, *Bombshell* and *Cotton-Plant*, and the Federal fleet, May 5th. The *Albemarle* and the two steamers, carrying troops, came down the Roanoke River to its mouth. The double-enders *Mattahasett*, *Sassacus*, *Wyalusing* and *Miami*, and smaller vessels steamed up Albemarle Sound to give battle. W. W. Queen, District of Columbia, commanded the *Wyalusing*. The *Bombshell* surrendered. The Federal vessels retired from the losing fight. The *Wyalusing* was thought by those aboard to be sinking.

Draft was ordered in Maryland and Kentucky, May 5th.

S. P. Lee, Virginia, brought the Army of the James, 40,000 men, up to Bermuda Hundred May 5th.

Battle of the Wilderness, May 5th and 6th, 1864. The Army of the Potomac started south from Germanna Ford, whereupon Lee came east on two roads which crossed the road occupied by the Federals. Ewell was on the northern road and Hill on the southern, or Orange plank road. The Federal right moved in force to the attack. By 8 a. m. May 5th it had developed the presence of Hill and Ewell. The Federal left wing was nearly ten miles away. Ewell was forced back, but the Federals in turn were forced back. A. W. Denison, Maryland, was engaged on the Federal right. Getty's division at Wilderness Tavern was moved out by the Brock road in the forenoon to drive Hill back, if possible. Getty formed line of battle on the Brock road across the plank road. He was ordered to hold this junction at all hazards. He held his ground against severe pressure by Hill until the advance of the left wing reached him at 3 o'clock, when he informed it that Hill had two divisions in his front, and the line was intrenched. D. B. Birney, Alabama, was placed on the left of Getty in two lines of battle along the Brock road. S. S. Carroll was on the extreme right here. At 4:30

Getty marched to the attack, striking the Confederates. Birney was thrown forward on his left. The fight at once became very fierce. Carroll's brigade was sent in to support Getty on the plank road. Carroll was conspicuous. He was wounded but stayed on the field. Hill's right was forced back by the left wing. Birney's blow on Hill's right helped prevent him from interposing between the two wings of the Federal army. Lee sustained his position. Henry A. Morrow, Virginia, was severely wounded.

Wilderness, May 6th. The 9th corps was brought forward the night of the 5th and placed in the Federal center. Longstreet made a night march toward the field. Just before 5 A. M. the Federal right was attacked by Ewell. He was repulsed. On Hill's line it was expected that Heth and Wilcox would be relieved during the night, and, consequently, their line was not rearranged and strengthened. The Federal left attacked at light, the blow falling heaviest south of the road. D. B. Birney, with his own and another division, pushed forward on the left of the Orange plank road and drove the Confederates from their rifle-pits. The Confederate right wing was overlapped and Hill's line gave way, rolled up from the right and retreated in disorder along the road a mile and a half until it reached Poague's artillery. The Federals got abreast of the guns when Longstreet came up. Their advance was stopped and they were forced back. Lee outflanked the Federal left and drove it back in confusion upon the Brock road. Lee's right moved again to flank, but Confederate troops north of the plank road mistook them for Federals, and the two Confederate bodies fired at each other. Jenkins, Confederate, was killed and Longstreet was seriously wounded. R. H. Anderson succeeded to the command of Longstreet's corps.

The left center attacked north of the Orange plank road and made some progress, but reinforcements enabled the Confederates to drive them back.

Frequent attacks on Ewell were unsuccessful. An unsuccessful attempt was made to turn his left near the river, and heavy assaults were made on his line.

At 3:45 p. m. the Confederate right wing advanced in force. Anderson took possession of the Federal line of intrenchments, but Carroll, at a double-quick, drove him out. He struck the advancing Confederates in flank, after they had driven the division in their front, and rushed through the gap. The Confederates suffered and the Federals regained their former position. The attacks upon the Federal left were not decisive.

Two brigades of Ewell's left moved out of their works at sunset, and struck the Federal right flank. The Federals were driven from a large part of their works there, and two generals and 600 men were taken prisoners. The Confederates there formed an advanced line, and the Federal right took up a new line farther back. Getty, fighting with valor, was severely wounded in the Wilderness battles. Denison's fighting was of merit. Morrow fought with credit. Tidball, Virginia, and McIntosh, Florida, were engaged. Fred T. Dent, Missouri, did good work.

The Army of the James was in position up the James River at Bermuda Hundred by May 6th. S. P. Lee's gunboats which accompanied the army dragged James River above City Point for torpedoes. Some of the vessels were blown up by torpedoes. The fleet protected the right flank of that army during May.

Assault of the Army of the James upon the Richmond railroad above Petersburg May 6th and 7th was repulsed with heavy loss.

CHAPTER VII

ROCKY FACE RIDGE — SPOTSYLVANIA — RESACA — NORTH ANNA — DALLAS — COLD HARBOR — PIEDMONT — PETERSBURG — LYNCHBURG — KENESAW MOUNTAIN — DEEP BOTTOM — MONOCACY — PEACH TREE CREEK — ATLANTA — EZRA CHURCH.

ROCKY FACE RIDGE. There was cavalry fighting at Tunnel Hill May 6th and 7th. Thomas was engaged in the operations around Dalton, May 6th to 18th. Confederates made a show of resistance to Palmer May 7th. Newton and another division charged and cleared the hill. Confederates fell back to Buzzard's Roost.

The Army of the Potomac started toward Spotsylvania the night of May 7th.

Rocky Face Ridge, May 8th. The Federals attempted to cross to the east side of Rocky Face Ridge through its gaps, Mill Creek and Dug, and over the crest. Buzzard's Roost and Mill Creek Gap are about midway between Tunnel Hill on the north and Dug Gap on the south. Palmer, Kentucky, occupied Thomas' center. Newton, Virginia, was sent two miles northward, where the ascent was easier. He stormed the ridge, succeeded in getting a force on it and carried a portion of it. Wood, Kentucky, supported him with artillery and musketry fire. One of Newton's brigades advanced along Rocky Face Ridge. He wrested one-third of it from the Confederates.

Buzzard's Roost, Mill Creek Gap. Thomas pressed the Confederates into their intrenchments.

Dug Gap. The brigade of Chas. Candy, Kentucky, and other troops of Thomas' army ascended the mountain, pushing back the Confederates. It was a strong position and was not taken. A second and a third attempt failed.

These attacks covered the movement of the Army of the Tennessee south to Snake Creek Gap to turn Johnston's left flank. Thomas had his 12th corps hide this flank movement. The Army of the Tennessee arrived in Snake Creek Gap May 8th. It advanced on Resaca.

Battles of Spotsylvania, Va., May 8th-20th. Todd's Tavern, May 8th. Confederate cavalry occupied the road near Spotsylvania C. H. The Federal cavalry not dislodging them, Federal infantry were sent forward. Lee, aware of the Federal move, had moved also, and Confederate infantry supported their cavalry and forced back the Federal column, which intrenched. The 6th corps in the evening struck heavily at Anderson's right wing, but Ewell arrived, and helped in a serious repulse of the Federals. Chas. H. Tompkins, Virginia, commanded the artillery brigade of the 6th corps in the Spotsylvania battles. There was fighting on the Catharpin road May 8th.

Spotsylvania, May 9th. Hill's corps arrived in the morning, under the command of Early. The day was spent principally intrenching. D. B. Birney and another division of the 2d corps moved for the flank of the Confederate left. He crossed the Po River and met resistance.

A cavalry raid against the Confederate communications with Richmond began May 9th.

May 9th the Army of the James advanced toward Petersburg, but could not cross the Appomattox. It fell back to its intrenchments. Thus the attempt to take Petersburg from the north failed.

Jacksonville was occupied May 9th. Geo. B. Balch, Tennessee, was in the expedition.

Rocky Face Ridge. The Federals attempted to take Rocky Face Ridge through Mill Creek Gap and over the crest unsuccessfully from the west, May 9th, 10th and 12th. May 9th Thomas attacked the Gap. Palmer, Kentucky, sent a brigade up one of the spurs south of the Gap. The Army of the Cumberland was somewhat heavily engaged. Five partial assaults failed.

The Army of the Tennessee passed through Snake Creek Gap and reached the vicinity of Resaca at 2 P. M. the 9th. Finding Resaca firmly held, it withdrew to Snake Creek Gap. There was fighting on the 9th till dark. Johnston reënforced Resaca.

Combat of Cloyd's Mountain, W. Va., May 9th and 10th. Jenkins, commanding the Confederates, was killed, and his force was defeated. Carr B. White rendered brave and dutiful service.

Spotsylvania, May 10th. Po River. D. B. Birney, Alabama, was attempting to find the Confederate left and force it back. Troops reached the Shady Grove road, and threatened the Confederate rear and trains. Lee was found intrenched east of the Po. Although he faced east and north, he held the direct road to the south. Birney, while withdrawing, was attacked. Confederate guns took the men in the rear from northeast beyond the Po. Early was moved from the right against and struck Birney's rear division heavily, as it was about to recross the Po. The divisions got back north of the Po.

Laurel Hill. The Federals attacked the left center under Anderson and were repulsed. They assaulted there again and were bloodily repulsed. They made a third assault — very strong — near sunset, and got within a part of the works, D. B. Birney participating, but where the attack failed the Confederates turned and struck their flank, and they were driven out. Carroll participated in the assault upon the Confederate line northeast of the Po, fighting valiantly. A. W. Denison, Maryland, fought with merit and was wounded.

The Federals attacked at this time further to the Confederate right also, striking Ewell. Dole's brigade was broken, and the Confederate works there were captured with 300 prisoners. The Confederates on both sides of the break fell upon the flanks, and other troops hurried to the front, and the Federals lost the works.

Hoke, Confederate, arrived at Petersburg from North Carolina May 10th.

Spotsylvania, May 11th. Movements along the Federal lines indicated a withdrawal from Anderson's front. Late in the p. m. artillery hard to get out was ordered withdrawn. S. S. Carroll, District of Columbia, was twice wounded in the battles about Spotsylvania, May 9th-11th, and disabled from further active service in the field.

Yellow Tavern, Va., May 11th. Confederate cavalry were worsted and Stuart was mortally wounded. The Federal cavalry passed the outer defenses of Richmond.

Canby, Kentucky, was in command of the Military Division of West Mississippi, extending from Missouri to the mouth of the Mississippi and from Texas to Florida, May 11th, 1864, to the end of the War.

Spotsylvania, May 12th. Federals moved at midnight, and took position within 1,200 yards of the Confederate line, Lee's right center. They stormed it at dawn, capturing the Bloody Angle. The removed artillery had not been replaced in time. D. B. Birney's and another division formed the first line in the attack on the Bloody Angle. After a hand-to-hand conflict, guns being used as clubs, they leaped over the breastworks front and flank, and overwhelmed the Confederates. John C. Tidball, Virginia, commanded the artillery brigade in the Bloody Angle fight. Ed. Johnson, commanding the division, Brigadier General Steuart, 30 guns and 2,800 men were captured. Ten of the guns could not be gotten off. Lee's troops to the right drew back to a second line in rear of the Angle, and poured a heavy fire upon the victors' left, which fell back. Confederate reserves hastened up. Combatants met in the rear of the captured works, and the Federals were forced back to the base of the salient. On the left of the salient the Federal attack was pressed. A gap had been made in the Confederate line. Lee managed to maintain a front, but could not recapture the Angle. There were five efforts,

the fighting about the works continuing till late at night. Getty's division was heavily engaged at the Angle.

An attack upon the Confederate left was repulsed. An attack on the Confederate right was met by Confederate troops moving to strike the flank of the salient and repulsed. Denison, Maryland, was engaged this day. C. H. Tompkins, Virginia, commanded the artillery brigade of the 6th corps, part of which was engaged at the Bloody Angle.

Rocky Face Ridge, May 12th. Newton, Virginia, was holding the north end of Rocky Face and the roads around it. One of Thomas' corps and some cavalry were confronting Johnston. All the other Federal troops were in motion to concentrate at Snake Creek Gap. About 10 A. M. a heavy column advanced toward Newton's left. The division of Wood, Kentucky, moved from Tunnel Hill to his support. The Confederates then withdrew, after driving back Newton's skirmishers. By a night march, Johnston reached Resaca.

Drewry's Bluff, Fort Darling, Va., May 12th-16th. The Army of the James moved on Richmond May 12th. It turned the flank of some of the Drewry's Bluff works May 13th, moved forward and faced another line of works. Geo. B. Dandy, Georgia, and Guy V. Henry, Indian Territory, were engaged.

Spotsylvania, May 13th. Ewell retired to a new line before daylight. Between May 13th and 18th the Army of the Potomac worked east. Anderson was shifted by Lee from the left to the right.

The Red River army, consisting of the 19th corps under Emory, and the 13th under McClernand, started east from Alexandria, La., May 13th.

The cavalry command of E. H. Murray, Kentucky, was enlarged May 13th.

May 13th some of Thomas' troops occupied Dalton, which Johnston had evacuated, and followed the Confed-

erates toward Resaca, capturing some prisoners. Thomas was engaged in demonstrations against Resaca until it was occupied May 16th.

Battle of Resaca, May 13th to 16th, 1864. The Confederates reached Resaca the 13th. The other Federal forces had followed the Army of the Tennessee south.

Resaca, May 14th. Johnson's division was the first to engage the Confederates. Johnson and Newton plunged into the thicket, and worked their way into the reëntrant angle in Hardee's front. Wood came abreast of Newton and drove the Confederates from the rifle-pits. The division of Henry M. Judah, Maryland, had a desperate struggle; others coming to its help a part of the Confederate intrenchments was taken. Newton relieved another division. He had to go over heavily exposed ground to reach it. Johnston attempted to turn the Federal left flank. Thomas moved troops to meet him. They arrived just as the flank had been turned and pressed back, and repulsed the Confederates. Hood's attack on the left of the 11th corps, which nearly rolled it up, was after 3 P. M.

Federals moved south, crossing Oostanaula River at Lay's, or Tanner's, Ferry, the 14th. Cavalry of Kenner Garrard, Kentucky, moved toward Rome.

Beauregard's command was extended to cover Virginia south of the James May 14th, 1864.

Resaca, May 15th. Some of Thomas' troops began the battle. Johnson again threatened the left flank. Thomas carried some hills. W. T. Ward, Virginia, effected a lodgment in the Confederate fortifications. He drove the Confederates from a battery, charged the retreating men, and took 217 prisoners. About 5 P. M. Confederate Stevenson's division left the main line and charged in column to gain possession of lateral hills leading to the abandoned battery. Thomas' men repulsed them. Thomas' army did considerable fighting this day. Trenches were taken,

196 FIGHTING BY SOUTHERN FEDERALS

and after nightfall they took some guns. The night of the 15th Johnston abandoned Resaca. Brannan was engaged at Resaca.

Combat of New Market, Va., May 15th. The Federals were defeated by Breckenridge. J. R. Hawley, North Carolina, and J. R. Meigs, District of Columbia, were engaged. Hunter subsequently took command.

May 16th Thomas' men engaged Johnston's rear-guard. He pursued directly from Resaca. There was considerable fighting by his men toward night.

Drewry's Bluff, Va., May 16th. Beauregard defeated the Army of the James. Their right was turned and they were attacked in front. They fell back to Bermuda Hundred, and were forced to take refuge in the Bermuda Hundred peninsula.

Combat of Marksville, La., May 16th. Emory, Maryland, commanding the 19th corps, was engaged.

M. C. Meigs, Georgia, was in command of Belle Plain and Fredericksburg, base of supplies of the Army of the Potomac, May 16th-18th.

The South Carolina Union Convention met at Beaufort, S. C., May 17th.

Action of Adairsville, Ga., May 17th. About 4 p. m. Wood, Kentucky, and Newton, Virginia, found resistance increasing till Newton's skirmishers aroused a heavy fire. The skirmishing of Newton and Wood kept increasing, till it grew into an engagement.

The Army of the Ohio having passed his right, Johnston fell back.

Thomas sent a division toward Rome which fought May 17th and captured Rome May 18th. Machine shops, iron-works, stores and cotton were taken.

Spotsylvania, May 18th. Federals again attacked Lee at the salient and were repulsed. D. B. Birney and another division supported the assault on the line nearly in front of the work he had carried on the 12th.

Hunter, District of Columbia, was in command of the

FIGHTING BY SOUTHERN FEDERALS 197

Department of West Virginia from May 19th to August 8th, 1864.

Action of Cassville, May 19th, 1864. Newton engaged Johnston's rear-guard on the way to Kingston. At Cassville Johnston advanced in two lines of battle. Thomas' men fought the Confederates back.

Spotsylvania, May 19th. Ewell's corps was thrown around the Federal right wing, to develop the Federal position. This threatened the Federal communications. He was engaged and withdrew at night.

In the Wilderness campaign, Tidball commanded the artillery brigade of the 2d corps; Tompkins of the 6th, and D. R. Ransom, North Carolina, commanded a horse artillery brigade. McIntosh, Florida, was engaged. Elwell S. Otis, Maryland, fought with merit at Spotsylvania.

The Army of the Potomac started the night of May 20th for the North Anna. Lee started next A. M. Hill and the 6th corps, retiring from its lines, fought some that afternoon.

May 20th, 1864, the ram *Tennessee* appeared in the lower bay, Mobile Harbor. A few days later she came down to Fort Morgan, and thereafter guarded the entrance to the Bay.

Lee reached the North Anna about noon May 22d and crossed.

May 23d F. P. Blair, Kentucky, with two divisions and Eli Long's brigade, was ordered to move from Huntsville, Ala., on Rome and Kingston.

Battle of North Anna, May 23d and 24th. The morning of the 23d the Federals appeared on the north bank. The 5th corps crossed that afternoon at Jericho Ford. It encountered the Confederates when it moved out from the river.

Two of D. B. Birney's brigades attacked a small earth-work covering approaches to the bridge on the telegraph road north of the river, and stormed and carried it. Tid-

ball, Virginia, was engaged. The Confederates were unable to burn the bridge and fell back during the night.

North Anna, May 24th. The 2d corps crossed in the morning some distance to the east of where the 5th corps had crossed. Ox Ford, where Lee's line touched the river, was between the two corps. The 6th corps crossed at Jericho Mill and joined the 5th. The 2d corps moved out and came upon Lee's right. Both Federal wings were across the river, but Lee was between them. The center attempted to cross between Ox Ford and the bridge, but failed with loss. A detachment from the 5th corps moved east to help the center, but was driven back, losing heavily. The division of T. L. Crittenden, Kentucky, forded at Quarles mill, between Ox Ford and Jericho Ford, and connected with the left of the 5th corps.

P. St. George Cooke, Virginia, was General Superintendent of the recruiting service of the army from May 24th, 1864, to the end of the War.

Cassville, May 24th. Johnston stood one day. Hood insisted that Federals had passed him going south.

Battles around Dallas, May 25th-28th, 1864. New Hope Church, May 25th. The Federals had come directly from Kingston, leaving the railroad. Many unsuccessful assaults were made upon Hood's position. The division of Newton was deployed to the right by 6 P. M. There was a gap of probably three miles between Thomas and the Army of the Tennessee, which was at Dallas. Candy, Kentucky, repulsed Confederates; then, with other of Thomas' troops, drove Confederates a half mile. Thomas' men later drove some Confederates back a mile and a half to New Hope church. They were here repulsed. Wood, Kentucky, was engaged. R. W. Johnson, Kentucky, was severely wounded. After the battle, the passing of the Federal armies to the left began.

May 26th Thomas made a reconnaissance to Dallas to determine the position of Johnston's left flank, and open communication with the Army of the Tennessee.

Federal cavalry maneuvered on Lee's left flank, and the Federal right wing was withdrawn north of the North Anna River the night of May 26th. The Army of the Potomac then moved to the east.

Battles around Dallas. Action of Pickett's Mills, New Hope church or Burnt Hickory May 27th, 1864. Thomas was engaged. He sent troops to try to strike Johnston's right. The division of T. J. Wood, Kentucky, was marched by Thomas to strike the Confederate right flank, R. W. Johnson, Kentucky, supporting on Wood's left. At 5 P. M. Wood's men began the main battle, assaulting the Confederate main line determinedly. The Confederates poured a fire on Wood's left flank and forced it back, and his right flank also was struck. The troops were withdrawn. Johnson also assaulted, and he was wounded. The assault was unsuccessful. The attempt of Palmer and the 4th corps to turn the Confederate right failed. During the day, the Confederates came out of their works and attacked Newton, and were repulsed with loss.

The leading corps of the Army of the Potomac crossed the Pamunkey at Hanover town the morning of May 27th. There was a cavalry fight at Hawes's Shop. The Federals were reënforced and finally prevailed.

Battles around Dallas, May 28th. The Army of the Tennessee attempted to withdraw from Dallas, so as to move by the rear to the army's left, but Hardee attacked heavily. The Confederates were repulsed. Troops of the division of Wm. Harrow, Kentucky, repulsed an attack of Confederates on their position.

Thomas, and Newton under him, were occupied in the movement against Pine Mountain with almost daily severe engagements, May 28th to June 20th.

The two principal armies in Virginia confronted each other at Totopotomoy Creek, May 28th to 31st.

May 29th Johnston intended a general attack, commencing on the Federal left, but Wood and Johnson were found intrenched there. He demonstrated in front of New-

200 FIGHTING BY SOUTHERN FEDERALS

ton. The Army of the Tennessee was attacked unsuccessfully.

Henry was engaged about Bermuda Hundred May 6th to 29th.

Totopotomoy, or Huntley's Corner, Va., May 30th. Lee attacked the Federal left unsuccessfully, and the Federals attacked in turn without important results. Tidball, Virginia, was engaged. Lee's position being too strong, the Federal army worked southeast.

T. S. Fillebroun, District of Columbia, commanded the *Passaic* against Fort Sumter in May, 1864.

Hunter advanced to Mt. Jackson by the last of May.

B. S. Alexander, Kentucky, was Chief Engineer of the defenses of Washington from June 1st, 1864, to the end of the War.

Ashland cavalry fight June 1st, 1864, was brought on by McIntosh, Florida, in a successful dash at the railroad bridges over the South Anna. He fought with merit.

Hunter drove Imboden's cavalry out of New Market, June 1st.

The Federal infantry reached the railroad at Ackworth June 1st. Johnston fell back to a new line, with Brush Mountain on the right, Pine Top standing forward near the center, and Lost Mountain on the left. The Army of the Tennessee marched down the railroad to near Brush Mountain. Thomas bore toward Pine Top, and the Army of the Ohio came against an outpost near Gilgal church abreast of Pine Top. The Army of the Tennessee overlapped Hood. The Army of the Ohio penetrated between Lost Mountain and Gilgal church. Its artillery took Hardee in reverse.

Battle of Cold Harbor and Bethesda Church, Va., June 1st to 3d. Lee changed face to the northeast at Cold Harbor, his right being then down on the Chickahominy. The 18th corps, Army of the James, reënforced the Army of the Potomac. It had come by water to White House, Va. The 6th and 18th corps reached Cold Harbor June

1st. The Confederates were forced back in places, and a part of their outer line of rifle-pits was occupied, but their line was not materially damaged. Henry, Indian Territory, on the extreme right, led the assault of his brigade upon the Confederate works. He had two horses shot under him — one while leaping over the Confederate breast-works. He carried the rifle-pits in front, but found the position commanded by an earth-work on the right flank and fell back.

Cold Harbor, June 2d. Breckenridge, Hoke and Pickett had reënforced Lee. On the Federal right at Bethesda church in the afternoon Early surmised that the Federals were withdrawing from his front, and attacked, capturing several hundred prisoners.

There was heavy artillery firing and skirmishing at Bermuda Hundred June 2d.

The gunboat *Water Witch* was boarded and captured by Confederates June 2d in Ossabaw Sound, Ga. Austin Pendergrast, Kentucky, commanding, was cut down in defending her.

June 2d Hunter drove Imboden's cavalry through Harrisonburg. Jones' troops began joining Imboden the night of June 3d.

Battle of Cold Harbor and Bethesda Church, June 3d. The Federal attack along the whole front of nearly six miles was begun on the Federal right, Birney supporting. Early's corps on the Confederate left below Bethesda church was attacked unsuccessfully. Lee's center was attacked heavily. A line occupied by Kershaw, containing an angle and otherwise weak, had been abandoned, the Confederates withdrawing to new intrenchments made during the night, straightening the line. The attack upon the straightened line was repulsed with carnage, and with insignificant loss to the covered Confederates. Within eight minutes thousands of men dropped. All three Federal corps attacking were enfiladed on account of the Confederate position. An order for a second advance was an-

202 FIGHTING BY SOUTHERN FEDERALS

swered by the troops under shelter moving forward, those lying down firing. A third order was met by simply firing where they lay. The Federals then attempted regular approaches.

The Confederate line was broken on the right at one point, but was at once restored. At Cold Harbor D. B. Birney, Alabama; and T. L. Crittenden, Kentucky, commanded divisions. Tidball, Virginia, was engaged 3d-5th. Tompkins, Virginia, commanded the artillery brigade of the 6th corps; D. R. Ransom, North Carolina, commanded a brigade of horse artillery. Henry, Indian Territory; R. N. Bowerman, Maryland, and McIntosh, Florida, were engaged.

Around Dallas, May 25th-June 4th, Brannan and Newton were engaged.

An attack on the 2d corps was repulsed June 5th, Tidball's artillery brigade participating.

Combat of Piedmont or Staunton, Va., June 5th. Hunter, in a ten-hour battle, defeated the Confederates. The Confederate left wing was doubled up by a flank attack. Jones was killed. The Confederates lost about 1,500 men, 3 guns, and 3,000 stand of arms. J. R. Meigs, District of Columbia, was engaged.

Hunter occupied Staunton, June 6th. Breckenridge's command, sent by Lee, came and barred the way to Lynchburg at Rockfish Gap east of Staunton. Hunter moved south in the Valley, making for Lynchburg that way. Confederate cavalry obstructed his progress and Breckenridge moved to Lynchburg with the Blue Ridge between him and Hunter. Hunter occupied Lexington, burning the Virginia Military Institute.

Cold Harbor, June 6th and 7th. Early made two efforts against the Federal right flank and rear, but found it well intrenched.

Trevilian Raid. June 7th cavalry of the Army of the Potomac started from the Pamunkey against the Virginia

Central Railroad and to join Hunter. June 8th Hunter formed a junction with two other commands at Staunton.

Francis M. Ramsay, District of Columbia, commanded an expedition into the Atchafalaya River in June, 1864. In an engagement at Simmsport, La., June 8th, Confederates attacked him unsuccessfully.

June 8th F. P. Blair, Kentucky, with the 17th corps, reached the army at Ackworth, Ga., having left 1,500 men as a garrison at Allatoona. His corps was attached to the Army of the Tennessee.

The night of June 8th Federal cavalry moved with J. R. Hawley to threaten Petersburg, Va., from the City Point road. They returned to City Point on account of delay to cavalry coming from the road south of Petersburg.

Petersburg lines, June 9th. Wise on the Confederate left had the only regular soldiers. While Federal cavalry appeared, S. P. Lee's gunboats opened fire on Fort Clifton and other Confederate positions on the river. Federal cavalry charged on the Jerusalem plank road from the south. Artillery and cavalry reinforcements stopped and drove them.

Petersburg lines, June 10th. In the effort to capture Petersburg, cavalry carried works on the south side, but the expedition failed. The Confederate line was a semi-circle, with the ends resting on the river. It was weak. Short and strong works were constructed later by Lee's army.

June 10th Palmer's corps advanced toward Pine Mountain, and gained an eminence within artillery range.

Morgan, on a cavalry raid, had taken Mt. Sterling, Lexington and Cynthiana, Ky. Hobson, Kentucky, came the afternoon of the 11th to relieve Lexington. He was attacked in front by Giltner, while Morgan assailed him in the rear, and compelled him to surrender.

The *Alabama*, needing repairs, entered the port of Cherbourg, France, June 11th.

Cavalry Combat of Trevilian Station, Va., June 11th

and 12th. The Federal cavalry, barred, returned to West Point, Va.

Combat of Cynthiana, Ky., June 12th. S. G. Burbridge, Kentucky, with 5,200 men, attacked Morgan at Cynthiana, struck him hard and defeated him. Morgan lost half of his command, and marched back to Virginia.

June 12th J. A. Winslow, North Carolina, commanding the *Kearsarge*, learned at Flushing, Holland, that the *Alabama* had arrived at Cherbourg.

The Federals started from Cold Harbor the night of June 12th. Getty was in the march from the White House to the James River.

Lee ordered Early to the Shenandoah Valley June 12th to strike Hunter's rear and then threaten Washington. Early was detached and started next day.

The Federal advance corps reached James River the night of June 13th. The Army commenced crossing the James next day, at Wilcox's Landing. The 18th corps was at Bermuda Hundred the 14th P. M. It crossed the Appomattox River that night, and moved on the south side against the Petersburg defenses without delay.

Pine Mountain, Ga., June 14th. The shot which killed Polk, Confederate corps commander, is said to have been fired by Thomas' order. That night Johnston abandoned Pine Mountain.

Hulks were sunk at Trent's Reach in James River between June 15th and 18th to protect the Army of the Potomac and the fleet from the Confederate fleet above.

June 15th Thomas marched through the abandoned works at Pine Mountain, and Newton and another of Thomas' divisions, with supports, carried an intrenched skirmish line, and advanced nearly to Johnston's main line. Newton was stopped. The other division, not being held back, fought unsuccessfully till dark.

Battles of Petersburg, Va., June 15th to 18th, 1864. There was some fighting by about 7 A. M. on the east. The 18th corps appeared near Petersburg. Cavalry dem-

onstrated from the south, withdrawing when they believed the infantry were not going to attack from the east. Then the infantry to the east attacked the Confederates. The 18th corps assaulted near sunset and carried the lines northeast of Petersburg from the Appomattox River for over two and a half miles. Hoke's division, returned by Lee, reached Beauregard the evening of the 15th. The Federals had flanked battery No. 5 on the Confederate left. Hagood's brigade arrived and took position on a new line closely in rear of the captured works. That night Lee tented near Drewry's Bluff.

E. T. Nichols, Georgia, naval officer, successfully engaged a Confederate battery at Four Mile Creek, James River, June 16th.

J. J. Reynolds, Kentucky, was engaged in organizing forces for the capture of Mobile and Forts Gaines and Morgan June 16th to August 2d, 1864.

Hunter invested Lynchburg, Va., June 16th. Early had marched to near Charlottesville by the 16th.

Battle of Petersburg, June 16th. The Confederate lines in front of Bermuda Hundred were evacuated early A. M., and troops marched to the help of Petersburg. The Federals made a general assault after 5 P. M., the conflict lasting for three hours. D. B. Birney, Alabama, stormed and carried the ridge in his front. He broke the Confederate line and effected a lodgment. The fighting was in favor of the Confederates on their left, and seriously against them on their right. The Federals bombarded with pauses until morning.

Johnston moved his left back from Lost Mountain the night of June 16th to a new line behind Mud Creek. One of the brigades of Newton's division there captured by a rush an intrenched line and its defenses.

The Federals had taken possession of the Bermuda Hundred line when Bushrod Johnson left it for Petersburg. Lee recaptured it the 16th and 17th, his army arriving from north of the James.

Battle of Petersburg, June 17th. Fighting began early. The Federals attacked early. They were repulsed three times. They merely forced the Confederates into a strong interior line. About dusk a part of the Confederate line was wholly broken, and disaster was imminent to the Confederates, when Gracie's brigade arrived, leaped over the works, restored the line, drove the Federals back, and captured about 2,000 prisoners. The firing lasted until shortly after 11 p. m.

Battle of Lynchburg, June 17th and 18th. Action of Diamond Hill, June 17th. Early's advance division went by rail to Lynchburg the 17th. Hunter attacked. J. R. Meigs, District of Columbia, was engaged.

Battle of Petersburg, June 18th. During the night the Confederates had fallen back to a new line on their left. This withdrawal to the interior line delayed the attack from early morning until noon. The attack had been ordered for 4 a. m. Confusion was caused by not finding the Confederates in the old position. There were partial unsuccessful attacks before noon. Lee's vanguard reached the field in the a. m. His army was now south of the James. Lee in person arrived at 11:30 a. m. When the grand attack was made at noon, two of his divisions had reached the Petersburg lines. The attack was repulsed. Another grand attack at 4 p. m. by the 2d, 9th and 5th corps was repulsed. Later attacks by the 5th and 9th corps were repulsed. McIntosh, Florida, was engaged in the battles around Petersburg. Federals had possession of James River up to City Point.

Battle of Lynchburg, June 18th. Hunter's efforts were unsuccessful. He attacked right of the turnpike and was repulsed. Early having gotten heavy reinforcements to Lynchburg, Hunter retreated the night of the 18th. The rest of Early's men reached Lynchburg by rail late p. m., 18th. D. H. Strother, Virginia; John S. Witcher, Virginia, and Carr B. White, Kentucky, were in the Shenandoah Valley campaign.

Action of Mud Creek, June 18th. T. J. Wood, Kentucky, and John Newton, Virginia, threw forward a strong line of skirmishers upon Johnston's new position, partly surprised their opponents and took a portion of their main line. The success led Johnston to abandon his position.

June 19th, 1864, John A. Winslow, North Carolina, commanding the *Kearsarge*, fought the *Alabama*. The marksmanship of the *Kearsarge* was of a high order. The *Alabama* was sunk. She had 9 killed in the battle, 10 drowned and 21 wounded. The use of chain armor protecting the *Kearsarge* was patterned from Farragut, who used it with benefit in passing the forts to reach New Orleans.

Early drove Hunter's rear-guard through Liberty the 19th P. M. He afterward captured ten pieces of artillery. Hunter retreated to and along the Kanawha River westward to the Ohio River. Early, after a brief pursuit, marched for Maryland.

Thomas, and Wood and Newton under him, were engaged in battles and skirmishes about Pine and Kenesaw Mountains, June 20th to July 2d.

June 20th Whittaker crossed Nose's Creek, and later carried a wooded hill in his front, and barricaded and held his position against repeated and furious assaults. Confederates were driven back.

Brush Mountain, June 20th. The Federals attacked the Confederates unsuccessfully.

The night of June 20th-21st a brigade of the Army of the James effected a lodgment on the north bank of the James at Deep Bottom.

White House, Va., June 21st. J. J. Abercrombie, Tennessee, was in command of the depot at White House in June, 1864, being engaged in its defense against Hampton's Legion.

Early's pursuit of Hunter lasted through June 21st. He then marched for Maryland.

The Confederate fleet came down the James River below Dutch Gap June 21st in a demonstration.

Alex. A. Semmes, District of Columbia, passed and silenced Howlett house batteries on James River in June, 1864. There was a midnight bombardment.

Around Kenesaw Mountain, June 21st. Wood, Kentucky, carried an intrenched hill-top, and then gained an eminence which commanded the Confederate skirmish line, and permitted the advance of the right of the 4th corps. Johnston made three unsuccessful attempts during the night to dislodge Wood. Johnston had moved his right wing over to the left unknown to the Federals.

Battle of Weldon Railroad, Jerusalem Plank Road, Petersburg Lines, June 21st and 22d. Cavalry raid against Lee's railroad communications captured Reams' Station 7 A. M. 22d.

On the Jerusalem plank road Confederates got in between the 2d corps, under D. B. Birney, and the 6th corps, and thereby defeated the Federals. Birney was engaged. Next morning Federal infantry advanced and reached the Weldon Railroad without much opposition.

Combat of Culp's Farm, Culp's House, Ga., June 22d. Thomas' troops at 8 A. M. drove Confederates from a hill a mile in front of the center of the 20th corps. Hood made a forced night march from the right flank to the left, and attacked the Army of the Ohio and some of Thomas' troops hard. He was repulsed. At 3 P. M. Confederates attacked on Thomas' front and were repulsed. By pressure against Johnston's flanks, he was forced to contract his lines, and assumed the Kenesaw Mountain position, with his right still at Brush Mountain.

Early started north June 23d.

Combat of Lafayette, Tenn., June 24th-25th. Pillow, with 3,000 men, called upon L. D. Watkins, Florida, to surrender. He defended the town until reënforced by Croxton, Kentucky, commanding the 4th Kentucky

mounted infantry, when Pillow was finally repulsed. Watkins showed courage and capacity.

Work by the Federals on the Petersburg mine commenced June 25th. The main gallery was 51 feet; lateral galleries — left 37 feet, right 38 feet.

New Hope Church, June 25th. Thomas' men were engaged.

Deep Bottom, Va., June 27th. The 2d corps was crossed to the north side of the James River the night of June 26th with cavalry. On the 27th the Confederates were driven from their intrenched position at Deep Bottom, losing four guns.

Battle of Kenesaw Mountain, Ga., June 27th, 1864. The Army of the Ohio crossed Olley's Creek, some distance south, holding a large force to oppose it. The Army of the Tennessee on the left did likewise. Thomas attacked the Confederate center at two points south of Kenesaw. Newton's division led one attack, another division participating. Palmer, Kentucky, made the other attack. One attack was against Loring's left, the other against Cheat-ham's front. Cannonading preceded. Newton's men went far. A brigade stopped, was urged forward again, and reached the Confederate works, but was repulsed. The other division reached the Confederate works, but was compelled to halt. The men were left in a critical position, but Thomas had them construct defenses, keeping up a vigorous fire to do it. Newton's troops were less exposed in the advance but obstructions forced them to fall back. Newton assaulted again unsuccessfully. A brigade captured one line of Confederate breastworks in the battle. Palmer's men succeeded in making a shelter close to the Confederate works. The attack had been repulsed. The position assaulted is comparable in strength with the Cemetery at Gettysburg.

Saml. W. Price, Kentucky, signally led a regiment in assault on a position on the Moulton and Dallas road,

210 FIGHTING BY SOUTHERN FEDERALS

capturing and holding it against large numbers until reinforced. Brannan won merit.

After this, the Army of the Tennessee was sent to join the Army of the Ohio, and the cavalry to the Chattahoochee River far below Johnston.

Early left Staunton June 28th.

Combat of Deep Bottom, June 28th. Confederates attacked the Federals and checked them. The Federals recrossed to the south bank of the James River, the nights of the 28th and 29th.

G. W. Getty was engaged in an expedition to Reams Station and the Weldon Railroad, June 28th to July 10th, 1864.

Geo. M. Bache, District of Columbia, commanded the four vessels in the army and navy expedition up the Arkansas River, June 29th. At Clarendon, Ark., he defeated the Confederate batteries and troops.

Emory was in command of the forces at Morganzia in June, 1864.

J. R. Hawley, North Carolina, and Henry, Indian Territory, were engaged in the Army of the James in the Petersburg campaign, June, 1864.

John C. Tidball, Virginia, commanded the artillery brigade of the 2d corps in the Richmond and Petersburg campaigns, May to July, 1864.

Early reached Winchester July 2d.

Johnston abandoned Kenesaw Mountain the night of July 2d. Thomas occupied Kenesaw Mountain July 3d at daylight.

The Federal force in the Shenandoah Valley, Va., evacuated Martinsburg July 3d and retreated across the Potomac at Shepherdstown that night.

Geo. B. Balch, Tennessee, was engaged in naval operations in the Stono River, S. C., July 3d to 11th, particularly the bombardment of Battery Pringle. T. S. Fillebroun, District of Columbia, commanding the *Mon-
tauk*, was engaged.

Combat of Ruffs, Ga., July 3d-4th. Thomas was engaged in an assault at Ruffs the 4th.

Combat of Smyrna, July 4th. Thomas skirmished up to the Smyrna works July 3d. There was some fighting at Smyrna the 4th, demonstrating that Johnston was there in force.

Federals evacuated Harper's Ferry the night of July 4th. Early demonstrated against Maryland Heights from the Virginia side the 5th and crossed part of his command to Maryland at Shepherdstown.

Action of Chattahoochee River, July 5th. Thomas was engaged.

Early menaced Maryland Heights on the Maryland side July 6th. He occupied Hagerstown and Boonsboro. Early's movements threatened Washington. Two divisions of the 6th corps were detached from the Army of the Potomac, and the 19th corps, just arriving from New Orleans, was diverted to its defense.

Passage of the Chattahoochee River, Ga., July 6th to 10th. Newton, Wood and Brannan were engaged.

J. J. Reynolds, Kentucky, was put in command of the 19th corps, of the west, July 7th, 1864.

Bombardment of Fort Pringle, Stono River, S. C., July 7th to 10th. Engaged, Balch, Tennessee; Fillebroun; A. F. Crosman, Missouri, and Alex. A. Semmes, District of Columbia. Semmes participated in the operations at Charleston till its surrender.

Crossing of the Chattahoochee, July 8th-9th. The Federals feigned to the right and crossed on the left and intrenched. Johnston crossed and burnt his bridges. Thomas took the shortest line to Atlanta, with the Army of the Ohio above him, and the Army of the Tennessee still farther above, going by Roswell to Decatur — east of Atlanta.

Early passed through Frederick, Md., July 9th.

Combat of Monocacy River, Md., July 9th. The Federals took position behind the river. Confederate cavalry

crossed the river and struck their left flank, followed by Gordon. The left was thrown back, opening the way to the bridge near the center, where Ramseur now crossed, and the small Federal force was routed. Early neared Washington the 10th. He detached troops to threaten Baltimore, and A. W. Bradford, Maryland, Governor of Maryland, called out militia to defend it. French, Maryland, was in command of troops assembled at Havre de Grace during the demonstration against Washington.

L. H. Rousseau, Kentucky, had been stationed at Nashville for the protection of communications of the army moving toward Atlanta. He had prevented Wheeler from damaging the Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad. July 10th he started from Decatur, Ala., with the brigade of T. J. Harrison, Kentucky, and another brigade, marching southeast on a raid far down in Alabama to Opelika, to sever railroad communication with the west, and prevent reinforcements and supplies from being received by Johnston from the west.

Ord was in command of the 8th corps, and all troops in the Middle Department, July 11th to 21st, 1864.

Early came up to the Washington works July 11th, which were manned just as he was moving upon them. They were weakly held before. Some of Emory's troops arrived before 2 P. M. He defended the city that day and the next, with Getty serving. M. C. Meigs, Georgia, commanded a division occupying trenches east of Fort Stevens, July 11th to 14th.

Fort Stevens, Washington, D. C., July 12th. Early remained the 12th and a Federal reconnoitering force from the city in the afternoon was driven back. He commenced retiring at night.

Thomas was engaged in crossing the Chattahoochee, July 12th to 17th.

Getty was with the forces following up Early in his retirement to the Shenandoah Valley, July 13th to August 9th. J. R. Kenly, Maryland, participated. Early re-

crossed the Potomac above Leesburg, Va., the morn of the 14th. Bradley Johnson's detachment had threatened Baltimore and had started for Point Lookout to try to release the soldier prisoners, but had returned. Early moved from Leesburg, after resting over the 15th, and reached the Shenandoah Valley through Snicker's Gap.

July 16th Rousseau burned four storehouses and their contents of provisions at Youngsville, Ala. July 18th he sent out raiders on the Atlantic & Montgomery Railway, who destroyed a large section, defeated a Confederate force and took 400 conscripts. In nine days Rousseau had traveled 300 miles. He was 100 miles in Johnston's rear.

Hood succeeded Johnston in command of the Confederate army July 18th.

Battle of Peach Tree Creek, Ga., July 19th-21st. Wood constructed a bridge, and forced the passage of Peach Tree Creek July 19th, driving the Confederates from its defenses. Thomas' other troops fought their way over.

Peach Tree Creek, July 20th. Thomas was in chief command on the field. The battle was fought by the Army of the Cumberland under his personal directions. Crossing Peach Tree Creek one of his corps was divided. Two divisions marched to connect with the Army of the Ohio, leaving an interval of nearly two miles between Thomas and his detached troops aligned with the Army of the Ohio. Newton remained on Thomas' left. Next was W. T. Ward, Virginia. Palmer's corps held Thomas' right. All having crossed, were stretched along the creek. Hood sallied from his Peach Tree line and struck the 20th corps, which had just crossed Peach Tree Creek. Hardee on the right, and Stewart on the left, in lines that overlapped Newton's position, assaulted at 3 P. M. The battle was opened by Hardee, falling on Newton. Newton and another general of division made dispositions for defense. Newton placed a four-gun battery and constructed slight rail barricades. The Federals were surprised, and taken at much disad-

vantage in position. Most of Thomas' line had not had time to barricade. A division struck Newton in front, another passed his left flank and thrust itself between Peavine and Peach Tree Creek, and a third attacked his right flank. Whole battalions of Confederates went far into the gap east of him. He first acted to repulse the attack on his left, using reserve artillery. His soldierly eye, though he had not anticipated an assault, had previously marked a fine spot for artillery, and had led him to have two guns placed there. The two guns so placed in reserve helped beat back the flank movement when he was isolated. Thomas, behind the creek, turned some reserve batteries upon the Confederate battalions and cannonaded the thickets that bordered the creek, sweeping the valley as far as the cannon could reach. The flanking Confederates broke in confusion. Newton next repelled the front attack. His rifles and cannon, with incessant firing, stopped and repulsed it. One brigade which participated then changed front at right angles, and engaged the third Confederate division, which had advanced between Newton and the troops on his right, and had faced east. Ward's division now advanced from cover, and its skirmish line held the Confederates in check until the whole division had reached a hill to the right and rear of Newton. Ward drove back the Confederates shattered. He advanced and filled the interval on Newton's right and fortified. The attack which swept on along Thomas' line was repulsed, though the ranks were shaken in places. The Army of the Tennessee was working to the east so rapidly that Cleburne's division was taken away to help meet it. Stewart drove Thomas' right from its works, and held them until driven out by an enfilade fire of batteries placed in position by Thomas.

Hood made a second general attack, commencing upon Newton's left in the effort to double up his line by taking it in reverse as well as in flank. The crisis came with the reappearance of Bate's division to the left and rear of

Newton. Thomas hurried up the artillery of Ward's division, in person urging the horses on, using his sword on them, planted them alongside the two left by Newton and then directed the action of the guns. They fired at short range furiously, and the attack was repulsed there. The battle passed on to the right, but the Federal line was now compact, and the direct assaults failed. Charge after charge was repulsed. R. W. Johnson, Kentucky, on the right was heavily attacked. Four divisions and a brigade had withstood the heavy Confederate attacks. Thomas was with the troops in the battle at points of extreme danger. He exposed himself in different portions of the field. Newton's conduct of his command was scientific, and his valor was prominent.

Wood, to the left, beyond the two-mile gap, was somewhat heavily engaged during the afternoon.

A division of the Army of the Tennessee swept Wheeler's cavalry back, until he made a stand at Bald Hill Knob, where Cleburne came.

Ord, Maryland, was in command of the 18th corps, July 21st to September 30th, 1864, in the operations before Richmond.

Battle of Atlanta, Ga., July 21st and 22d.

On the 21st Thomas brought forward his three corps. Blair was ordered to seize Bald Hill. M. F. Force, District of Columbia, with support, charged the hill and carried it, losing heavily. It was a high hill, which gave a full view of the heart of Atlanta. Hood gave up the Peach Tree line, and after dark drew back two corps into the outer works.

Battle of Atlanta, or Decatur, July 22d. The night of the 21st Hardee was sent south, then around the Federal left flank until his rear was nearly past its extreme left. The Confederate trenches having been deserted from Bald Hill to Thomas' right, the Federals closed on Atlanta, skirmishing. Blair held the left of the Federal line. A Federal corps had remained for the night a mile or more

in rear of Blair's general line. It had sent a detachment to hold Decatur, support the cavalry and take care of some army wagons and had marched toward Atlanta. Fortunately, one division was nearly parallel to Hardee's front, so that when the skirmish shots rang out, they had merely to face about and were in a good line. Their position was most fortunate. Hardee had to cross some open fields. He had turned the left flank. Battle raged. About 3 P. M. Cheatham attacked the Federal left in front and took possession of some Federal defenses there. Hood attacked all along the east front of Atlanta. Blair's corps, during the day, was attacked first from the rear, then flank, and then front. It was beaten back at right angles hinging at Bald Hill. The line of the Army of the Tennessee was broken. The Confederates drove back a portion of a division, and flanked the rest, causing the whole division to break to the rear in confusion, losing guns. The troops stopped their retreat at the line occupied by them in the morning, and reformed. They, Wood's division, and another brigade, recaptured some of the cannon which had been lost. Wood struck the Confederate flank, breaking it. Blair repulsed a front attack. He made his men spring to the reverse side of their intrenchments ready to fire. They then fought other Confederates from that side. M. F. Force, District of Columbia, was conspicuous. He charged upon Confederate works, and, after their capture, defended his position until severely wounded. Hardee bore off eight guns. Cheatham captured five guns. After fighting till night, Hood withdrew. The Army of the Ohio and Thomas tried to break through the Atlanta intrenchments during the battle in vain.

Rousseau, Kentucky, arrived at Marietta, Ga., July 22d, having come through by a long circuit, accomplishing his raid through Alabama and Georgia. He suggested the expedition, organized and commanded it. In 15 days he traveled 450 miles, took and paroled 2,000 prisoners, killed

and wounded 200, defeating a Confederate force at the Coosa River, and captured 800 horses and mules. He destroyed 31 miles of railroad track and many supplies. He passed through Talladega, and destroyed the railroad thence, and went 25 miles to Opelika, doing some harm to the branch road.

Early established himself at Strasburg July 22d.

The State Convention of Federal Louisiana adopted a new constitution July 22d, 1864.

Rousseau's cavalry was in a raid to Lovejoy Station, Ga., July 26th to 31st, to destroy the railroad track in Hood's rear.

July 28th E. T. Nichols, Georgia, naval officer, was engaged in the shelling of batteries at Four-mile Creek.

July 27th the Army of the Tennessee was marching around the rear of the other two armies to close upon Atlanta on the southwest side near Ezra church.

Battle of Ezra Church, Ga., July 28th, 1864. Blair occupied the center of the Army of the Tennessee. Hood sent a force against the right of the Army of the Tennessee. At 8 A. M. there was increasing skirmishing. Hood attacked before the right had intrenched. Confederates, in small force, passed beyond the extreme right. Two regiments from Blair's corps, with repeating rifles, and other regiments came to the rescue. The repeating rifles were remarkable in their execution. Cannon were placed. Blair was watchful and helpful. The flanking Confederates were killed or retreated, and the attack spent its force. Hood withdrew within his fortified lines. During the battle the Army of the Cumberland skirmished heavily on its whole front as a diversion.

After this battle the Federal right was gradually worked eastward and southward.

The latter part of July Canby, Kentucky, made arrangements with Farragut to coöperate against Mobile, Ala. In person he moved along the eastern shore of Mobile Bay.

Battle of the Crater, Petersburg Mine, July 30th. The explosion was about 4:30 A. M. Federal troops filled the crater. Advances around its sides failed. The Federals who reached the Confederate trenches on the sides of the crater sought refuge with others in the crater. Mahone, Confederate, charged on the crater at 2 P. M. and captured it.

Henry was engaged before Fort Harrison.

In July, 1864, Wm. K. Mayo, Virginia, took command of the monitor *Nahant* in front of Charleston and discovered the port was not closed to commerce entirely. A more vigorous system was adopted with good results. During July and August there were frequent engagements in the James River between the fleet of S. P. Lee, Virginia, and Confederate batteries.

After July, 1864, D. B. Birney, Alabama, commanded the 10th corps, Army of the James.

Canby, Kentucky, landed a division on the west end of Dauphin Island, Mobile Bay, August 3d, and prepared to besiege Fort Gaines.

August 4th Palmer felt part of Hood's line heavily. One of Thomas' divisions pushed up against the Confederates August 5th.

CHAPTER VIII

MOBILE BAY — WELDON RAILROAD — JONESBORO — OPEQUON — FISHER'S HILL — CHAFFIN'S FARM — CEDAR CREEK — MARAIS DES CYGNES — HATCHER'S RUN — SPRING HILL — FRANKLIN — NASHVILLE.

BATTLE of Mobile Bay, Passage of Forts Gaines and Morgan, August 5th. Farragut, Tennessee, had the forts, torpedoes, iron-clad *Tennessee* and three gunboats to encounter. P. Drayton, South Carolina, commanding the *Hartford*, was his fleet-captain. Farragut had eighteen vessels in all. The *Tecumseh*, *Manhattan*, *Winnebago* and *Chickasaw* were monitors. Farragut's vessels were lashed together in pairs. The fleet moved by 5:45 A. M. The Confederate vessels took position across the entrance to the Bay and raked fore and aft, doing great damage. The monitors were in advance. The *Tecumseh* was sunk by a torpedo. The *Hartford* passed to the head of the wooden vessels by Farragut's order, going over torpedo ground. The *Hartford* and the *Metacomet*, commanded by J. E. Jouett, Kentucky, lashed to her, passed the forts and got into the Bay ahead of the others. The Confederate gunboat *Selma*, in front, raked her fore and aft, as she had to keep a narrow channel. The *Tennessee* came near her, then turned and made for the fleet, some distance behind, still in front of Fort Morgan. Jouett, at 8 A. M., was permitted to cut the *Metacomet* loose and attack the *Selma*. The *Metacomet* was the fastest vessel in the fleet. He overtook the *Selma*, closed with and captured her. He exhibited coolness, promptness and good conduct. The *Gaines* was crippled by the *Hartford* before the *Selma* surrendered. The *Gaines* ran aground and was set on fire.

The crew escaped to Fort Morgan. B. Gherardi, Louisiana, commanding the *Port Royal*, joined in the chase of the *Morgan*, *Gaines* and *Selma*. W. P. McCann, Kentucky, commanding the *Kennebec*, pursued the *Morgan*. The *Hartford* reached the deep water of the Bay and anchored. The *Tennessee* made for the fleet, which passed the fort before she could reach them. The *Kennebec*, lashed to the *Monongahela*, rammed the *Tennessee*. The *Richmond*, commanded by T. A. Jenkins, Virginia, following the *Hartford*, was now ahead, with the others, except the *Brooklyn*, half a mile astern. The *Tennessee* sheered off from the *Brooklyn*, and put two shells through and through her sides. The *Richmond* gave the *Tennessee* three broadsides, but they were harmless. The fleet anchored around the *Hartford*, except four vessels, which had put after the Confederate gunboats. The *Tennessee*, after remaining near Fort Morgan, came against the fleet. Attempts were made to ram the *Tennessee* injuriously, the *Monongahela* striking her with an iron prow, knocking it off, and the *Lackawanna* with a wooden prow. They were harmless. The *Tennessee* made for the *Hartford*. The two slid against each other. A shot from the *Chickasaw* cut the *Tennessee's* rudder-chain. She was not steerable thereafter, and her fighting career was ended. From the time the *Hartford* struck the *Tennessee*, the latter did not fire a gun. The *Tennessee* surrendered at 10 A. M. 280 captives were taken with the *Tennessee* and *Selma*. The small gunboat *Philippi*, in attempting to run by the Fort, was sunk, and was afterward burned by the Confederates.

Drayton showed marked fighting capacity in the battle. Gherardi was cool and courageous. Ed. Donaldson, Maryland, commanded the *Seminole*.

J. C. P. DeKrafft, District of Columbia, commanding the *Conemaugh*, fought Fort Powell, Mobile Bay. Fort Powell was evacuated the night of August 5th.

The great fighting career of Farragut is capped by his

conduct of the battle of Mobile Bay. The presidential election was coming on, and, if there were to be no success of the Federal forces, the war party had no show of winning. Lincoln in the presidency was at stake. The battle of Mobile Bay brightened the outlook. After it, the armies in Georgia were not required to march against Mobile, following the capture of Atlanta, and were free to proceed with other plans. The battle stopped blockade-running into Mobile. 104 guns and 1,464 men were taken in the operations.

Canby, Kentucky, was engaged in land operations against Mobile between August 5th and 23d.

August 6th R. W. Johnson, Kentucky, was given command of the 14th corps. Hood felt Thomas' line from right to left.

Fort Gaines, Mobile Harbor, surrendered August 7th as a result of Farragut's victory. T. A. Jenkins, Virginia, was engaged there.

August 7th Johnson's corps advanced, carried a line of rifle-pits and established a line close to the Confederate works. Confederate cavalry moved against the Federal communications. Wheeler recaptured Dalton and Resaca and destroyed railroads. Forrest also did great damage in Tennessee. Rousseau, commanding at Nashville, set to work to foil them.

Emory, Maryland, was engaged in following Early from Washington to the Shenandoah, opposing him till large Federal reinforcements arrived, August 7th. Early withdrew to Fisher's hill before the Federal advance. He had just entered Maryland again. The Federals withdrew to Halltown when Early, in turn, was reinforced.

Fort Morgan, Mobile Bay. Troops and guns were landed by the Federals at Navy Cove August 9th. Farragut's fleet attacked the Fort, bombarding daily.

August 9th there was a great cannonade of Atlanta.

The Federal Shenandoah Valley army started south from

222 FIGHTING BY SOUTHERN FEDERALS

near Harper's Ferry August 10th, aiming at Early's line of retreat. Getty was in the Shenandoah campaign, August 10th to December 2d.

Combats of Deep Bottom, Va. Birney's corps, and the 2d corps and cavalry were sent over James River the night of August 13th to threaten Richmond from the north side of the James.

Combat of Deep Bottom, August 14th. D. B. Birney participated on the left—next James River—gaining some advantage and taking four guns. George B. Dandy, Georgia, fought well.

By August 14th troops had approached within 700 yards of Fort Morgan. By the 15th Canby's men had erected several batteries of heavy guns on the land approach.

Craven, District of Columbia, commanding the *Niagara*, captured the commerce-destroyer *Georgia* near Lisbon August 15th.

Combats of Deep Bottom, Bayliss Creek, Va., August 16th to 18th. Birney was on the right. He carried the Confederate lines and captured 300 men. Later the Confederates drove him back. Incidentally, the weakening of Lee's forces south of the James aided the Federals in seizing the Weldon Railroad.

J. R. Meigs, District of Columbia, was Chief Engineer to the middle military division in the Shenandoah campaign, August 17th to October 3d.

Battles of the Weldon Railroad, August 18th to 20th. Globe Tavern, Va., August 18th. Federals moving to the Weldon Railroad were confronted by Confederates. At first, they were forced to fall back to prevent the turning of their left flank; then they drove the Confederates and held the railroad.

Globe Tavern, August 19th. Federals were attacked by Lee, who seized part of their line. Federals were re-enforced and regained nearly all of their ground. The line of the 5th corps was drawn back about a mile, August

20th. The force north of the James recrossed the night of August 20th.

Weldon Railroad, Globe Tavern, August 21st. Lee assaulted the intrenched Federals. Hagood's brigade got inside the works on the Federal left, and part of them were captured. Lee gained an advantage, with large captures, but the Federals held on.

Reams Station, August 21st-22d. The 2d corps destroyed the track for some distance.

Action of Charlestown, August 21st. Getty lost considerably.

By August 21st Canby's troops had approached within 200 yards of Fort Morgan.

Fort Morgan, Mobile Bay, August 22d. There was heavy bombardment by Farragut's fleet and Canby's guns. T. A. Jenkins, Virginia, was engaged. All but two of its guns were disabled. It surrendered August 23d. The garrison was 400 men. Jenkins was left in command of Mobile Bay Division until February, 1865.

R. W. Johnson, Kentucky, was Chief of Cavalry, Military Division of the Mississippi, August 22d to October 27th, 1864. He was dispatched to Nashville to equip and forward cavalry from that station.

Weldon Railroad. The 2d corps had burnt some miles of track when notified August 24th that Confederates were moving to the Federal left.

Battle of Reams Station, Va., August 25th. The Federals had an intrenched camp. Lee made a reconnoissance at 2 p. m. He attacked the Federal right there twice and was repulsed. At 5 p. m. Hill opened with artillery. The Federals were attacked on their right and lost the line and artillery. They retook some of the line by means of a line formed at right angles, and sweeping down. The Federal left was put to flight. Lee failed to drive the Federals from a new line, and reinforcements came to them before dark. They retreated after dark.

Elwell S. Otis, Maryland, commanded a regular brigade

in operations around Petersburg, and, during the early fall of 1864, on and near the Weldon Railroad. A rifle ball passed through the left side of his head, while serving on the line of the Weldon Railroad.

August 25th the investment of Atlanta was abandoned. One corps was left to protect communications. The others wheeled to the south against the railroad to the southeast, which was the Confederate line of communications. The Army of the Tennessee at the extreme south aimed at Jonesboro, not fortified, 26 miles below Atlanta on the railroad. It neared Jonesboro and Hardee faced it.

Expedition of Sterling Price, Confederate, August 28th to December 2d. Leaving Camden, southern Arkansas, he moved north through central Arkansas and northeastern Arkansas; north through eastern Missouri to the outskirts of St. Louis; west across the entire State, appearing before the intrenchments of the Capital — Jefferson City; south along the western border of Missouri, passing for a short distance into Kansas; south through western Arkansas, into Indian Territory, across it toward the center into Texas; through Texas some distance; then into Arkansas, ending not far from the starting point. He fought at Pilot Knob, Jefferson City, Lexington, Boonville, Little and Big Blue, Westport, Osage and Marais des Cygnes.

Hunter's command of the Department of West Virginia ended August 29th.

Battle of Jonesboro, August 30th, 31st and September 1st. August 30th a Federal attack upon Lewis' brigade was repulsed.

One of Thomas' divisions reached the railroad southeast of Atlanta. A part of Thomas' army was attacked by Hardee's and Lee's corps, which were repulsed.

Jonesboro, August 31st. Hardee attacked the Army of the Tennessee and was repulsed. Blair's corps was in the center. Rude breastworks were made and Hardee again failed. The Federals struck the West Point road and then the Macon road.

Battle of Jonesboro, September 1st. The Federal armies were concentrated upon Jonesboro. Thomas, joining the left of the Army of the Tennessee, mainly fought the day's battle. The 14th corps of the Army of the Cumberland, under Thomas' personal directions and orders and in his presence, attacked Hardee's corps, posted behind intrenchments, and carried the works. One of Johnson's divisions carried its entire front. It was the most complete and successful assault upon formidable works of the whole campaign, and led to the relinquishment of Atlanta next day. Nearly 1,000 men, 8 guns and seven battle flags were captured. Brannan, District of Columbia; Newton, Virginia, and Wood, Kentucky, were engaged in the assault of the intrenchments.

Rousseau pursued Wheeler in Tennessee, September 1st to 8th.

Occupation of Atlanta, September 2d. The 20th corps, of Thomas' command, entered Atlanta. The Confederate forces had been drawn away. Hood then took position at Lovejoy's Station, 30 miles southeast of Atlanta. During the night Hardee fell back to Lovejoy's station.

Lovejoy's Station, September 2d. Part of Thomas' army attacked the Confederates. Wood reached their position near 6 P. M. He was severely wounded, but did not leave the field. Newton was engaged.

The vigilance of Canby had prevented trans-Mississippi troops from joining Hood.

In the Atlanta campaign Palmer, Kentucky, and Johnson, Kentucky, commanded the 14th corps and Blair the 17th corps. Brannan was chief of artillery of Thomas' army. Newton, Virginia; W. T. Ward, Virginia; Wood, Kentucky; Wm. Harrow, Kentucky; H. M. Judah, Maryland commanded divisions. Kenner Garrard, Kentucky, and E. H. Murray, Kentucky, commanded cavalry divisions. The bravery of Brannan, Whittaker, and Williamson, Kentucky, was recognized. E. W. Crittenden,

Kentucky; Thos. C. Fletcher, Missouri; Theo. Jones, District of Columbia; Jas. S. Martin, Virginia; Durbin Ward, Kentucky; Wm. Vandever, Maryland; Chas. Candy, Kentucky; Eli Long, Kentucky; T. J. Harrison, Kentucky; M. F. Force, District of Columbia; John T. Croxton, Kentucky; Jas. P. Brownlow, Tennessee; Jos. A. Cooper, Kentucky, and T. J. Henderson, Tennessee, were engaged. Vandever was at Rome from May 22d. Long operated in north Alabama to June 6th. There were more than thirty Federal Kentucky regiments in the Atlanta campaign.

Brannan arranged artillery for the defense of Atlanta. Newton was engaged in the occupation of Atlanta.

The Shenandoah Valley army moved forward from Charlestown September 3d.

Greenville, Tenn., September 4th. Morgan, the Confederate cavalry leader, was surprised and killed while on an advance to attack Alvan C. Gillem, Tennessee, at Bull's Gap, Tenn. Gillem found Morgan in a house in Greenville. He was killed attempting to escape.

September 7th Fort Wagner, Charleston Harbor, was evacuated.

In September, 1864, S. P. Lee, Virginia, spoke about the *Albemarle*, and two plans were submitted to him for her capture or destruction. Lee approved one and had it placed before the Navy Department at Washington. The purchase of suitable vessels was ordered.

September 8th Price crossed the Arkansas River at Dardanelle on his way to Missouri.

The Federal army was concentrated in Atlanta September 9th.

In the operations around Petersburg Federals drove picket lines across the plank road, and advanced their permanent line half a mile, September 10th. Henry was engaged in the operations around Petersburg from June to September, 1864.

Thos. H. Patterson, Louisiana, was senior officer of the outside blockade off Charleston September 15th.

September 18th part of Early's army was before Martinsburg.

Battle of Winchester or Opequon, September 19th, 1864. At daylight the Federals crossed the Opequon. Early was attacked on his left flank and front. One brigade was driven back, but the position was regained. Then the Confederates forced the attacking body off. This was about 11 A. M. Rodes was killed in the Confederate attack. Breckenridge's part of the army reached the field from Martinsburg about 2 P. M. Emory's corps broke the first line of the Confederate left and threw it into confusion. Emory posted a regiment in a projection of wood, with orders not to fire until the pursuing Confederates should have passed them. As they thus received a volley from behind, a volley from their front sent them back. The Federal center was driven back. The line was restored. After a lull, Federal cavalry got in the left rear of the Confederates. The Federals were outflanking the Confederate left. The Confederate line there fell back, and a new line was formed. The 8th corps or Army of West Virginia, advanced against the left and again the cavalry got to the left rear. The line there gave way, and Early fell back through Winchester, formed a new line, checking the Federals until darkness ended the attack, then retired to Newtown. Getty was valiant and useful in the battle. McIntosh, Florida, played a signal part, losing a leg. The fighting of I. H. Duval, Virginia, was of merit. J. R. Meigs, District of Columbia, was engaged.

By night September 20th Emory and others were on the heights of Strasburg.

September 20th Forrest started against Federal posts and communications in Tennessee. He captured Athens, Ala., and 500 prisoners. September 21st Hood shifted

his position to Palmetto Station — 25 miles southwest of Atlanta, preparatory to a campaign against the communications of the army at Atlanta. When Hood started against communications Newton was sent to Chattanooga.

Fisher's Hill, Va., September 22d. A force of the Federals was marched to Little North Mountain, near the left flank. They struck Early's left and rear so suddenly as to cause his army to break and retreat. This was near sundown. Getty fought with spirit. His division did good work. J. R. Meigs was engaged. At Opequon and Fisher's Hill the Federals captured 21 guns. That night the Federals followed Early to Woodstock. 995 Confederates were captured. The Federals pushed Early through Harrisonburg and Staunton, but Early never crossed to the east of the Blue Ridge.

By September 24th the Federals had followed the Confederates to Mt. Jackson, where they were driven from a strong position. The Federal cavalry struck Staunton and Waynesboro, then retired before Early. The Valley was now devastated from Staunton to Winchester.

Combat of Fort Davidson, Pilot Knob, or Ironton, Mo., September 26th–27th. Price skirmished the 26th and attacked the Fort 27th. Thos. C. Fletcher, Missouri, commanded infantry forces at Pilot Knob courageously. Price was repulsed, but the Federals evacuated that night. They dropped back, and Price attacked the defenses of St. Louis, some miles south of the city. He was repulsed. He then moved toward Jefferson City. The enrolled militia of central Missouri were called out, and troops were concentrated at Jefferson City.

Newton and another division were sent September 28th to contend against Forrest in Tennessee. Next day Thomas was ordered back to Stevenson and Decherd to look after Tennessee, protecting communications.

Fort Harrison, Chaffin's Farm, Va., September 29th. The night of September 28th, the 10th corps under D. B. Birney and the 18th under Ord were crossed to the

north side of the James River. On the 29th they carried the strong fortifications and intrenchments below Chaffin's farm, known as Fort Harrison. Ord valiantly stormed the Fort. He was severely wounded. Birney attacked the works at Spring Hill, on New Market Heights. The defenses were strong — abatis, marsh and redoubt. They were carried by a bayonet charge. This was the key-point to the Confederate defenses. 15 guns had been captured and the New Market road and intrenchments, a position from which Richmond was seriously threatened. Geo. B. Dandy, Georgia, was engaged at Fort Harrison. Fort Gilmer was then attacked, but the Federals were repulsed with loss. Wm. Birney, Alabama, was engaged.

Poplar Springs Church, Va., September 30th. D. B. Birney took the Confederate works. Moving to the left, the troops were attacked and forced back until supported by those holding the captured works. The Federal cavalry was attacked and repulsed the Confederates.

Rousseau, Kentucky, went after Forrest, and stopped him from damaging the railroad between Tullahoma and Decherd. At Pulaski, Tenn., he repulsed Forrest the last of September. Forrest pushed on to Columbia, where Rousseau confronted him, saving Columbia. Rousseau's movements circumvented Forrest.

Battle of Fort Harrison, September 30th and October 1st. Lee assaulted Fort Harrison several times unsuccessfully September 30th and October 1st, losing about 2,000 men and 7 battle-flags. Birney intrenched the Chaffin's Bluff line. Ord and Birney had advanced their lines to within seven miles of Richmond.

Action of Carroll Station, September 30th—October 1st. A. C. Gillem, Tennessee, drove Vaughn out of his works.

J. J. Reynolds, Kentucky, was in command on the Mississippi River from its mouth to Memphis, October to December, 1864.

Hood crossed the Chattahoochee River at Campbelltown October 1st, and moved northwest on Dallas, a detachment

290 FIGHTING BY SOUTHERN FEDERALS

destroying fifteen miles of railroad track above Marietta. He sent French's division against Allatoona. The Federal armies at Atlanta followed Hood. One corps was left at Atlanta.

Action of King's Salt Works, near Saltville, Va., October 2d. In September S. G. Burbridge, Kentucky, advanced through eastern Kentucky and up the Big Sandy River upon the salt works. At Liberty Hall, Va., Giltner met him, and delayed him so that Breckenridge got to the salt works first. Burbridge attacked on the 2d. He was repulsed and fell back, pursued to the Louisa Fork of the Big Sandy.

Thomas arrived at Nashville October 3d. He converged four columns upon Forrest. Rousseau and John T. Croxton, Kentucky, commanded two of the columns. Forrest turned south and withdrew across the Tennessee River. When Hood moved north Thomas made dispositions against him.

Combat of Allatoona Creek, or Allatoona Pass, Ga., October 5th. Reënforcements had arrived from Rome, and the Federals held the place, losing heavily, while the Confederate loss was somewhat more. Wm. Vandever, Maryland, at Kenesaw Mountain, succeeded in signaling over the heads of the Confederates a message to hold on; that the main army troops were on the way.

Action of Darbytown Road, near Fort Harrison, Va., October 7th. Federal cavalry were driven back with heavy loss. The Confederates captured nine guns. They then attacked the Federal infantry line there and were repulsed.

Defense of Jefferson City, Mo., October 8th. Price attacked the defenses, but, being closely pursued from St. Louis, left, moving up the Missouri River. A. Pleasanton, District of Columbia, contributed to his decampment. Troops of the Department of Kansas were collected to defend against Price. 24 regiments of Kansas militia were

hastily organized. Pleasanton was among those following him.

John C. Tidball, Virginia, was in command of the 9th corps artillery brigade from October 9th, 1864, to April 2d, 1865.

Horatio G. Gibson, Maryland, was in command at Loudon, Tenn., October 12th to November 18th, 1864.

S. P. Lee, Virginia, relinquished command of the North Atlantic Squadron October 12th, 1864, having held it since September, 1862.

Hood by a circuit reached Resaca October 12th. He summoned it to surrender, but did not attack. He destroyed the railroad for twenty miles. He took Dalton, October 18th. The Federal army from Atlanta followed to Resaca, then turned west to intercept Hood. Hood escaped to Gadsden, Ala. The Federals stopped at Gaylesville, Ala., about fifty miles to the northeast. Hood, after a short pause, crossed the mountains and went to Decatur, Ala.; finally opposite Florence, Ala.

Combat of Darbytown Road, Va., October 13th. The Federals lost heavily, going against new works being constructed by the Confederates on the line of the Darbytown Road. J. R. Hawley, North Carolina, was engaged.

Preparations were made for the march through Georgia, to reach a new base, with a view to joining the forces around Richmond, the inland march of a thousand miles being too long to attempt. Under date of October 19th Thomas was put in command of all the Military Division of the Mississippi except the army which was to march through Georgia. He was asked to defend the line of the Tennessee during its absence. When Hood appeared at Decatur, the 4th corps was sent to Thomas. When Hood went to Tusculumbia, the 23d corps was started for Tennessee, to follow his orders.

Battle of Cedar Creek, Va., October 19th. The 8th corps held the Federal left; Emory with the 19th corps

the center; Getty with the 6th corps the right. At dawn, Early attacked the 8th corps in front and around the rear, and quickly passed on to the rear of Emory. It was a fatal surprise. The 8th corps was gone in a few minutes. Emory made an attempt to form a line, but unsuccessfully. His corps repulsed the first show in their front. When the Confederates appeared in their rear, they retreated a mile and a half, when, the pursuit having stopped, he formed a line. Getty made a show of resistance. After the rout of the 8th and 19th corps, when Pegram and Ramseur were before the front of the 6th corps, Wharton advanced against its left, but fell back before its efforts. Cavalry on the right met Confederate cavalry sent by Early to make a demonstration there. Getty's infantry made itself felt on the Confederate advance. The artillery with the cavalry was the only artillery left to the army. All not captured had been sent to the rear. The 19th corps had gone to the west of Getty's corps and moved north, while Getty fell back before the Confederates. Getty was thus falling back to a position at Emory's left. Emory's corps had fallen back another mile and prepared for action. The men threw up rude breastworks. Emory repulsed an attack at 10 A. M. Two of Getty's divisions had retreated to Emory's line by 11 A. M., and then had been gotten back. Getty's own division was at the front. This division and the cavalry were the only troops left resisting the Confederates. Wharton had been ordered to form his division and hold the Federal cavalry around Middletown in check. About noon Emory was ordered to fall back to his final rear position. While facing the Federal position two miles north of Middletown Early ordered the captured artillery, arms and wagons sent back. The cavalry attacked the Confederate right several times. The Federal cavalry had formed, and had arrayed itself on the Confederate right, having advanced to that position. After the Federal line had been formed, the cavalry on the Federal left

charged, scattering the Confederates in their front. The successful Federal advance was late in the afternoon. The Confederate end-brigade was not in touch with the next, and the Federals pushed in between. The division of J. W. McMillan, Kentucky, on the extreme right enveloped the Confederates. Emory helped strike the Confederates when they were flanked and driven. His first division later formed nearly at right angles with the Confederate front, so that it was able to crowd them back. The cavalry charged the Confederate right unsuccessfully. A small part of the Confederate force on the left, with artillery, held the Federals in check some time. Ramseur was mortally wounded, and the artillery ammunition gave out, the balance of the left gave way, and Early ordered the right to retire. A rout ensued, the Federals reaching their morning camp. Early lost artillery on the field, and a large part of the artillery he lost was at night south of Cedar Creek near Strasburg, by a cavalry attack, along with the breaking of a bridge. Altogether he lost almost all his artillery and trains.

Getty commanded the 6th corps during part of the battle. Besides, he commanded a division of it. C. H. Tompkins, Virginia, commanded its artillery brigade with honor. Thos. M. Harris, Virginia, commanded a division. W. H. Ball, Virginia, was heavily engaged. David Shunk, Maryland, commanded one of McMillan's brigades. D. R. Ransom, North Carolina, commanded horse artillery. Wm. B. Curtis, Maryland, and Milton Wells, Virginia, were engaged.

Emory and Getty, forming new lines after the morning rout, formed thereby a quick barrier between the Confederates and Washington, with a fleeing army in the background, and the overthrow of the Lincoln government yawning beyond at the election to occur just then.

October 20th Early's infantry marched for New Market at 3 A. M. His cavalry held Fisher's hill until after 10 A. M. After this battle, all of Early's army was sent away,

234 FIGHTING BY SOUTHERN FEDERALS

except Wharton's division and cavalry and artillery. He established himself at Staunton.

Lexington, Mo., October 20th. Resisting Price till night, the Federals fell back to the Little Blue River.

Little Blue, Mo., October 21st. Price engaged the Federals, and they fell back, the stream being fordable above and below.

S. P. Lee, Virginia, was ordered to the command of the Mississippi Squadron October 21st. A. M. Pennock, Virginia, was in command of the Mississippi Squadron for a short time before Lee took command.

Action of Big Blue River, October 22d. Just as the Federals were being driven from the line of the Big Blue by Price, A. Pleasanton's cavalry came up, and attacked Price's rear east of Independence, routing it. Pleasanton sent forward a message giving notice of his arrival. That night Price's army encamped on the west side of the Big Blue, just south of Westport.

Near Westport, October 23d, there was fighting over an area of five or six square miles nearly all day. By sundown Price was retiring. He entered Linn county, Kansas, at once. Pleasanton was in command of cavalry pursuing Price toward Fort Scott, Kan.

Battle of Little Osage or Marais des Cygnes, near Mound City and Mine Creek, Kan., October 25th. Price placed his artillery, supported, on a high mound in the prairie. Pleasanton charged with dash, broke the Confederate line, routed the force on the field, and captured eight guns, Generals Marmaduke and Cabell and about a thousand men. Retreating, Price was closely pursued by the Federal cavalry, his rear-guard being almost constantly under fire.

Decatur, Ala., October 26th. Hood moved from Gadsden and attacked Decatur. He skirmished there October 27th.

In accordance with the plan adopted by S. P. Lee, the *Albemarle* was blown up the night of October 27th. She

sank in eight feet of water. Her upper works were above water. The torpedo launch was the plan of W. W. Wood, North Carolina. The torpedo used had been introduced by him. It contained a grape shot.

Battle of Boydton Plank Road or Hatcher's Run, Va., October 27th. The whole Federal army except the men necessary to hold the line was moved by Lee's right flank. The passage of Hatcher's Run was forced. The Federals reached the Boydton plank road where it crosses Hatcher's Run — six miles from the Southside Railroad. They were reaching for it. Finding Lee's fortifications extending on, they attempted to withdraw. There was a gap left between the 2d and 5th corps. Lee made a powerful attack on the right and rear of the 2d corps, which was faced to meet it. The conflict was deadly. The Federals withdrew that night to their old position.

Combat of Darbytown Road and Fair Oaks, Va., October 27th. In support of this Hatcher's Run movement, the Federals made a demonstration north of the James, attacking the Confederates unsuccessfully on the Williamsburg road, and carrying a work on the York River Railroad, which was afterward abandoned.

Combat of Morristown, Tenn., October 28th. Alvan C. Gillem, Tennessee, defeated the Confederates, taking 500 prisoners and 18 guns.

At Newtonia, in southwest Missouri, October 28th, Price made another stand, and was driven from the field with heavy loss. This was the second combat in severity of his campaign.

Hood continued the investment of Decatur October 28th and withdrew at 4 A. M. 29th.

The occupation of the Tennessee River by S. P. Lee's vessels prevented Forrest from crossing and moving east to join Hood, and Hood was thus prevented from crossing the Tennessee River at Guntersville in eastern Alabama, and moving on Stevenson and Bridgeport, and on Nashville earlier than he did. Hood went to Florence in-

stead, crossing one division October 30th. John T. Croxton, Kentucky, was watching on the north bank of the Tennessee River with other cavalry. He detected Hood's crossing and reported it to Thomas. Croxton led his brigade of only 1,000 against the Confederates, and then posted it for observation. He helped drive Confederate cavalry back upon the infantry at Florence. Thomas ordered reënforcements to Croxton and made combinations against Hood. Thomas' advance infantry was at Pulaski when Hood started from the Tennessee River. He directed the concentration of both his corps on Pulaski, with intent to impede rather than seriously contest Hood's advance on Nashville.

At Johnsonville, Tenn., on the Tennessee River west of Nashville, Forrest caused the destruction of three gunboats and eight transports, October 30th to November 4th. He then moved south on the river to Clifton. Through an intercepted dispatch from President Davis to Kirby Smith, Canby prevented him and Magruder with Confederates west of the Mississippi River from crossing and reënforcing Hood in the fall of 1864.

A. L. Chetlain, Missouri, was in command of the post and forces of Memphis, Tenn., from October, 1864. He recruited and organized colored troops of Kentucky and Tennessee, raising a force of 17,000 colored troops.

John Newton, Virginia, was in command of the District of Key West and Tortugas, Fla., from October, 1864, to the end of the War.

J. J. Reynolds, Kentucky, was temporarily in command of the Military Division of West Mississippi in November, 1864.

Price crossed the Arkansas River above Fort Smith with a few pieces of artillery. His army was much reduced.

Thos. C. Fletcher, Missouri, was elected governor of Missouri in November.

November 3d Thomas ordered the 23d corps from around Chattanooga by rail to Nashville.

Nashville Campaign. November 4th Croxton was driven across Shoal Creek by Hood's advance, he having driven Croxton back from the Tennessee River and laid a pontoon bridge across it.

The advance of the 23d corps reached Nashville November 5th.

In November, 1864, Bragg was placed in command of the Department of North Carolina.

Emory was in permanent command of the 19th corps from November 7th to the end of the War.

November 12th telegraphic communication between Thomas and the army in Georgia was severed. Thomas sent the 23d corps by rail from Nashville south to the vicinity of Pulaski, arriving there November 13th. The 4th corps was already in Hood's way. The two corps were united, and, under Thomas' orders, faced Hood near Pulaski.

Action at Bull's Gap, near Morristown, Tenn., November 13th. Gillem, Tennessee, repulsed two attacks, and was then defeated by Breckenridge, who took his artillery trains and baggage. Thomas directed a force against Breckenridge to drive him into Virginia, and try to destroy the salt works at Saltville, and the railroad as far into Virginia as practicable. The force was made up of infantry and dismounted cavalry under Jacob Ammen, Virginia; Gillem's Tennessee force, and mounted troops under S. G. Burbridge, Kentucky — 4,200 men in all. A detachment was sent into North Carolina to hold the mountain passes.

Forrest came up at Florence November 14th.

March to the Sea. The combined army set forth November 15th.

Wheeler's cavalry came up November 16th.

H. G. Gibson, Maryland, was engaged in opening communication from Knoxville with troops engaged at Strawberry Plains November 18th-20th.

Hood advanced from the Tennessee River toward Nash-

ville November 19th. November 20th Thomas directed that his army near Pulaski prepare to fall back to Columbia. November 22d, under his orders, it started back. Croxton, November 23d, helped cover the retirement from Pulaski to Columbia, having a severe fight at the junction of the roads to Pulaski and Campbellsville, maintaining his position. Thomas made dispositions for the defense of the line of the Duck River. He was trying to delay Hood till he could receive reinforcements at Nashville. The Federals gained Columbia only by a night march. A division of cavalry was formed under R. W. Johnson, Kentucky.

John W. Davidson, Virginia, was in command of a cavalry expedition from Baton Rouge, La., to Pascagoula, November 24th. He moved from Baton Rouge to Tangipahoa, where he broke up the railroad, destroying bridges, etc., pushing on to Franklinton and West Pascagoula, taking some prisoners and causing alarm for the safety of Mobile.

Columbia, Tenn., November 26th and 27th. The army, under Thomas' orders, faced Hood at Columbia. He pressed the Federal lines. The Federals crossed the Duck River the night of the 27th.

Land and Water Expedition up Broad River, November 28th, against the railroad connecting Charleston and Savannah, in support of the army marching to the sea. Balch, Tennessee, commanded the *Pawnee*. E. O. Matthews, Maryland, commanded the naval artillery. Communication was opened with the army.

November 28th, reports indicating Hood's intent of crossing Duck River and movement to north of Columbia having been received, Thomas directed, when confirmed, the army should withdraw to Franklin. Forrest crossed Duck River the evening of November 28th, and Hood followed next day.

J. J. Reynolds. Kentucky, was in command of the De-

partment of Arkansas, November 29th to the end of the War.

S. P. Lee, Virginia, kept open communication by the Cumberland River when the safety of Thomas, during Hood's advance, depended largely on his prompt receipt of reinforcements and supplies.

Combat of Spring Hill, Tenn., November 29th. At 1 o'clock the Federal cavalry reported to the army at Duck River that Hood's infantry, it was believed, would begin crossing Duck River at daylight, and advised retirement to Franklin. At 3:30 Thomas, at Nashville, sent such orders. Before sunrise Confederate Cheatham's corps was crossing, five miles east of Columbia. Wood's division was crossed to the north side to support the cavalry in holding the fords above. Two divisions were sent toward Spring Hill, while the trains and spare artillery were sent back, covered by them. Hood was crossing Duck River during the early hours. One of Wood's brigades, sent east for observation, reported the crossing of Duck River by the Confederates. The division which Newton had commanded till shortly before this went on to Spring Hill. One brigade was deployed and drove back the Confederate cavalry. Another was posted on a wooded knoll nearly a mile to the east. A heavy infantry force attacked this brigade. Hood had now passed the army's left flank, and the division confronted was twelve miles from the main army. The Confederates were in force. Confederate cavalry struck a train at Thompson's Station — three miles north. The third attack upon the brigade to the east succeeded. Its right flank was overlapped. It rallied and reformed at Spring Hill. The Confederates came on and were cannonaded. Although Confederate cavalry were on the main road to Franklin, both north and south of Spring Hill, and infantry were in force menacing a long stretch of the road, Hood's infantry failed to occupy the road, and the Federal army passed by, retiring north. Confed-

erates fainted during the day at efforts to lay a pontoon bridge and force a crossing at Columbia. The nearest aid to the Federal division at Spring Hill was seven miles south — at Rutherford Creek. All the other Federal troops were still at Duck River. Whittaker's brigade and other troops arrived about 7 p. m. Whittaker was placed to cover a cross-road a mile or two below Spring Hill. He assisted in holding the turnpike against Hood's advance. The 28th Kentucky regiment of Whittaker's brigade did special service in helping to keep Hood's advance from the turnpike. At 11 p. m. Thomas telegraphed to Franklin for the withdrawal of the army at once should the Confederates attempt to get on the flank with infantry.

The army all night long was marching past Spring Hill and Hood's army on a parallel road near by. Croxton, Kentucky, with cavalry, covered the retirement with skill on the 30th. Forrest's cavalry surrounded and made frequent dashes upon the rear infantry brigade unsuccessfully. Wood's division protected the train at Thompson's Station in an extremity from a cavalry attack. It had been deployed on the east of the road at 3 a. m. Whittaker had been posted where the Confederate line was nearest to cover the passing of troops still in the rear.

Battle of Franklin, Tenn., November 30th. By noon the army, except the rear-guard, had reached Franklin. Croxton's cavalry were pushed back by infantry on the Lewisburg pike. He resisted until 2 p. m., then moved to his left and crossed the Harpeth River to resist Forrest, who was striking for the rear of the army. At 4 p. m. Hood's grand attack was made. Two brigades remained between Hood and the Federal main line, about half a mile from the latter. Before this great force they were routed, and the Confederates rushing after them entered the broken lines in the Federal center. Two captured batteries were used to enfilade the Federal line, and the Confederates began to gain ground right and left. A brigade

and the 12th and 16th Kentucky regiments, who had sprung forward, by the fiercest hand-to-hand fighting regained the works, an achievement of special note. Some other troops turned and helped. The attack here of the Confederates was finally repulsed. The command of the 4th corps devolved on Thos. J. Wood, Kentucky. He was the ranking officer south of the river at the time, and commanded with decided ability. Eight guns were recaptured. Stewart reached the works near the Federal left. Simultaneously with Hood's infantry assault, his cavalry advanced. Forrest, north of the river, was held in check. Croxton helped oppose Chalmers' cavalry, while T. J. Harrison, Kentucky, looked to the left and rear. Chalmers was forced back across the river. Hood attacked the right of the Federal line again and again unsuccessfully. The 44th Missouri regiment, to the right of the first break, had the greatest loss. Whittaker was on the right, and was engaged. Hood made attack after attack till after night. Forrest was held in check during the day and night. Hood's assault had mostly failed, but the Federal army fell back during the night toward Nashville. Thos. J. Henderson, Tennessee, fought bravely and well. Jas. I. Gilbert, Kentucky, showed bravery.

S. P. Lee, Virginia, was asked by Thomas November 30th to patrol the Cumberland River. He had vessels move up the Cumberland to Thomas' support. The flagship was stopped at Clarksville by low water. He kept open army communications. He also vigilantly guarded the lower Mississippi against the intervention of trans-Mississippi forces.

Combat of Honey Hill or Grahamsville, S. C., November 30th. The Confederates checked and worsted the Federals, who retired during the night toward the gunboats. The Federals had been sent from the sea-coast to obtain a foothold for the army marching to the sea, and to cut off Confederate reënforcements from Savannah. E. O. Matthews, Maryland, commanded naval light artillery at

Honey Hill. A. F. Crosman, Missouri, naval officer, was engaged. G. W. Smith's Confederate command reached Savannah at 2 A. M. the 30th.

December 1st, Wood acted as rear-guard. The army reached the Nashville works that day. Jos. A. Cooper's brigade came in after a narrow escape. Troops from Missouri, except two or more regiments engaged at Franklin, were just arriving. Thomas did not have an army at Nashville until December 1st. He had been concentrating other troops upon Nashville. The men were from many commands and not coördinated. Wood was in command of the 4th corps in the later operations around Nashville. Hood appeared before Nashville the 2d and took position.

Combat of Murfreesboro, Tenn., December 5th. L. H. Rousseau, Kentucky, repelled Forrest's cavalry and Bate's division of infantry. The Confederates lost sensibly.

Combat of Deveaux's Neck, S. C., December 6th to 9th. Crosman was engaged.

December 9th the Federal army was close against the Savannah fortifications.

Under full instructions from Thomas, the force directed against Breckenridge advanced December 9th, and pushed him back into Virginia. H. G. Gibson, Maryland, was engaged under Ammen covering the movement into southwest Virginia.

Gillem, Tennessee, was engaged in an action near Wytheville December 10th. About 4,000 cavalry entered southwest Virginia through east Tennessee. The Federals occupied Bristol and Abingdon, Va., and advanced upon Wytheville, where lead mines were.

Fort McAllister, near Savannah, Ga., was captured by the Federals December 13th. They then occupied Hutchinson's Island, crossed the Savannah River below Savannah, and established works on the South Carolina shore, almost within range of the Confederate line of retreat.

At Kingston December 13th Gillem badly defeated a Confederate force.

Battle of Nashville, Tenn., December 15th and 16th, 1864. Thomas' battle plan was for a force on the extreme left to threaten the Confederate right early that morning, and for the entire right wing to make a grand left wheel, assaulting, and, if possible, overlapping Hood's left. Wood, Kentucky, with the 4th corps, was to form the pivot and threaten, if not attack, Montgomery Hill, a prominence in advance of the Confederate main line. The 23d corps was to be in reserve near the left center. Jas. L. Donaldson, Maryland, had organized quartermaster and commissary forces as soldiers, and commanded a division embracing them. The army moved before daylight. The force on the left kept Cheatham on the Confederate right employed. S. D. Lee was held in position by Wood's menace, except two brigades sent to the Confederate left. Thomas' cavalry worked around Hood's left, the infantry right wing joining its left. The Confederate skirmishers fell back before the advance of the right wing and Wood. Thomas approved Wood's plan of attack. About 1 P. M. the 4th corps, under Wood, assaulted Montgomery Hill. It carried the work, taking some prisoners. The position was strong and was important to Hood's line. The ascent in front was abrupt. Wood's troops attacked principally by the left, and gained the top. Wood handled his men in handsome style. The whole line swept forward there, and many prisoners were taken. A work on Hood's extreme left was taken, and the Confederate line in that quarter gave way. Thomas' reserves were sent to prolong the infantry right and enable the cavalry to work around the Confederate rear. The brigade of Jos. A. Cooper, Kentucky, then lost more than the losses of the rest of the 23d corps during the two-days' battle when, on the right, he made a charge and met a force intended for a counterblow. Thomas' cavalry, making a wide detour, beyond Hood's left, dismounted and advanced upon his flank and full in the rear, capturing works and guns. At this, according to plan, Thomas' infantry lines assaulted. Hood's

left was driven, losing 17 guns — his center still held. It was shelling. Wood, ordered to assault, battled with his whole corps. His guns converged their fire on a fortified hill near Hood's center. Then one of his divisions charged, carried the intrenchments and took the hill, capturing guns and prisoners. On the left also Thomas gained ground. Hood's whole center and left were forced to abandon their works. They fell back to the Granny White pike. Hood's left was forced back several miles to a new position at the foot of the Harpeth Hills. The retreating line was followed by Wood's entire corps, by the right wing and by the cavalry. Croxton, Kentucky, covered and relieved the Federal right and rear. The attack upon Hood's right had led him to draw troops from his center and left. Night soon fell. Bate had come from Hood's right when the redoubts were assaulted at Hood's left, and at dusk Cheatham's corps was moved from Hood's right to his left, and a line was taken for the army some two miles in rear of the morning position. It was a stronger position. Thomas took 17 guns and 1,200 men during the day. During the night Hood worked to establish his new lines.

Thomas and S. P. Lee, Virginia, were actively co-operating, and the river was so effectively patrolled above and below the city, under Lee's directions, by gunboats that crossing was impossible. R. W. Johnson's cavalry, with the coöperation of Lee's gunboats, drove Confederates from their established batteries on the Cumberland River below Nashville. Johnson's valor was exhibited.

Nashville, December 16th. The day opened with an advance by Wood as he moved forward at early dawn, driving skirmishers, until he confronted Hood's new line of defenses on Overton's hill. At one point his corps came near the salient at Overton's hill. The other corps took position on his left and right. At noon, attack was fully developed upon this and adjacent elevations. Hood's left was turned again, Thomas' cavalry passing beyond it, gain-

ing the rear and securing a lodgment on the Granny White pike. Wood permitted a brigade with supports to charge Overton's hill. They failed with much loss. Hood had sent a division from his left to withstand attacks here. The cavalry, having reached Hood's rear, were moving north to the rear of his left flank. They reached it, got two guns in position, shelled Bate, and charged against him just as Thomas' infantry in front were climbing the hill. The picture is that of the dismounted cavalry coming up in the rear of Hood's left flank, while the infantry charges from its front and west side, and the position is carried, with 27 pieces of artillery. After the cavalry had gained Hood's left and rear, they captured a dispatch from him ordering Chalmers to drive them thence or all was lost. Between 3:30 and 4 P. M., when cavalry and artillery were at work on the rear of Hood's left flank, Thomas ordered the infantry advance. The men ran from the cavalry down the hill to the right and rear. There was a general charge. After the works had been taken to Wood's right, he and the left wing renewed the assault on Overton's hill and swept all before them. The Confederates broke all along and fled in disorder. Eight more guns were captured. Wm. R. Marshall, Missouri, led his brigade in a charge on the Confederate works, and, on horseback, was among the first over the breastworks and among the gunners, capturing the Pointe Coupée battery of four brass pieces on the Hillsboro pike, and pursuing the Confederates a half mile. Croxton, in reserve when the Confederates broke, was ordered to mount and push without delay through Brentwood. He encountered Hood's cavalry, which delayed the Federals until infantry passed and a rear-guard was in place. Hood partly reformed at Brentwood. Johnson was ordered to move rapidly by the Hillsboro pike, and, after crossing the Harpeth River, to turn up its south bank and fall upon the Confederates at or near Franklin. At Nashville, a Kentucky and a Tennessee regiment each captured four guns.

In the Nashville battles, Kenner Garrard, Kentucky, commanding a division, was conspicuous and efficient. Among those engaged were Whittaker, Jas. I. Gilbert, T. J. Harrison, and Durbin Ward, all of Kentucky.

This was the decisive battle of the War. Estimated by it Thomas shows well among the world's captains. Collecting and organizing a sufficient cavalry in advance of the battle, and tasking every usable force in a way to gain the greatest combined weight were heavy labors. This victory put the Federal administration at ease in regard to the place—around Savannah, Ga.,—where the great army was at this juncture.

Action at Marion, Va., December 16th. Gillem, Tennessee, routed Vaughn and pursued to Wytheville, destroying the lead mines there.

Thomas began pursuit of Hood December 17th. Wood was the leading infantry in the pursuit, using his artillery. In Hood's retreat from Tennessee, Wood handled his troops with ability. Late in the evening, Hood's rear-guard made a stand a mile north of the West Harpeth River, and was driven. Johnson's division struck the Confederates at Franklin, and they left 1,800 wounded and 200 Federal wounded to fall into Thomas' hands. Thomas requested S. P. Lee to send gunboats up the Tennessee River to head off Hood. The operations of the squadron on the Tennessee prevented Hood on his retreat from crossing up to the head of navigation. December 18th Thomas ordered troops to Decatur to push Hood from that direction, threatening his communications from west of Florence.

Thomas organized various raiding expeditions, and sent troops to other departments, December, 1864, to May, 1865, which materially contributed to the final overthrow of the Confederates.

Action of Marion, Va., December 18th. Breckenridge held his position with about one thousand men during the day. During the day the Federals detached a force which

destroyed the salt works at Saltville. A Tennessee regiment did the work. The Federals then withdrew. Much war material was captured and much property destroyed by Thomas' expedition into Virginia.

In the pursuit of Hood, R. W. Johnson and Croxton tried to reach around the Confederate rear-guard and strike a column at Spring Hill, but were stopped by Rutherford Creek being up. All the Federal cavalry were delayed at Rutherford Creek and then at Duck River by a flood.

Rousseau, with 8,000 men, defended Fort Rosecrans during the Nashville campaign.

Savannah was evacuated by the Confederates December 20th. Hoke's division left Lee for Wilmington, N. C., December 20th. The Federal squadron arrived in sight of Fort Fisher, protecting Wilmington, December 20th.

December 21st Farragut, Tennessee, was made Vice-Admiral.

The Federals entered Savannah December 21st. In the March to the Sea Blair, Kentucky, commanded the 17th corps. W. T. Ward, Virginia, commanded a division. After the capture of Savannah, 6,000 men were sent from Lee to Hardee. Jas. A. Williamson, Kentucky, was in command of the district of Missouri, at St. Louis, after the occupation of Savannah.

Powder on the old gunboat *Louisiana* was exploded near Fort Fisher the night of December 23d, intended to damage the Fort.

At Buford's Station, while Hood's rear-guard and Forrest were confronted and engaged on the turnpike, Croxton, Kentucky, struck the flank, causing it to retreat rapidly, and capturing a number of prisoners. The pursuit of Hood was resumed south of Duck River the 24th. The gunboats under Lee had reached Chickasaw, Miss., December 24th, and soon after captured two guns from a battery at Florence.

CHAPTER IX

FORT FISHER — DABNEY'S MILLS — BULL'S BAY EXPEDITION — AVERYSBORO — BENTONVILLE — FORT STEDMAN — FIVE FORKS — PETERSBURG — SELMA — SAILOR'S CREEK — FARMVILLE — MOBILE — APPOMATTOX — CAPITULATIONS OF THE CONFEDERATE ARMIES AND FLEETS.

BATTLE of Fort Fisher, December 24th and 25th, 1864. The navy had convoyed troops to Fort Fisher. The vessels were more than seventy in number. They bombarded on the 24th. The bombardment was continued on the 25th, and a brigade was pushed forward to within a few hundred yards of the Fort. Smaller vessels covered the disembarkment of the troops. Some important guns on the Fort were destroyed. At Fort Fisher Wm. Radford, Virginia, commanded the *New Ironsides* and the iron-clad division of the squadron. He led the way. A. W. Weaver, District of Columbia, commanded the *Chippewa*; Bache, *Powhatan*; J. M. Frailey, Maryland, *Tuscarora*; F. M. Ramsay, District of Columbia, *Unadilla*; D. B. Ridgely, Kentucky, *Shenandoah*; Jas. H. Spotts, North Carolina, *Pawtucket*; B. F. Sands, Maryland, *Fort Jackson*; Chas. Steedman, South Carolina, *Ticonderoga*, and John H. Upshur, Virginia, *A. D. Vance*. The *Iosco* under John Guest, Missouri, was effective. A. R. McNair, Louisiana, was engaged.

December 25th Forrest drove back T. J. Harrison's skirmishers and captured a gun. Croxton and others fell upon his flank and drove him from the field.

Stono River, December 25th. G. B. Balch, Tennessee, in the *Pawnee*, was victorious.

Hood reached the Tennessee River December 25th.

After he crossed the Federal cavalry started from Decatur, Ala., and overtook him, destroying his pontoon train and all of his wagons, and capturing several hundred prisoners.

French was in garrison at Fort McHenry, December 27th, 1864, to January 5th, 1865.

The force from Thomas' army reached Decatur December 28th. Thomas' pursuit was suspended at Lexington, Ala., the same day.

Canby, Kentucky, prevented the armies west of the Mississippi River from crossing, as ordered, to aid Johnston, and then Hood in the Nashville campaign. He did this by holding the best crossings with strong detachments, and keeping a floating army, in conjunction with the gunboat fleet, in constant motion up and down the Mississippi.

Canby sent Davidson, Virginia, in an expedition to Jackson, Miss., in December.

E. O. Matthews, Maryland, naval officer, was in engagements at Tulifinny Cross Roads in December.

In the Federal armies before Petersburg and Richmond up to December 31st Ord commanded a corps and Getty, Thos. M. Harris, Virginia, and Wm. Birney commanded divisions. Others participating in the operations were A. W. Denison, Maryland; H. A. Morrow, Virginia; Henry; Hawley; Milton Wells, Virginia, commanding a West Virginia brigade; W. B. Curtis, Maryland, and Andrew W. Evans, Maryland. Tompkins and Tidball commanded respectively the artillery brigades of the 6th and 9th corps.

Thomas' 23d corps, starting January 2d, went to Washington. Later, it was sent against Wilmington, N. C.

Montgomery C. Meigs, Georgia, was at Savannah, January 5th to 29th, supplying and refitting the army there. It started north from Savannah January 6th, 1865.

January 6th, 1865, vessels sailed from Fortress Monroe, Va., for Fort Fisher, with 9,000 troops. They arrived off Beaufort January 8th.

Ord, Maryland, was in command of the Army of the

250 FIGHTING BY SOUTHERN FEDERALS

James and Department of Virginia and North Carolina, January 8th, 1865, to February 6th, and of the Army of the James and Department of Virginia thenceforward to the end of the War, being engaged in the various operations around Petersburg, occupation of Richmond, and pursuit of Lee to Appomattox. He also commanded the 24th corps in the closing engagements.

Hood's army went into camp at Tupelo January 10th, 1865.

Battle of Fort Fisher, January 13th to 15th, 1865. Attacking Fort Fisher was the most formidable armada ever assembled, about 70 vessels, and about 9,000 soldiers. The iron-clads under Radford, Virginia, were sent in to engage the Fort January 13th. They took the Fort's fire and fired back. The rest of the fleet was occupied that day till 2 P. M. landing troops and stores. Upshur, Virginia, of the gunboat *A. D. Vance*, was charged with the duty of landing troops and stores, provisioning the army and protecting its flank with the lighter gunboats. In the afternoon the fleet opened a terrific fire. Iron-clads kept up a slow fire through the night.

Fort Fisher, January 14th. The bombardment continued through the day and night, badly damaging the guns of the Fort. The army was approaching on the river side, partly covered by the formation of the land.

Fort Fisher, Grand Bombardment and Assault, January 15th. The assault by sailors, on the northeast face, failed. Wm. Radford, Virginia, commanded the iron-clad division and the *New Ironsides*. She used her 11-inch guns with great effect in firing into the traverses filled with Confederates who were resisting the advance of the Federal soldiers after the sailors' assault had failed. This confused the Confederates. The traverses were cleaned out. Radford showed high ability in fighting, maneuvering his vessel and taking care of his division. His vessel did more execution than any other. The bombardment was unprecedented. Before noon but one heavy gun remained

serviceable in Fort Fisher on the land face. Sailors and marines approached on the ocean side while the army worked nearer on the land side. The marine attack was repulsed. G. M. Bache, *Powhatan*, commanded the right wing in the sailors' assault on the sea-face of the works. He was severely wounded. The army got within the Fort from the land side, and the fighting continued until after night fell, when the garrison was withdrawn to Fort Buchanan. The fleet had well aided the land forces, who had gained a lodgment in the work. The Confederate vessels had spiked the guns, and taken the means of transport, and Lamb's soldiers, over 2,000, had to surrender, with 169 guns. Wilmington was the only open blockade-running port in the hands of the Confederates toward the close of the War.

At Fort Fisher Weaver, District of Columbia, commanded the iron-clad *Mahopac*; D. B. Ridgely, Kentucky, commanded *Shenandoah*; Steedman, *Ticonderoga*; J. M. Frailey, Maryland, *Tuscarora*; Upshur, Virginia, *A. D. Vance* and reserve division; F. M. Ramsay, District of Columbia, *Unadilla*; John Guest, Missouri, *Iosco*; J. H. Spotts, North Carolina, *Pawtucket*; B. F. Sands, Maryland, *Fort Jackson*. A. R. McNair, Louisiana, was engaged.

Pocotaligo Bridge, S. C., was taken by the Federals January 15th. Blair's corps was taken by water from Savannah to Pocotaligo, whence he menaced Charleston.

The night of January 16th-17th the Confederates blew up Fort Caswell, on the right bank of the Cape Fear River, near Wilmington.

Operations against Mobile. Canby, Kentucky, was ordered January 18th to move against Mobile. The 16th corps was detached from Thomas' headquarters. The bad condition of the roads had stopped his pursuit of Hood at Eastport, Ala., in January.

The defenses on the west being strong, Canby determined to approach Mobile on the east, where he would

have the full benefit of the coöperation of the navy. The principal works were Spanish Fort, commanding the mouth, and Blakely, commanding the head of the Appalachee. The movement was in two columns — one from Dauphin Island under Canby in person, and the other from Pensacola. There were about 32,000 men with Canby, and about 13,000 in the other column. Wm. P. Benton, Maryland, commanded a division in the campaign.

In the Nashville campaign, from September 7th, 1864, to January 20th, 1865, Thomas captured 11,857 men, and 1,332 were exchanged, and took 72 guns and 3,079 small arms. He received the oath of submission of 2,207 deserters.

Seven brigades of Hood's army and some artillery were sent to Mobile. 5,000 of the soldiers joined Johnston in North Carolina. About 9,000 are said to have left the ranks between Tupelo and North Carolina. Forrest's cavalry went to Mississippi.

January 22d the Confederates sent a party down the James River to examine the river obstructions. January 23d the Confederate fleet proceeded down the river to Trent's Reach. The *Fredericksburg* passed the obstructions, but the *Virginia* and *Richmond* ran aground. They were discovered at daybreak, and the Federal Battery, Fort Parsons, opened on them. The *Onandaga*, which on the approach of the Confederate vessels had retired down the river, now returned and joined in the attack. With the flood-tide the *Virginia* and *Richmond* were floated off, and withdrew up the river. Confederate gunboat *Drewry*, and a torpedo launch, were destroyed. The armor of the *Virginia* was penetrated. That night the Confederate fleet came down again, but retired after hot firing from the batteries on the banks. They started down at 6 P. M. The *Fredericksburg* passed obstructions at 1:15 A. M. She returned and anchored above the *Virginia*. The land batteries began firing before day. On the second trip the

exhaust pipe of the *Virginia* and smoke-stack were found so riddled as to fill the gundeck with smoke and steam, which was the cause of the Confederates returning. The pilots of the *Virginia* were blamed.

H. G. Gibson was in command of Knoxville and a brigade from January 28th, 1865, to the end of the War.

January 28th, 1865, the vessel of Wm. Radford, Virginia, did more execution than any other vessel in the fleet.

Pope was in command of the Military Division of the Missouri from January 30th, 1865, to the end.

The Federal army started on the march through the Carolinas February 1st.

From February, 1865, to the close, Benj. F. Sands, Maryland, commanded the division blockading the Texas coast.

Lee was made commander-in-chief of the Confederate forces February 2d, 1865.

Battle of Dabney's Mills, Hatcher's Run, Va., February 5th to 7th, 1865. The Federals had some severe fighting with the troops of A. P. Hill and Gordon, extending in-trenchments. Henry A. Morrow, Virginia, was gallant and of service. He was severely wounded while bearing colors of a regiment in rallying troops. By February 7th the Federal lines were extended to Hatcher's Run.

The 16th corps was started from Eastport February 6th against Mobile.

The designation of the Department of Virginia and North Carolina was changed to the Department of Virginia February 8th.

The 23d corps arrived at Fort Fisher February 9th.

February 9th, Balch, Tennessee, with the *Pawnee*, *Sonoma* and *Daffodil*, ascended Tagodo Creek, North Edisto, S. C., and engaged three batteries of 11 or 12 guns, driving Confederates from their earthworks. The *Pawnee* was hit ten times, *Sonoma* twice and *Daffodil* twice. T. S. Fillebroun, District of Columbia, commanded the *Sonoma*.

James Island, S. C., February 10th. From 2,000 to 3,000 of the Federal right column effected a landing on James Island, two miles from Charleston.

February 10th Palmer, Kentucky, was given command of the Military Department of Kentucky, relieving S. G. Burbridge, Kentucky.

Bull's Bay Expedition, February 11th. Fabius Stanly, North Carolina, commanded the naval forces, mounting 68 guns and 13 field-pieces. Its success was followed by the fall of Charleston. Balch, Ridgely, Fillebroun, A. A. Semmes, District of Columbia, and A. W. Johnson, District of Columbia, were in it.

Rousseau, Kentucky, was given command of the District of Middle Tennessee, headquarters Nashville, February 12th.

Lee assumed supreme command of the Confederate forces February 17th.

Columbia, S. C., was captured and destroyed the night of February 17th.

Charleston, S. C., was evacuated February 17th. Gustavus H. Scott, Virginia, took part, with the *Canandaigua*, in the reduction of Charleston. He was senior officer at its surrender. Weaver was on advanced picket at Charleston when it was entered the 18th. A. A. Semmes was engaged in the fall of Charleston. Jos. M. Bradford, Tennessee, was concerned. Wm. K. Mayo, Virginia, was present.

Fort Anderson, Cape Fear River, N. C., was attacked by water February 18th. It was abandoned the 19th. It was half way between Fort Fisher and Wilmington. Edward E. Stone, Georgia, commanded the Monitor *Montauk*, foremost vessel at the capture. He was slightly wounded. The *Montauk* bore the fire some hours. The squadron captured Forts Strong and Lee near Wilmington. F. M. Ramsay, *Unadilla*, and Spotts, *Pawtucket*, were in several engagements with Fort Anderson and other forts on Cape Fear River. Wm. C. Wise, Virginia, commanded the flag-

ship *Malvern* in attacks on Forts Strong and Anderson, and various operations on the Cape Fear River.

The Confederates abandoned Wilmington, N. C., February 22d. The 23d corps and other forces occupied it the same day. Some of the corps were sent to New Bern, and moved thence via Kinston to Goldsboro to open the railway. The main forces moved directly on Goldsboro. Communication with the army marching up from Savannah was instituted via river from Wilmington to Fayetteville about the 23d.

February 23d Thomas arrived at Eastport with instructions to fit out an expedition of 5,000 or 6,000 cavalry to demonstrate upon Tuscaloosa and Selma in favor of Canby's operations against Mobile and central Alabama.

February 25th Johnston succeeded Beauregard in command of the forces in North Carolina.

February 27th Thomas was actuated to have cavalry again raid into Virginia, and destroy the railroad as far toward Lynchburg as possible.

Federal cavalry marched south in the Shenandoah Valley February 27th to Staunton, Va.

T. S. Fillebroun, District of Columbia, was in engagement with batteries in Tagodo River, February, 1865.

S. S. Carroll, District of Columbia, was in temporary command of the Department of West Virginia, February-March, 1865.

Cornelius K. Stribling, South Carolina, commanded the Eastern Gulf Blockading Squadron, February, 1865, to the close of the War.

Combat of Waynesboro, Va., March 2d, 1865. Federals overcame Early with weak resistance, capturing the supplies, ammunition and a great part of the force. Geo. L. Gillespie, Tennessee, was among those engaged. The Federals proceeded to destroy the Virginia Central Railroad, and the James River canal.

Cheraw, S. C., March 3d. F. P. Blair, Kentucky, captured 25 guns.

256 FIGHTING BY SOUTHERN FEDERALS

John Newton, Virginia, fought an action at National Bridge, near St. Marks, Fla., March 6th.

Battle of Kinston, N. C., March 8th to 10th, 1865. Jackson's Mills, Wilcox's Bridge, Wise's Fork. Sam. P. Carter, Tennessee, commanded the left wing. Hoke's division was engaged. Bragg fought on the south side of the Neuse River, 8th to 10th. The night of the 10th he crossed the Neuse, and retired toward Goldsboro, leaving a detachment at Kinston.

Federals occupied Fayetteville, N. C., March 11th, and Kinston March 14th.

March 14th Jenkins, Virginia, was ordered to the James River. He remained there until after Lee's surrender.

Geo. L. Gillespie, Tennessee, was engaged in the action at Ashland, Va., March 14th-15th, 1865.

Combat of Averysboro, N. C., March 16th, 1865. The division of W. T. Ward, Virginia, and another division of the 20th corps were deployed in front of the Confederate line. Ward's skirmishers soon developed the Confederates. He was engaged in the general battle. A brigade was sent to the left and got in the rear of the Confederate intrenchments. The Confederates lost a battery and some men, and retreated to another line of works a short way back, and the Federals took position in front of them. Ward captured three guns and 217 men. Hardee retreated during the night. Ward pursued him through Averysboro. Johnston had Hardee fight at Averysboro to gain time to concentrate his army. Johnston was uniting all his available infantry at Smithfield, and Hardee's retreat was toward Raleigh to make it appear that the way to Goldsboro was clear.

March 18th Thomas' cavalry crossed the Tennessee River near Eastport, and started toward Tuscaloosa, Ala. The force was largely mounted infantry.

Battle of Bentonville, N. C., March 19th to 21st, 1865. Hampton's cavalry moved out the morning of the 18th

to meet the Federals. He skirmished until afternoon, when he was pressed back to the crest of a wooded hill, which overlooked a very large field, which he favored as a proper place for the battle. He dismounted his men and held the position against a slight attack.

Hampton moved out the morning of the 19th, and again occupied his position of the previous evening, while the infantry took position, then he fell back. The Federals struck Bragg's left vigorously. Hardee sent one division to its support, and his other to the extreme right. The attack upon Bragg was repulsed with heavy loss, and another upon Stewart. The Federal left wing was separated from and ahead of the right wing. A deserter (a Federal prisoner induced to enlist with the Confederates) gave information that Johnston was commanding in front, intending to strike this wing before the other could support it. He reported a very large force immediately in front. Johnston struck Thomas' old corps, the 14th, which fought with determination. It was badly battered, but managed to present a front. Johnston had come down stealthily from Smithfield. A mile in rear the 14th corps rallied on the 20th in a dense growth of young pines. Johnston continued to press the Federals back, except on the Federal right, resting on a swamp, and covered by intrenchments. Vandever, Maryland, was bravely engaged on the right, which held fast. About the time Hardee's corps arrived in the morning, a heavy attack was made on Hoke's division, and Bragg applied for reinforcements. Johnston complied. This prevented the full weight of Hardee's corps from being thrown on the Federal left with the other troops. The Federal assault was repelled early in the forenoon and Johnston's counter attack was in the afternoon. A messenger with the tidings of Johnston's presence reached the separated right wing about sundown. About 6 P. M. the Federals made an aggressive showing, but with little effect. They were able to hold their ground

then until night. The Confederates returned to their first position after night fell, carrying three guns and the Federal wounded.

The Federal wings were in touch by noon 20th and made repeated attacks during the day.

Mobile Campaign. Canby's easterly column left Pensacola March 20th. It feinted toward Montgomery, moving to Pollard, then turned toward Mobile.

Thomas' other cavalry expedition left Knoxville about March 20th, on the raid toward Lynchburg. The force was the division of A. C. Gillem, Tennessee. It came to Wilkesboro, N. C. The troops were about 10,000 in number. They destroyed the Virginia & Tennessee Railroad from Wytheville nearly to Lynchburg, captured more than 6,000 prisoners, and destroyed many stores.

S. P. Carter, Tennessee, drove out the Confederates and occupied Goldsboro, N. C., March 20th.

Bentonville, March 21st. The armies from Wilmington and Savannah were virtually united. The right wing was up. The day was spent in light fighting. There was active skirmishing on the Confederate left. A small Confederate force was hurried to meet the flanking troops and charged successfully. Johnston's left flank was endangered, threatening his retreat by bridge, and he retreated during the night toward Raleigh. The Federals pressed him hard, but were repulsed.

From Bentonville the 22d the army marched to Goldsboro.

In the Campaign in the Carolinas Blair commanded the 17th corps. Force and Vandever commanded divisions. Theo. Jones, District of Columbia, was in the march. In the army from Wilmington Carter and T. J. Henderson, Tennessee, commanded divisions from Beaufort. Jos. A. Cooper, Kentucky, commanded a division.

Both of Thomas' cavalry expeditions moved March 22d. The one headed on Lynchburg was to go later into North Carolina.

Wood's corps was ordered by Thomas to advance from Huntsville as far into east Tennessee as it could supply itself, repairing the railroad, and form, if necessary, a support to the North Carolina cavalry expedition, which did go into North Carolina, and a detachment into Virginia. A detachment struck Salem, Va.

M. C. Meigs, Georgia, was at Goldsboro March 22d to April 18th, 1865, directing the opening of communications for supplying the armies in North Carolina.

Thomas' Alabama cavalry expedition moved south. Forrest was 150 miles southwest of Eastport. The movement in Alabama was under Thomas' direction. John T. Croxton and Eli Long, both of Kentucky, commanded divisions. A. J. Alexander, Kentucky, was engaged. There were 13,500 men. This was a unique expedition — in some measure the campaign of a mounted army. It fought in the field and against fortified places. It was directed by Thomas up to Selma.

The North Carolina and Lynchburg expedition was effective. It swept through southwest Virginia, blocking Lee's communications with that region, and diminishing his supplies, and, turning into North Carolina, it captured the military prison at Salisbury, and interrupted Lee's railroad communications through that fertile region. It was a factor in the needy condition which was dictating the abandonment of Richmond.

The Federal cavalry from the Valley of Virginia had destroyed the Virginia Central Railroad for miles, and the James River canal. It arrived at White House, Va., March 19th. It moved from White House March 24th for the James. During this move Ord sent forces to cover the crossings of the Chickahominy.

Battle of Fort Stedman, Va., March 25th, 1865. About 3 A. M. Fort Stedman was aroused, unusual commotion on the Confederate side having been noticed. The Confederates advanced to surprise the Fort in the darkness of the early hours. They assaulted the line in front of the

9th corps. The attack first fell on Battery X and the works to the right. Some Confederates were captured there. The Confederates attacked the rear of Fort Stedman, having entered by the breach of Battery X, and took possession of the Fort. They took a part of the line to the right and left, established themselves, and turned the guns of Fort Stedman against the Federals. Confederates passing to the left of Fort Stedman marched between Fort Haskell and its pickets. They were seen and howitzers were trained on them, and fired on the head of the Confederate column. Confederates attacked Fort Haskell unsuccessfully. Other Confederates from Fort Stedman advanced along the trenches to the right. Some of the 3d Maryland regiment came into Fort Haskell, assisting it. The Confederates captured concealed batteries XI and XII, to the left of Fort Stedman. The Confederates could not easily deploy to advance upon the military road east, because of enfilading fire of Battery IX and Fort Haskell. The telegraph line to City Point was cut early. Some of the Confederates, accordingly, reached the military road. The field artillery, directed by John C. Tidball, Virginia, commanding the artillery brigade of the 9th corps, took position on the hills in rear of Fort Stedman, and opened on the captured works and space around. He gathered a large number of pieces of artillery, and so planted them, in rear of the captured works, as to sweep the space between the lines. The guns drove the Confederates to bomb-proofs, materially interfering with the deployment of a line of battle. Tidball was courageous and serviceable. Federal reserves were brought up. The Federal line was formed in a semi-circle. At 7:30 an advance on the Fort Stedman line was made. Fort Stedman and the whole intrenched line were retaken. Nearly 2,000 Confederates were captured, and the others lost heavily in getting back. They met a fire from Fort Haskell, and batteries IX and McGilvery. 3d Maryland and other troops charged along the breastworks and helped reoccupy Fort Stedman.

Assault on Petersburg Lines. The 2d and 6th corps were ordered to advance at once and feel the Confederates. Pushing forward, they captured an intrenched picket line in their front, taking prisoners. The Confederates failed in hard efforts to regain this line. Getty, with bravery, contributed.

The Federal cavalry from the Shenandoah Valley, via White House, crossed James River, and joined the army in front of Petersburg March 27th.

Canby, Kentucky, laid siege to Spanish Fort March 27th. Wm. P. Benton, Maryland, commanding a division, was on the left.

March 28th Federal Monitor *Milwaukee* was blown up by a torpedo in Mobile Bay. Next day the *Osage* was blown up.

Action of Gravelly Run, or Quaker Road, Va., March 29th. Federals started at 8 A. M. Cavalry had been instructed to move in the direction of Dinwiddie C. H., and to be ready to strike the Confederate right and rear. The intention was to reënforce it with a corps of infantry, and cut Lee off from the route toward Danville, in case the Federals should be successful. Ord had drawn three divisions from north of the James and transferred them to the Federal left. The remainder of Ord's army was left to hold the Federal lines. He extended from the works in front of Petersburg to the intersection of Hatcher's Run and the Vaughan road. There was a heavy rain March 29th and 30th, and most of the cavalry was ordered back.

The 2d and 5th corps moved on parallel lines against Lee's flank, and encountered his line of battle. A sharp fight occurred. The 2d corps was opposite Lee's extreme right.

Battle of Boydtown and White Oak Roads, Va., March 31st. The cavalry reported Confederates intrenching at Five Forks and westward a mile. Lee had sent Pickett there, with infantry and cavalry. The 5th corps advanced to find out how large a Confederate force held the

White Oak Road and to dislodge it. It assaulted vigorously. The Confederates drove two of the divisions back upon the third. Reinforcements came from the 2d corps, and by noon the Confederates were checked. The Federals took the offensive and a flank attack was made on the Confederate troops facing the 5th corps. The Confederates soon fell back. There was a forward movement by the 5th corps later in the afternoon, the Confederates receding. The 5th corps had been sent forward this day by two roads, in the hope of catching the Confederates between them.

Action of Dinwiddie C. H., Va., March 31st. Federal cavalry a little north of Dinwiddie C. H. were driven back east. The cavalry had struck the Confederate right and rear, but, after some success, had been driven. The cavalry made a stand on high ground just north of Dinwiddie. They held their position there after fighting. Gillespie, Tennessee, was engaged.

Montevallo, Ala., March 31st. The brigade of A. J. Alexander, Kentucky, leading Thomas' Alabama cavalry expedition, struck the Confederates, driving them in confusion by a charge. Fred. W. Benteen, Virginia, with the 10th Missouri cavalry, swept over the bridge, and, swinging into a thicket bordering the creek, dismounted his men. He advanced against the Confederate position. Forrest was ousted and pursued to Randolph.

Big Mulberry Creek, April 1st. Forrest presented battle front. Eli Long, Kentucky, formed, and broke Forrest's line. The brigade of A. J. Alexander hurried up and formed on Long's left. They advanced and Forrest was routed. Alexander captured two guns and Long one.

The brigade of J. T. Croxton, Kentucky, was detached at Elyton to move on Tuscaloosa, while the main command marched toward Selma. A Confederate division marching from Tuscaloosa toward the Federal main force had its rear-guard struck by Croxton, who interposed between it and its train. The main force learned this by an inter-

cepted dispatch, and that the Confederates intended attacking Croxton at daylight, April 1st, and other important information. The main force pushed on toward Selma. Long was ordered to help push Forrest toward Selma.

Ebenezer Church, April 1st. Federals struck Forrest's right wing. Long's division attacked, and, with the aid of A. J. Alexander's brigade, carried the position in a short while. Alexander fought with skill and spirit. The Confederates retreated toward Selma.

Canby's column from Pensacola deployed before Fort Blakely April 1st.

John C. Tidball, Virginia, was engaged in assault from Fort Sedgwick on Confederate works April 1st.

Battle of Five Forks, Va., April 1st, 1865. The force facing the Federal cavalry fell back in the early morning. The 5th corps joined the cavalry in the morning. The cavalry followed up the Confederates, and about 1 p. m. reported that they were retiring behind their intrenched position at Five Forks.

About 3 p. m. reports reached Fitzhugh Lee of a large body of infantry marching around and menacing the Confederate left flank. Cavalry dismounted demonstrated against the Confederate front, the Confederates facing south. At 4 o'clock the Federal infantry formation against the Confederate left flank was complete, and the Federals attacked Pickett. The dismounted cavalry assaulted as soon as the Confederate left flank was struck. A portion of the 5th corps line gave way at one time. Pickett's left flank was crushed. The Confederates maintained the right of their line, confronting the cavalry, after the left and center had given way. The 5th corps then swept down the line. The Federal advance toward the railroad was repulsed by Rosser's cavalry. Pickett had 7,000 men, and was driven westward rapidly. He was driven back several miles, the retreat becoming a rout, followed principally by the cavalry. Fitzhugh Lee remained

in position on Hatcher's Run near Five Forks during the night. Pickett had five brigades and R. H. Anderson was bringing three brigades by a circuitous route. Thus eight brigades were missing in the Petersburg contest next day. Richard N. Bowerman, Maryland, fought with bravery and good conduct. David L. Stanton, Maryland, was conspicuous. Gillespie, Tennessee, was engaged.

Battle of Petersburg, — Grand Assault, April 2d, 1865. The turning of Lee's right exposed his communications and necessitated his movement to cover them. A successful assault might hold him. The assault was ordered on the Petersburg lines at 4:45 A. M. The Confederate line was broken by 5:15 A. M. The lines were broken in various places. Ord was engaged early. He broke through intrenchments and carried the line on Hatcher's Run. At 8 A. M. the division of Wm. Hays, Virginia, carried an important earthwork, with 8 guns and most of the garrison. About 8:30 A. M. a report came from Ord of the capture of works south of Hatcher's Run. Ord carried a considerable part of the works, taking many prisoners. Lee's right having been struck, the Army of the Potomac troops there and Ord were both directed to face eastward, and close up toward the inner lines which covered Petersburg. They swung to the right, closing all Confederates on that side in Petersburg. Lee then made a determined fight against the 9th corps, which was threatening his inner line on his extreme left, and the bridge across the Appomattox. Lee assaulted it repeatedly, but did not force it back. Lee had ordered Longstreet up from the north side of the James, and with Longstreet re-enforced his extreme right. By noon nearly all of the outer works were in the Federal hands except two strong redoubts — Forts Gregg and Whitworth. About 1 P. M. three of Ord's brigades swept down upon Fort Gregg, which surrendered after a fierce fight. Geo. B. Dandy, Georgia, commanded one of the brigades and took a prominent part.

Wm. B. Curtis, Maryland, performed striking and efficient service in its capture. Fort Whitworth was then abandoned. One of Ord's divisions took Fort Alexander, shortening besieging lines and weakening the defenses of Petersburg. The evacuation of Petersburg began at 10 p. m., April 2d. That day, under orders, Admiral Semmes blew up the Confederate vessels in the James River.

In the campaign against Petersburg, Getty, Wm. Birney and Thos. M. Harris, Virginia, commanded divisions. Harris was valiant in the assault on Petersburg. John S. Witcher, Virginia, showed bravery and merit. Tompkins, Virginia, commanded the artillery brigade of the 6th corps. Fred T. Dent, Missouri, obtained mention. Hawley, North Carolina, and Andrew W. Evans, Maryland, were engaged.

Bache commanded the flag-ship on the James in the final operations. Jas. H. Spotts, North Carolina, was engaged in the bombardment of batteries above Dutch Gap in April, 1865.

Combat of Selma, Ala., April 2d. An Englishman who had been employed by the Confederates in planning and constructing the fortifications of Selma was arrested. He made a topographical sketch of them, and explained them and the surrounding country. Long's division took the advance to Selma. Arriving, he dismounted his men, and formed on the left of the road. His division, A. J. Alexander's and another brigade, carried the works at a single charge dismounted. He drove the Confederates to the city. His rear had been threatened, but he merely strengthened it with a regiment. The charge was a fine one, the line being completely exposed. Long was severely wounded. Alexander fought with valor. Selma was captured with 82 guns and 2,700 prisoners, and large stores. The arsenal, powder-works, etc., were destroyed.

The Siege of Fort Blakely, Mobile Harbor, began April 2d. K. Garrard's division was on the left.

Petersburg surrendered at 4:28 A. M., April 3d. Federal troops were pushed west early with all haste. The cavalry were pressing the Confederates.

Richmond, having been evacuated, was entered at 8:15 A. M. Many guns were captured in it. 6,000 Confederates were taken.

Farragut had temporary command in the James River, where he was stationed at the time of the fall of Richmond. Wm. Radford, Virginia, commanded the James River Division of the North Atlantic Squadron until its fall. F. M. Ramsay and A. A. Semmes, District of Columbia, were present. A. W. Weaver, District of Columbia, took the *Mahopac* up James River, and participated in night bombardment of Confederate works near Richmond just previous to their evacuation. He, too, was present at its fall. Wm. C. Wise, Virginia, commanded the flag-ship *Malvern* on James River during the final movements against Richmond, and it carried President Lincoln up to Richmond April 4th, it being the first Federal vessel to reach the city.

April 4th Ord marched toward Burkeville to head Lee off from Danville. Lee, arriving at Amelia C. H. 4th A. M., found the army supplies ordered not there. He lost nearly 24 hours trying to collect subsistence in the country. He might have worked around the Federals and kept down the railroad but for this delay.

Croxtan, Kentucky, had an engagement with Wirt Adams near Bridgeville April 4th. Croxtan captured Tuscaloosa, Ala., destroying military stores.

Amelia Springs, Va., April 5th. The cavalry intercepted Lee's advance down the Richmond & Danville Railroad toward Burkeville. Lee was then at Amelia C. H. He marched west therefrom during the night. He had learned of the approach of infantry and general advance of the Federal army toward Burkeville. This defeated his design of moving down the railroad. His march was directed upon Farmville, where supplies were ordered from Lynchburg. The change of route threw troops over roads

traveled by artillery and wagon trains, impeding the advance and embarrassing movements.

High Bridge, April 6th. Ord had sent a force to destroy High Bridge, beyond Sailor's Creek, over the Appomattox. It struck the head of Lee's marching column, while preparing to cross the Appomattox, and attacked, causing the loss of precious time. The Confederates were between Ord and this force of less than 600 infantry and cavalry. They charged Lee's advancing columns repeatedly. Most of the men were killed or wounded, and the rest finally surrendered. The delay was damaging to Lee. The Federals captured a large part of his wagon trains. The affair contributed greatly to the day's success at Sailor's Creek.

Battle of Sailor's Creek, Deatonville, or Harper's Farm, Va., April 6th. Longstreet's corps reached Rice's Station. Anderson, commanding Pickett's and B. R. Johnson's divisions, became disconnected from the rear of Longstreet. Federal cavalry penetrated the interval and attacked the wagon train. This seriously delayed the march of the center and rear, enabling the Federals to mass upon their flank. Anderson found a heavy force of cavalry posted strongly in his front. Ewell was behind Anderson, and the Federals came up on Ewell from the east. Anderson attacked in front and was repulsed, while Ewell, without artillery, held the force in rear in check. Before the advancing Federals reached the crest of the heights occupied by Ewell, his troops in heavy column charged impetuously upon and through the center of the assaulting line. The Federal center was completely broken and a disaster was imminent. The Confederate piercing column now became exposed to a renewed fire of Federal artillery east of Sailor's Creek. The right and left wings of the Federals each forced Ewell's flanks back, and, wheeling toward the center, poured infantry fire upon his flanks. Anderson was broken and dispersed and the Federals came up through Anderson's position from the rear, completing the encom-

passment of Ewell on his rear and right. Confederate officers tried to form lines to the right and left to repel the flank attacks. Federal troops on the flanks were pushed up to within a few feet of the massed Confederates, rendering impossible any re-formation or change of direction. A few were bayoneted on each side. Ewell's force, including Commodore Tucker and his marine brigade, which, under cover of a dense forest, had been passed by, surrendered.

Gordon was behind Ewell. All the morning, aided by W. H. F. Lee's cavalry, he had been checking the Federal advance on the road from Amelia Springs, and protecting the trains. He became exposed to combined assaults, bravely resisted, and twice repulsed them. The cavalry having been withdrawn to another part of the line of march, Federals massing heavily on Gordon's front and both flanks renewed the attack about 6 P. M. and drove him from the field in much confusion. Ord pushed out to Rice's Station. The march of the Confederates continued during the night. Getty and Gillespie were among those engaged at Sailor's Creek. Ord hurried along a more southerly road, while the Army of the Potomac followed Lee's steps.

Wm. Hays, Virginia, was assigned to command of the artillery reserve April 6th.

Combat of Farmville, Va., April 7th. Lee crossed the Appomattox at High Bridge and set the bridge afire. The Federals managed to extinguish the flames ere they had made much progress. At Farmville some of the Confederate troops missed their food supply. The train was removed on the approach of the Federals. Lee, marching toward Appomattox C. H., intended to march thence by Campbell C. H., through Pittsylvania to Danville. The roads were very bad and progress was slow. Troops on the north side of the Appomattox River near Farmville were driven back by Fitz Lee. The second corps was also on the north side, isolated from the rest of the infantry.

It was heavily engaged. The 6th corps was ordered to cross the river and move rapidly to its support. Getty was engaged.

The head of Lee's column reached Appomattox C. H. in the evening, April 8th. March was ordered to be resumed at 1 A. M. the 9th. In the early part of the night Federals attacked Walker's artillery train near Appomattox Station and were repelled. Shortly after, Federal cavalry dashed toward Appomattox C. H. till halted by the Confederate line. During the night there were indications of a large force massing on Lee's left and front. Fitzhugh Lee was directed to ascertain its strength and delay his advance till daylight, if necessary. Geo. L. Gillespie, Tennessee, was engaged in an action at Appomattox Station, April 8th. Lee's vanguard was pushed back to Appomattox C. H., losing guns and men.

Spanish Fort, Mobile Harbor, April 8th. There was bombardment by 90 land guns and all vessels within range. Lodgment was effected in the evening on the right. During the night the garrison retreated. The Federals captured 500 men and nearly 50 guns. Canby, Kentucky, commanded the army, assaulting and occupying the Fort that night. Wm. R. Marshall, Missouri, led his brigade in the advance on Spanish Fort. He was wounded in the neck, but continued in command.

Fort Blakely, Mobile Harbor, April 9th. Canby, commanding the army, took Fort Blakely by a general assault of 16,000 men. He captured 3,423 men and more than 40 guns. Kenner Garrard, Kentucky, led the storming column which captured the Fort. Jas. I. Gilbert, Kentucky, performed faithful and good service in the campaign against Mobile and its defenses. Canby accomplished an important and valuable service in the reduction of the defenses of Mobile.

Appomattox Station, Lee's Surrender, April 9th, 1865. Ord marched with two corps from daylight April 8th until the morning of the 9th with a rest of only three hours.

About 5 A. M. 9th, with Gordon on the left, Fitzhugh Lee's cavalry moved forward and opened the way. A heavy force was discovered opposite Gordon's right, which, moving toward Appomattox C. H., drove back the left of the cavalry and threatened to cut off Gordon from Longstreet, Federal cavalry at the same time threatening to envelope Gordon's left flank. Ord's force and a division of the 5th corps reached Appomattox Station about daylight. Gordon withdrew across the Appomattox River and Confederate cavalry advanced on the Lynchburg road and became separated from the army. Ord's men and the 5th corps troops took position on the high ground to the south and southwest of Lee, supporting the cavalry, heading Lee off. Ord was present. The ground was open to Lee on the northwest and thickly wooded. Thos. M. Harris, Virginia, sent out a detachment which silenced the last Confederate guns at Appomattox. Lee's army wanted subsistence and a supply could not be gathered in the country. Supplies ordered to Pamplin's Station from Lynchburg could not reach the army. The men were worn out and exhausted. Lee was led to surrender the army on parole. An essential contributing cause to this result was Ord's skillful, hard march the night before. In Lee's army there remained 7,892 organized infantry with arms. In all, 26,000 men were surrendered. Getty, Gillespie and Geo. B. Dandy, Georgia, were engaged at Appomattox.

In the Appomattox campaign Ord commanded the Army of the James, with the defenses of Bermuda Hundred, etc., the 24th and 25th corps and cavalry. Wm. Hays, Virginia, commanded the artillery reserve. Hays, Getty and Wm. Birney commanded divisions. Tidball commanded the artillery brigade of the 9th corps. A. W. Denison, Maryland; R. N. Bowerman, Maryland; David L. Stanton, Maryland; Dandy; Wm. B. Curtis, Maryland; Harris; and Henry A. Morrow, Virginia, participated. Morrow commanded the "Iron Brigade" from Petersburg to the close of the War.

April 9th Thomas' cavalry expedition which had been in Virginia moved into North Carolina again. At German-ton, N. C., the force divided, part going to Salem and the main body to Salisbury. The railroad was destroyed to Danville.

Getty was in the march from Appomattox to Danville, and to and about Washington, from April 10th to the close of the War.

The combined army in North Carolina started from Goldsboro for Raleigh April 10th. It reached Smithfield the 11th. Johnston had fallen back to Raleigh.

The fleet gained the rear of Mobile by the Blakely and Tensas, and Canby's men crossed the Bay under convoy. Forts Huger and Tracy were captured April 11th. Maury, in command at Mobile, marched out April 11th, and Canby entered next day. Maury withdrew to Meridian, Miss.

Near Salisbury, N. C., April 12th, Thomas' cavalry defeated 3,000 Confederates, Gillem, Tennessee, participating with good conduct. 18 guns and over 1,200 prisoners were captured, and the Confederates were disorganized. The Federals entered Salisbury that day. The railroad south of Salisbury was destroyed.

Montgomery, Ala., surrendered to Thomas' Alabama cavalry expedition April 12th.

Federal cavalry occupied Raleigh April 14th.

The night of April 14th President Lincoln was shot. He died in the morning, and Andrew Johnson, North Carolina, was sworn in as President that day, thereby becoming commander-in-chief of the army and navy.

Action of Columbus, Ga., April 16th. Part of the brigade of A. J. Alexander, Kentucky, in Thomas' Alabama cavalry expedition, struck the Confederate pickets and drove them through Girard. Alexander showed skill and daring. The Confederates destroyed the bridge across the River to Columbus, Ga. The Federals attacked at another point and secured a bridge. Benteen's Missourians crossed

the bridge. Columbus was captured. It was a night attack. 1,200 prisoners, 52 field-guns, and large quantities of arms and stores were taken. The Confederate ram *Jackson*, nearly finished, was destroyed.

April 16th, West Point, Ga., was taken by a brigade moving separately from the main force at Columbus. Three guns were captured.

April 17th negotiations were had for the surrender of Johnston's army.

Macon, Ga., was occupied April 20th by Thomas' cavalry. After the 20th Croxton commanded a division.

Thomas made dispositions for the capture of Jefferson Davis and his party, with the result that he was captured.

A. C. Gillem, Tennessee, was engaged in an action near Asheville, N. C., April 22d.

April 26th Johnston surrendered 29,924 men on parole.

J. T. Croxton, Kentucky, marched 653 miles to get up with the main cavalry force, joining at Macon May 1st. He destroyed five large iron-works and large supplies and captured four guns.

The old command of General Morgan surrendered to Hobson, Kentucky, at Mt. Sterling, May 1st.

May 4th, 1865, Richard Taylor surrendered to Canby at Citronelle all remaining Confederate forces east of the Mississippi. The naval forces surrendered also.

Croxton, Kentucky, was given the instructions under which Jefferson Davis was captured. Under the theory that he would attempt to escape toward the Florida coast, detachments were sent out. He was captured by the cavalry near Irwinsville, Ga., May 10th.

May 10th Sam Jones' command of 8,000 men surrendered at Tallahassee, Fla.

May 11th Jeff Thompson's command of 7,454 men surrendered at Chalk Bluff, Ark.

Kirby Smith surrendered to Canby all of the trans-Mississippi forces, 20,000, May 26th.

June 2d, 1865, Benj. F. Sands, Maryland, with his gun-

boats, took possession of Galveston, Texas — the last city to surrender.

June 8d Lieut. J. H. Carter and the Confederate naval forces under his command surrendered.

S. A. Hurlbut, South Carolina, commanded the Department of the Gulf the last year of the War.

Sol. Meredith, North Carolina, was in command of Paducah at the close of the War.

S. P. Lee, Virginia, commanding the Mississippi Squadron, occupied the last months of the War in convoy duty, maintaining communication on the Mississippi, blockading the Red River, and in active operations with the army by the fleets in the Tennessee River and the Cumberland River. This was an exacting and difficult service. There were hot engagements with the Confederate batteries and troops on the banks. Lee received the surrender of the last of the Confederate fleet on the western waters.

Any reader whose view of the deeds of northern Federals may have been obscured by the foregoing recital can bring them clearly before him by the perusal of special works devoted to them and general histories.

**ALPHABETICAL LIST OF SOUTHERN OFFICERS
COMMANDING BRIGADES, OR ABOVE; COM-
MANDING A VESSEL, OR MORE, WITH
THEIR RANK AND RECORD, SHOW-
ING WHERE THEY FOUGHT;
AND SOME OTHER SOUTH-
ERNERS WHO NOTABLY
AIDED THE FED-
ERAL CAUSE.**

**THE RANK GIVEN IS THE HIGHEST HELD IN BATTLE.
MANY OFFICERS RECEIVED PROMOTION TO DATE FROM
MARCH 13TH, 1865, AND OTHER DATES, WHO
APPEAR NOT TO HAVE BEEN ENGAGED IN
BATTLE THEREAFTER, TO COMMAND
COMMENSURATELY.**

Abercrombie, John J., Tennessee. Brigadier General of Volunteers. Falling Waters. Shenandoah campaign, 1861-62. At Fair Oaks his brigade was cut off and sustained a severe attack. He was wounded. Seven Days' Battles. At Malvern Hill he pushed after the repelled Confederates and helped advance the right of the line. He commanded troops before Washington. In its defense, was in command of works about Chain Bridge, September, 1862, to April, 1863. In command of a division at Centreville, April to August, 1863. In command of depots about Fredericksburg for the distribution of troops, etc., May, 1864, and at White House, June, 1864, being engaged in its defense against Hampton's Legion.

Abert, John J., Maryland. Commander corps of Topographical Engineers.

Alexander, A. J., Kentucky. Brigadier General of Volunteers. Peninsula campaign. Gettysburg campaign. Atlanta campaign. At Montevallo his brigade, leading, struck the Confederates, driving them in confusion by a charge. At Mulberry Creek, he hurried his brigade up and helped defeat Forrest. He captured two guns. At Ebenezer Church, skillful and bold, he aided in taking the Confederate position. He was conspicuous in the noted charge which captured Selma. At Columbus, Ga., part of his brigade struck the Confederate pickets and drove them through Girard.

Alexander, Barton S., Kentucky. Brigadier General. Blackburn's Ford. Bull Run. Before Yorktown. West Point, landing the leading division. Fair Oaks. Gaines' Mill. Golding's Farm. Chief Engineer of defenses of Washington, June 1st, 1864, to the end of the War.

Ammen, Jacob, Virginia. Brigadier General of Volunteers. West Virginia campaign of 1861. Cheat Mountain. Greenbrier. At Pittsburg Landing his brigade was the arriving reinforcement which, with some assistance, prevented the Confederates from reaching the landing in their final charge on the 6th, handling his brigade finely. Next day resisted Confederate attempts to turn the left, occupied by his brigade. Advance upon and fighting before Corinth. Commanded a division in the fall of 1862. In command of Covington, Ky., Camp Denison, O., and Camp Douglas, Ill., October 30th, 1862, to April 14th, 1863. In command of District of Illinois, April 14th to December 17th, 1863; of districts of Middle Tennessee and Kentucky, January 2d to 26th, 1864, and of District of East Tennessee, April 10th, 1864, to January 14th, 1865. Commanded force of 4,200 sent by Thomas against Breckenridge, December, 1864. In command of camps of instruction in several districts of Illinois, Kentucky and Tennessee.

Anderson, Robert, Kentucky. Major General U. S. Army. He was commended for his defense of Fort

Sumter. Commanded militia of Kentucky during the period of neutrality and for a few weeks thereafter. In command of Department of Kentucky, May 28th to August 15th, 1861. Opened a recruiting office in Cincinnati for volunteers from Kentucky and western Virginia. He thwarted Buckner's advance on Louisville. He had the privilege of selecting four brigadier generals to serve under him. He chose Thomas as one. In command of the Department of the Cumberland, or Department of the Ohio, August 15th to October 13th, 1861.

Bache, Geo. M., District of Columbia. Lieutenant Commanding. Commanded iron-clad *Cincinnati*, Mississippi Squadron, 1862-63. He was in the attack on Haines' Bluff. Arkansas Post, silencing guns with the *Cincinnati*. He went up the White River directly after the capture of Fort Hindman. Capture of St. Charles. Expedition through Steele's Bayou and Deer Creek in the *Cincinnati*. Engagement with Vicksburg batteries May 27th, 1863, where the *Cincinnati* was sunk. He fought with courage. At Milliken's Bend the *Lexington* under Bache reached the scene of action as the Confederates were making off and shelled them. He commanded steam gunboat *Lexington*, 1863-64. He made a successful raid in the White River, with the *Lexington*, *Cricket* and *Marmora*. He sent the *Cricket* up the Little Red River and proceeded to Augusta. Expedition via Red up Black and Ouachita Rivers. Red River Expedition, commanding the *Lexington*. *Osage* aground was attacked. Bache was visiting on board. A Confederate brigade fought the *Osage* and *Lexington*. Bache, in the *Lexington*, enfiladed the Confederates, disabling their battery and driving them off. *Lexington* was the first to sweep through the weir, after the fleet was stopped by low water, and a dam had been built to store the water and float it down. He commanded four vessels in the army and navy expedition up the Arkansas River. At Clarendon, Ark., he defeated batteries and troops. *Powhatan* both assaults on Fort Fisher.

He commanded the right wing in the sailors' assault and was wounded severely. In command of flag-ship on James River.

Bainbridge, Edmund C., Virginia. Chief of Artillery 12th army corps, December, 1863, to April, 1864.

Balch, George B., Tennessee. Commander. As a volunteer, he led the force which landed in boats and took possession of Tybee Island. He ascended the Black River 25 miles, drove a Confederate battery from earthworks and engaged infantry on the bluffs. In command of *Pocahontas*, later of the *Pawnee*, 1862-65. He was engaged in operations of the South Atlantic Squadron between January and July, 1863. He landed troops on Folly Island at night during the Morris Island operations. He was attacked July 16th, 1863, by two batteries, Confederates making a simultaneous attack on the soldiers. He repulsed the attack and is credited with having saved the troops. Balch was senior officer on the Stono River. The *Pawnee* helped in making the landing on James Island. On the Stono River, December 25th, 1863, the *Pawnee* was struck 46 times. The *Marblehead* was opened on by batteries. The *Pawnee* took an enfilading position and caused the retreat of the Confederates, afterward capturing two guns. Gunboat expedition up St. John's River, occupying Jacksonville. Operations in Stono River in 1864, particularly bombardment of Battery Pringle. Balch was in the attempt to cut the railroad between Charleston and Savannah. Honey Hill. Attack on Fort Fisher. Tagodo Creek, North Edisto, with *Pawnee*, *Sonoma* and *Daffodil*, he ascended and engaged three batteries, driving the Confederates from their earthworks. *Pawnee* was hit 10 times, *Sonoma* and *Daffodil* twice each. Bull's Bay.

Ball, William H., Virginia. Brigadier General of Volunteers. He fought bravely and well in the Shenandoah Valley campaign, 1864, being heavily engaged at Cedar Creek. Won honor in the campaign before Richmond.

Bankhead, John P., South Carolina. Commander.

FIGHTING BY SOUTHERN FEDERALS 279

Susquehanna. He commanded the *Pembina* at Port Royal, Seabrook and Port Royal Ferry. In command of the *Florida* at the capture of Fernandina, Fla., Fort Clinch and St. Mary, Ga. When the *Monitor* foundered he was in command, and was among the last to leave her.

Barrett, Edward, Louisiana. Lieutenant Commander. In command of the *Catskill* blockading Charleston. He captured the *Deer*, the only blockade-runner captured by a monitor. Commanded gunboat *Massasoit*.

Barriger, John W., Kentucky. Brigadier General of Volunteers. In command of Fort Ellsworth. Fought with valor at Bull Run. Chief Commissary, Army of the Ohio.

Bates, Edward, Virginia. Attorney General of the United States. Led in pointing out the necessity of creating a naval force in the west to get possession of the tributaries of the Mississippi River, then of the Mississippi itself.

Bell, George, Maryland. Chief of Commissariat, Departments of Washington and the Potomac. Brigadier General.

Bell, Henry H., North Carolina. Commodore. Went up the Mississippi River preliminary to the bombardment of Forts Jackson and St. Philip to obtain information. He was under a heavy fire finding a way past the cable obstructing the river. Commanded the last of the three divisions in the passage of the forts, capturing one vessel, and destroying two. He was fleet captain. He was active in the capture of New Orleans, and restored the U. S. flag on the New Orleans custom house. In passage of the Vicksburg batteries June 28th, 1862. Siege of Vicksburg. For a time in 1863, Bell was in command of the West Gulf Squadron. He rendered essential service in the blockade. Capture of Port Hudson. Bell was a good organizer and administrator of details.

Benteen, Fred. W., Virginia. Did good service at Pea Ridge. Commanded a brigade at Big Blue. Bold and

helpful at Osage. At Montevallo, with the 10th Missouri cavalry, he swept over the bridge, and, swinging into the thicket bordering the creek, dismounted his men and advanced against the Confederate position, contributing to the victory. At Columbus, Ga., his Missourians crossed the bridge into the city, which then fell.

Benton, Thomas H., Jr., Tennessee. Brigadier General of Volunteers. Commanded a brigade at the seizure of Little Rock.

Benton, William P., Maryland. Major General of Volunteers. Organized the first company offered by Indiana. He had a command at Rich Mountain, where he displayed bravery. Pea Ridge, conspicuous. Port Gibson. Jackson. Champion's Hill. Black River. Planted colors on the slope of the earthwork at Vicksburg May 22d, 1863. He commanded a division in the campaign against Mobile and its defenses.

Berrien, John M., Georgia. Naval Captain. Commanded at Norfolk in 1865.

Birney, David B., Alabama. Major General of Volunteers. Raised a regiment in Pennsylvania. Was conspicuous at Yorktown and Williamsburg. At Seven Pines he delayed the Confederate advance east June 1st. He had moved forward and struck the right flank of Confederates there. Birney and French pushed Confederates back. Seven Days' Battles. Glendale. Fought ably at Second Manassas. During the battle of Chantilly, command of a division devolved on Birney, who ordered a bayonet charge by his own brigade, which gained some ground. At Fredericksburg some of his troops were thrown forward in support of the troops who had pierced Jackson's line. The arrival of his division at a critical moment during the Confederate pursuit occupied the line of battle and aided in saving a battery. At Chancellorsville he reported continuous movement of Confederates toward Federal right. He had a rifled battery open on the Confederates with effect, causing them to withdraw

to another road. At midnight his division was advanced, charging down the plank road, driving back Confederates, and recovering a part of the ground lost by the 11th corps, bringing away several of the abandoned guns. He occupied the rear in the retreat on Chancellorsville next day. At Gettysburg July 2d, Birney disclosed by reconnoissances the presence of Confederates flanking the left. Before Longstreet's attack his division was posted from the Devil's Den to the Peach Orchard and along the Emmitsburg road. Birney repulsed the first assault. Toward six the angle at the Peach Orchard was broken in. He commanded the 3d corps from soon after 6 P. M. One of his brigades got in the interval between two Confederate regiments about the wheatfield, forcing the flanks back. At the Wilderness his division was placed on the left of Getty in two lines of battle along the Brock road. He advanced to the attack. There was fierce fighting. With his own and another division, he pushed forward on the left of the Orange plank road, and drove Confederates from their rifle-pits. He was used with two other divisions to strike Hill's right heavily, preventing Hill from interposing between the 2d and 5th corps. At Spotsylvania, May 10th, while withdrawing from the Confederate left, he was attacked. His division participated in the 7 P. M. assault. Birney's and another division formed the first line in the attack on the Bloody Angle, Lee's center, at Spotsylvania, dashing over the front and flank of the works, surprising and overwhelming the Confederates in their trenches. In the hand-to-hand conflict guns were used as clubs. Ed. Johnson and most of his division, Brigadier General Geo. H. Stuart and part of two brigades and 30 guns were captured. At Spotsylvania May 18th with another division he supported the assault on the line nearly in front of the work they had captured. At North Anna two brigades of Birney's division attacked fortification on the north side of the stream, stormed and carried it. The Confederates were unable to burn the

bridge and fell back during the night. Cold Harbor. Jerusalem plank road. In the general assault on Petersburg June 16th, 1864, he carried the ridge in his front. After July, 1864, he commanded the 10th corps, Army of the James. Deep Bottom August 12th, gained some advantage, taking four guns. He participated on the left of the force threatening Richmond August 14th. Six guns and several hundred prisoners were taken. In the fighting near there, August 16th to 19th, he was on the right. September 29th Birney and Ord took Fort Harrison, with 15 guns, and a considerable portion of the intrenchments. Fort Harrison was strong. Fort Gilmer. Confederates assaulted Fort Harrison several times unsuccessfully, with loss.

Birney, William, Alabama. Brigadier General of Volunteers. Conspicuous at Second Bull Run. Chantilly. He was wounded at Fredericksburg. Chancellorsville. Fort Gilmer. Commanded a division in the campaign against Petersburg and the Appomattox campaign.

Bishop, Joshua, Missouri. Lieutenant Commanding. *General Bragg*, siege of Vicksburg and at Helena, July 4th, 1868.

Black, John C., Mississippi. Brigadier General of Volunteers. Wounded at Pea Ridge. Won honor at Prairie Grove. He helped menace the Confederate left flank, having been moved across the creek. He fearlessly charged the position of the Confederates and captured a battery, being severely wounded. He was gallant in the assault on Fort Blakely.

Blair, Francis P., Jr., Kentucky. Major General of Volunteers. Raised a full regiment in Missouri within ten days from the issue of the President's call. To the courage, moderation and tact of Blair it was greatly due that not one member of the Missouri Convention elected February 18th, 1861, would say he was in favor of the secession of Missouri. He organized Home Guards, who guarded the St. Louis arsenal, containing 65,000 stand of

arms. Arms in the arsenal were distributed to the Guards. He suggested capture of the State troops under General Frost. With his volunteers and regulars the State Guard at Camp Jackson was surrounded, and he received its surrender. This prompt action was a large factor in the prevention of the secession of Missouri and Kentucky. At Johnston's Landing Blair took two lines of rifle-pits. At Chickasaw Bayou his men crossed the Bayou and reached the foot of the hills. He was prominent in the assault at Arkansas Post. He led in the assault on Vicksburg May 19th, 1863. It was his division which planted its colors on the works. Blair made attack at Vicksburg May 22d. Occupied Tuscumbia after fight at Cane Creek. He commanded the 15th corps at Missionary Ridge. In the march to the relief of Knoxville, he commanded the right column, there being three divisions acting independently. Commanded the force marching from Huntsville, Ala., on Rome and Kingston, joining the main army June 8th. Carried Bald Hill, which gave him a full view of the heart of Atlanta. Atlanta, July 22d, 1864, the first blow against the main line struck Blair, whom the Confederates were unable to drive. Repulsed a front attack, then had his men spring over their parapets and fight other assailants from the reverse. During the day his corps was attacked first from the rear, then flank, then front. At Ezra Church Blair was watchful and helpful to the assailed right wing. In command of the 17th corps in Atlanta campaign, March to the Sea, and Campaign in the Carolinas. He menaced Charleston from Pocotaligo. He forced the Confederates to give way at Orangeburg. Captured 25 guns at Cheraw.

Blair, Montgomery, Kentucky. Postmaster General. Interested the President in the idea of provisioning and reënforcing Fort Sumter. Opposed its surrender. Refused to remain in the cabinet if done.

Boardman, Chas., Maryland. Naval Captain. Special service.

Bowerman, Richard N., Maryland. Brigadier General of Volunteers. Brave and good conduct at Five Forks. Appomattox campaign.

Boyle, Junius J., Maryland. Commodore. Commanded naval asylum at Philadelphia, 1863-65.

Boyle, Jeremiah T., Kentucky. Brigadier General of Volunteers. He organized troops in Kentucky, and prepared defenses against invasion, displaying ability therein. Shiloh. Kentucky troops under him met Morgan, actively opposing, on his first raid. U. S. Military Commandant of Kentucky, headquarters Louisville, June 1st, 1862, to January 12th, 1864.

Bradford, Jos. M., Tennessee. Lieutenant Commander. Commanded *Nipsic*. Was under fire a number of times at Charleston and Stono Inlet. Fleet captain South Atlantic Blockading Squadron, November, 1863, till the end of the War. Fall of Charleston.

Bramlette, Thos. E., Kentucky. Raised a Kentucky infantry regiment. Governor of Kentucky, elected in 1863.

Brannan, J. M., District of Columbia. Major General of Volunteers. Defenses of Washington, November-December, 1861. In command of Department of Key West, January 10th to March, 1862. In command of Port Royal, June to September, 1862. In command of Department of the South, September 6th-17th, 1862. In command of Expedition to St. John's River, Fla., resulting in reduction of batteries on St. John's Bluff and evacuation of Jacksonville, performing daring and useful service. Distinction at the Battle of Jacksonville. Combat of Pocotaligo, driving Confederates to Pocotaligo Bridge. Successfully retreated to Broad River before a large force. St. John's Bluff. In command of the Department of the South, October 30th, 1862, to January 24th, 1863. In command of a division of the Army of the Cumberland in the Tennessee campaign, April to September, 1863. Hoover's Gap. He helped drive the Confederates from

heights north of Garrison Creek. Evacuation of Tullahoma. Passage of Elk River. At Chickamauga reconnoitering, he brought on the battle. He posted Croxton to the left, and helped press the assailing Confederates back. Transferred to another part of the field, he made a striking charge upon the victorious Confederates, driving back the Confederates after the line of battle had been pierced. The second day, when Brannan was struck, after the Confederates had poured into a gap and separated the two wings of the army, his right, in swinging back under fire, was thrown into temporary confusion. Order was soon restored; he gathered his division on Snodgrass Hill, a strong position, which enabled Thomas to form a line at right angles to the front line. Brannan resisted furious attacks, fighting intrepidly. Chief of Artillery, Department of the Cumberland, October 10th, 1863, to the end of the War. He arranged defenses of Chattanooga: was charged with preparing the fortifications for heavier guns and obtaining the guns and ammunition. In charge of the artillery of the combined armies of the Tennessee and Cumberland, Battle of Chattanooga. He placed guns to protect the crossing of the Tennessee River by the left wing, and aided the taking of Lookout Mountain by a direct artillery fire on the mountain front from across the river, on Moccasin Point. His guns supported the center in the charge on Missionary Ridge. Invasion of Georgia. Operations around Dalton. Resaca. Dallas. Sustained his reputation at Kenesaw Mountain. Passage of the Chattahoochee. Combat of Peach Tree Creek. Commanded artillery forces in the investment of Atlanta. Assault of intrenchments at Jonesboro. He made a handsome showing in the Atlanta campaign. Occupation of Atlanta, arranging the artillery for its defense. He was at Chattanooga, Nashville and on inspection tours of the Department of the Cumberland, from October, 1864, to the end of the War. His record for the War is honorable.

Brice, Benj. W., Virginia. Major General U. S. Army. Paymaster General.

Brown, Benj. G., Kentucky. Consulted in the project against Camp Jackson, Mo., and was in the march against it. He commanded a brigade.

Brownlow, J. P., Tennessee. Commanded a brigade in the Atlanta campaign with credit.

Bruce, S. D., Kentucky. Recruited a regiment. Inspector General of Home Guard. He had a part in having the Department of the Cumberland established. Commanded Smithland, Ky., and built fortifications at the mouth of the Cumberland River. Commanded and fortified Bowling Green. At Pittsburg Landing his brigade was in the Army of the Ohio, crossing the river under fire to take part. Clarksville, Tenn., clearing the Cumberland River of obstructions. He forwarded supplies and troops to Thomas in the Nashville campaign.

Buchanan, Robert C., Maryland. Brigadier General of Volunteers. Defenses of Washington, November 27th, 1861, to March 10th, 1862. Engaged in the Peninsula campaign. Before Yorktown. Seven Days' Battles. At Gaines' Mill he fought fiercely and with effect, ground being lost and regained. Glendale. Brave at Malvern Hill, where he helped drive a portion of the Confederates from the battle-ground. Main infantry rear-guard leaving there. At Second Bull Run he rendered stout service on the left. He fought hard to preserve the line of retreat. Maryland campaign. At Antietam his brigade of regulars reënforced Pleasanton, who had crossed some cavalry and batteries over Boonsboro bridge. Rappahannock campaign. Showed valor and merit at Fredericksburg. In command of Fort Delaware, March 16th to April 14th, 1863. New Orleans, in command of 1st Infantry, December, 1864, till close of the War. An accomplished infantry officer.

Buford, John, Jr., Kentucky. Brigadier General of Volunteers. Chief of artillery to a corps. Attached to

the staff of Pope. Kelly's Ford, August, 1862. Thoroughfare Gap, August 28th, 1862. Commanded Pope's cavalry in Second Bull Run campaign. Wounded at Second Bull Run. Chief of cavalry in the Maryland campaign. South Mountain. Antietam. Conspicuous at Fredericksburg. Raid against Richmond, May, 1863. Beverly Ford, where his brigade attacked Confederates and gained ground. Aldie. Middleburg. Upperville. Entered Gettysburg June 30th and Confederate infantry withdrew. He took possession of Gettysburg, occupied Seminary Ridge, and placed cavalry to the north of Gettysburg. July 1st, he took position on McPherson's Ridge; met Hill's advance, and sustained the fight, using his horse artillery, until infantry came. Reported massing of Confederates north of Gettysburg and approach of others. After Federals retreated to Seminary Ridge, he threw cavalry south of the Fairfield road. He held Lane's brigade on Confederate right in check for some time. Covered retreat to Cemetery Hill. Moving out and forming for the charge, he delayed Confederates to form squares in echelon, and aided the escape of the 1st corps. He materially assisted in forming infantry lines on Cemetery Hill. Supported the center and about 4 P. M. was required to make a show of force opposite Confederate right. His services at Wolf's hill and Round Top were conspicuous. At Williamsport attacked Imboden, carrying wounded and prisoners to Virginia. Followed Confederates to Warrenton, Va. He covered retrograde movement of the army to Bull Run, October, 1863. Buford was brave and made a name as a cavalry officer.

Buford, Napoleon B., Kentucky. Brigadier General of Volunteers. In command of Cairo, 1861-2. In command of division at Jacinto, June to September, 1862. Belmont. Island No. 10. Commanded its garrison. He captured Union City by surprise after a forced march. Fort Pillow. Advance upon Corinth. Corinth, October 3d, 1862. Operations against Vicksburg, February, 1863.

In command at Columbus, Ky. Cairo, March to September, 1863. Helena, September 12th, 1863, to March 9th, 1865.

Burbridge, Stephen G., Kentucky. Major General of Volunteers. Raised a regiment. Routed Confederates at Woodbury, Ky. Distinction at Shiloh. Expedition against Vicksburg. Chickasaw Bluffs. At Arkansas Post his men were swarming over the intrenchments when the white flag was raised. He was among the first to enter Port Gibson. Champion's Hill. Big Black River. Vicksburg assault, May 19th, 1863. Planted colors on the slope of the earthwork at Vicksburg May 22d, 1863. During the Atlanta campaign, Kentucky was protected against raiders by Burbridge. In May, 1864, he started for Virginia with a large mounted force. On Morgan's 5th raid Burbridge fell upon him heavily at Cynthiana. Morgan, defeated, lost half his command, and marched back to Virginia. In September, 1864, Burbridge advanced through eastern Kentucky, and up the Big Sandy River upon King's salt works. He was opposed at Liberty Hall by Giltner, and Breckenridge reached Saltville works first. Burbridge attacked, was repulsed, and followed to the Louisa fork of the Big Sandy. He held command in Thomas' force sent against Breckenridge in December, 1864. In command of District of Kentucky until February 10th, 1865.

Canby, E. R. S., Kentucky. Major General of Volunteers. Made acting brigadier general of U. S. forces in New Mexico, May, 1861. In command of the Department of New Mexico, November 9th, 1861, to September 18th, 1862. Defended New Mexico against Sibley's formidable inroad from Texas, at Fort Craig, Valverde and Peralta, exhibiting judgment, courage and generalship. Apache Cañon, Glorieta. Canby advanced to Albuquerque, and the Confederates having lost their wagon train retreated over a difficult region, suffering privation, and finally moved into Texas. His courage, skill and

judgment did much to successfully suppress the draft riots in New York. In command of the City and Harbor of New York to November 15th, 1863. In command of the Military Division of West Mississippi, extending from Missouri to the mouth of the Mississippi, and from Texas to Florida, May 11th, 1864, to the end of the War. He took charge of the Red River army at Atchafalaya on retreat and conducted it safely to New Orleans. The latter part of July, 1864, he made arrangements to coöperate with Farragut against Mobile. With administrative talent, he well organized and equipped his forces. He landed a division on the west end of Dauphin Island, Mobile Bay, August 3d, and prepared to besiege Fort Gaines. His vigilance prevented trans-Mississippi troops from joining Hood during the Atlanta campaign. After the fall of Atlanta, he intercepted a dispatch from President Davis to Kirby Smith and Magruder to cross the Mississippi River to join in the Tennessee campaign. He prevented the armies west of the river from crossing, as ordered, first to aid Johnston in Georgia, and then Hood against Thomas, by holding the best crossings with strong detachments, and keeping a floating army, in conjunction with the gunboat fleet, in constant motion up and down the river. Canby moved on Mobile in two columns. He was with the one from Dauphin Island. The other was from Pensacola. Laid siege to Spanish Fort March 27th, 1865. Bombardment of Spanish Fort, April 8th, by 90 land guns and all vessels within range. Lodgment was effected in the evening on the Confederate right. During the night the garrison retreated. Canby captured 500 men and nearly 50 guns. Fort Blakely was taken by a general assault April 9th, with 3,423 prisoners and more than 40 guns. The fleet gained the rear of Mobile by the Blakely and Tensas and Canby's men crossed the Bay under convoy. Forts Huger and Tracy were reduced with the aid of the navy. Canby entered Mobile April 12th. The capture of Mobile was a signal event. Occupation of

Mobile and of Montgomery. May 4th he received the surrender of all remaining forces east of the Mississippi, and May 26th of all west of the river.

Candy, Chas., Kentucky. Cedar Mountain. Chancellorsville campaign. Gettysburg, recapture of Culp's Hill. Chattanooga. His brigade, with other troops, ascended the mountain at Dug Gap, pushing back the Confederates, May 8th, 1864. At New Hope Church his brigade repulsed its antagonists; then, with other troops, pushed them back a half mile.

Carr, Overton, District of Columbia. Commanded *Quaker City*, South Atlantic Blockading Squadron, 1861. Commanded navy yard, Washington, 1864-5.

Carroll, S. S., District of Columbia. Brigadier General of Volunteers. Operations in West Virginia, December 7th, 1861, to May 23d, 1862. Following Jackson south in the Shenandoah Valley, May-June, 1862. At Kernstown he helped cause the retirement of Jackson's advance force in the morning, prior to the regular battle. It was Carroll's brigade which reached Port Republic June 8th and had encounter with Jackson's vanguard. At Port Republic, June 9th, the first assault was repulsed by Carroll. Cedar Mountain. Wounded in skirmish near the Rapidan River, August 14th, 1862. Fredericksburg. Rappahannock campaign. At Chancellorsville his brigade and another attacked Stuart's flank hard. At Gettysburg, when Early carried east Cemetery Hill, he was just in time to save it. He was dauntless and highly useful. Bristoe Station. Mine Run operations, November 26th to December 3d, 1863. Wilderness, May 5th, supported Getty on the plank road. Wounded, he stayed on the field. Next day Anderson's division took possession of the Federal line of intrenchments, but Carroll's brigade, at a double-quick, drove them out. He struck them in flank. Spotsylvania, May 10th, participating in assault upon the Confederate line northeast of the Po. He was twice wounded in the battles of Spotsylvania, and dis-

abled for further active service in the field. In temporary command of the Department of West Virginia, February-March, 1865. Carroll's merit during the War was recognized.

Carter, John C., Virginia. Commodore. Commanded steamer *Michigan* on the Great Lakes in 1862-1864.

Carter, Samuel P., Tennessee. Major General of Volunteers. Organized a Tennessee brigade. He fought well at Wild Cat, Ky. Mill Spring. Occupation of Cumberland Gap, June 18th, 1862. He commanded a brigade in the successful retirement therefrom to the Ohio River. In December, 1862, he crossed the mountains from Kentucky into east Tennessee, and destroyed the railroad and bridges between the Virginia line and Knoxville. This raid was attended with valuable results, from the relief it afforded the army pressed at Murfreesboro, and it stimulated cavalry commands generally. Dutton's Hill. At Monticello he attacked Pegram's men, and drove them with heavy loss. Holston. Carter's Station. Beaver Dam. West's. Had advance cavalry division when east Tennessee was occupied, August and September, 1863. He defeated Morgan's forces near Emory and Smith's at Loudon. At Big Creek he was attacked and most of his command was captured. Siege and Battle of Knoxville. Defeated Confederates at Jonesville. He commanded a division in the march through the Carolinas. Assigned to command of a division in the district of New Bern. Commanded left wing at Kinston, baffling Bragg. Commanded 23d corps. Occupied Goldsboro, driving out the Confederates.

Chambliss, William P., Virginia. Bull Run and Peninsula campaigns. Daring at Hanover C. H. At Gaines' Mill he led the cavalry charge after the rout, which stopped the Confederate rush. He was struck by seven balls.

Chapman, William, Maryland. Defenses of Washington. Peninsula campaign. Before Yorktown. He commanded a brigade of regulars in the Seven Days' Battles.

Malvern Hill. He fought bravely and well at Second Bull Run.

Chetlain, A. L., Missouri. Brigadier General of Volunteers. Occupation of Paducah. Commanded post and forces of Smithland, Ky. Participated in the movement on Fort Henry. Fort Donelson. Shiloh. Prominent at Corinth. He commanded the post of Corinth. In command of post and forces of Memphis from October, 1864. He recruited and organized colored troops of Tennessee and Kentucky, raising a force of 17,000 of them.

Clay, Cassius M., Kentucky. Volunteers under him added to the small force of regulars under Scott constituted the defensive force at Washington during the week it was cut off from the North. He enrolled them with dispatch and caution. Minister to Russia, serving in influence toward the support of the Russian government for the Lincoln administration.

Cockerill, Jos. R., Virginia. Commanded a detached brigade during the Vicksburg campaign. Chattanooga.

Colwell, Stephen, Virginia. Strong Federal supporter during the War.

Conway, Moncure D., Virginia. Delivered beneficial addresses in England.

Cooke, P. St. George, Virginia. Brigadier General U. S. Army. Commanded the regular cavalry in the Army of the Potomac during the Peninsula campaign. Before Yorktown. Williamsburg, May 4-5. Just before the Seven Days' Battles, he reported Jackson's advance. Commanding the cavalry north of the Chickahominy he reported, June 26th, that Jackson was coming against the flank. At Gaines' Mill, when the army fled from the field, Cooke instantly advanced to support three reserve batteries. He charged to bring them off safe. He directed their effective firing. The Confederates halted, and that wing of the army, with the flooded river and swamp close in its rear, was extricated. He guarded the rear while the right wing crossed. Cooke destroyed the Chickahominy bridge.

He was the last general officer to leave the field. In command of the remnant of the cavalry division present in the retreat from Savage Station to Harrison's Landing. Glendale. In command of Baton Rouge District, October 13th, 1863, to May, 1864. General superintendent of the recruiting service of the army, May 24th, 1864, to the end of the War.

Cooper, James, Maryland. Brigadier General of Volunteers. Took command of all the volunteers in Maryland and organized them into regiments. Defense of Harper's Ferry, May 26th to 30th, 1862. In command of Camp Chase.

Cooper, Joseph A., Kentucky. Brigadier General of Volunteers. Was in the march through Georgia. After the battle of Franklin, his brigade reached Nashville after a narrow escape. At Nashville, his brigade lost more than the losses of the rest of the 23rd corps during the two days' battle, when he made a charge on the Federal right and met a force intended for a counter-blow. In command of a division in the Carolina campaign.

Corbin, Thos. G., Virginia. Commander. Attached to the steamer *Wabash* of the South Atlantic Blockading Squadron, 1861-3. Port Royal, ably aiding in the capture of Forts Beauregard and Walker. In command of flag-ship *Wabash*, 1862-3. Steamer *Augusta* North Atlantic Blockading Squadron, 1864-5.

Corwin, Thos., Kentucky. Minister to Mexico, 1861-1864.

Craven, Thomas T., District of Columbia. Commodore. In command of Potomac flotilla from June 27th, 1861. Forts Jackson and St. Philip. Finding the *Hartford* hard aground, exposed to the fire of the forts, he kept alongside in the *Brooklyn* to divert the fire until the *Hartford* could get away. Silenced Fort St. Philip in passing it. Passed Fort Jackson. Became entangled, and when attacked by ram *Manassas* and a steamer, he used up the steamer. He passed up the river, engaging sev-

eral gunboats. Cool and indifferent to danger. Chalmette batteries. Capture of New Orleans and subsequent operations on the Mississippi. Engagement with Vicksburg batteries June 28th, 1862, and other engagements along the Mississippi up to and including Vicksburg, July, 1863. In 1862 placed in command of the *Niagara*, and served along the coasts of England and France the latter part of the War. Commanding *Niagara*, he followed iron-screw steamer *Georgia*, commerce-destroyer, out of Liverpool, and seized her outside of Lisbon.

Crittenden, E. W., Kentucky. Commanded a brigade in the Atlanta campaign.

Crittenden, Thos. L., Kentucky, Major General of Volunteers. In command of the 5th division, Army of the Ohio, from December 3d, 1861. Gallant and effective at Shiloh the second day, commanding left wing of the Army of the Ohio. In September, 1862, given command of one of the three corps of the Army of the Ohio. Perryville. He suspended movement to occupy Murfreesboro after finding, through prisoners, that Breckenridge's corps was present. Stone River — moved early toward Bragg's right wing, which kept Breckenridge from adding to the mass which later bore back the right and center. His corps maintained its position. He rode heroically for hours along his lines under deadly fire. Held the ford to keep Bragg from flanking the left. He sent supports to Thomas and aligned with him in the last position. Exerted himself in placing troops to hold the key-point. At night, he was opposed to retreat. January 2d, when Confederates had driven Federals who were east of Stone River, he ordered artillery to cover the retreat, which they did effectually. Hoover's Gap. Occupied Chattanooga, September 9th, 1863. He made dispositions for defense September 18th: reconnoitered toward Lafayette and drove Confederates three miles, which disconcerted Polk and prevented him from an attack which would have caught the army at great disadvantage. Chickamauga, September

19th — he sent supports to Thomas. Moved troops to fill a gap between him and Thomas. In command of a division, Army of the Potomac, 1864. North Anna. Cold Harbor.

Crittenden, Thomas T., Alabama. Brigadier General of Volunteers. Philippi. Arriving only the day before to take command, he faced Forrest and was defeated at Murfreesboro July 18th, 1862, being captured. Released in October, he was in the War till May 5th, 1863.

Crosman, A. F., Missouri. Lieutenant Commander. Commanded *Somerset* in 1862, and *Wabash*, 1863-4. Two engagements with battery Marshall on the east end of Sullivan's Island. Engagement with Fort Pringle on Stono River. Coöperated with the army on Stono River several times, engaging Fort Lamar once. He was with naval brigade on expedition to sever the railroad from Charleston to Savannah. Honey Hill. Deveaux Creek.

Cross, Osborne, Maryland. Brigadier General U. S. Army. Chief Quartermaster, Army of the Mississippi, Pittsburg Landing, April 18th to June 18th, 1862. Deputy Quartermaster General, February 26th, 1863.

Croxton, John T., Kentucky. Brigadier General of Volunteers. At Chickamauga, 19th, posted to the left, he advanced and encountered Forrest's cavalry, who called up infantry. Drove Confederates about a half mile. He was heavily engaged, but stood fast. Efficacious in defeat of effort to turn Reynolds' right and rear, arriving just in time. On the 20th, he was wounded and his brigade suffered greatly. In the fall of 1864, Croxton commanded one of the four columns converged against Forrest, who was moving against posts and communications in Tennessee of the combined armies around Atlanta. He reported Hood's crossing of the Tennessee River in advance on Nashville. He led his brigade of only 1,000 against Confederates, and then posted it for observation. Helped drive cavalry back upon infantry at Florence.

He was driven across Shoal Creek by Hood's advance. Helped cover the retirement from Pulaski to Columbia, having a severe fight at the junction of the roads to Pulaski and Campbellsville, maintaining his position. Reported appearance of Confederate cavalry on the Duck River, east of Columbia. With cavalry, he covered the retreat from Spring Hill with skill. Franklin — pushed back by infantry on the Lewisburg pike, he resisted until 2 P.M., then crossed the river and resisted Forrest. Helped force Chalmers back across the river. Forrest was held in check during the day and night. He exhibited valor and merit. At Nashville, December 15th, he was valiant, covering and relieving the right and rear. In pursuit of the routed army next evening, having an encounter. At Buford Station, while the Confederate rear-guard, infantry and cavalry, were confronted and engaged, Croxton struck the flank, captured a number of prisoners, and drove the cavalry. December 25th, after Forrest had driven back skirmishers and captured a gun, Croxton and others fell upon his flank and drove him. He won honor in the campaign from the Tennessee River to Macon, Ga. His brigade was detached at Elyton to move on Tuscaloosa. He struck the rear-guard of a division marching from Tuscaloosa toward the main Federal force and interposed between it and its train. Bridgeville. Captured Tuscaloosa. He marched separately 658 miles, and joined the main force safely at Macon. He had destroyed five large iron-works and large supplies, and had taken four guns. He was given the instructions under which President Davis was captured.

Curtis, William B., Maryland. Shenandoah campaign, 1864. Commanded a brigade at Cedar Creek. Campaign against Petersburg. Did valiant work in the capture of Fort Gregg. Commanded a brigade in the Appomattox campaign. He performed faithful and efficient service during the War.

Cuyler, John M., Georgia. Brigadier General U. S.

Army. Lieutenant Colonel medical inspector. As senior medical officer at Fort Henry during the first years of the War, his services were of much value in organizing the medical department of the armies congregated there.

Dandy, George B., Georgia. Brigadier General of Volunteers. Captures of Folly Island, Morris Island and Fort Wagner. Port Walthall Junction. Drewry's Bluff. Deep Bottom. Deep Run. Fussell's Mills. Operations around Petersburg. In command of a brigade taking a prominent part in the capture of Fort Gregg. Appomattox C. H.

Davenport, Henry K., Georgia. Commander. Attached to the *Cumberland*. From 1861 to 1864 he commanded steamer *Hetzel*. Engaged in naval fight on James River in 1861. Commanded one of the three divisions at Hatteras Inlet. Commanded the *Hetzel* and five gunboats at Roanoke Island. New Bern. Senior officer in command of the Sounds of North Carolina, June, 1862, to June, 1864, and accompanied the army on expeditions wherever gunboats could go. Elizabeth City. Destruction of Confederate naval force in the Sounds. Defense of Fort Anderson, and repulse of Pettigrew. Investment of Washington, N. C. Defense of New Bern and repulse of Hoke.

Davidson, John W., Virginia. Brigadier General of Volunteers. Defenses of Washington from beginning of the War to February, 1862. Williamsburg. Lee's Mills. Mechanicsville occupation May 24th, 1862. Brave at Gaines' Mills. Savage Station. White Oak Bridge. Glendale. Courageous at Golding's Farm. In command of St. Louis, District of Missouri, February 23d to June 6th, 1863, directing the movement of the troops of the District at Pilot Knob, Fredericktown and Cape Girardeau, and pursuit of Confederates during Marmaduke's raid into Missouri in April, 1863. In command at Brownsville, Ark. In command at assault and capture of Bayou Metre, Ark. In command at Ashley's Mills. He

moved south from Missouri and joined the troops at White River, Ark., in the campaign against Little Rock. His 6,000 cavalry had been taught as dragoons. Fought at Bayou Fourches, 5 miles from Little Rock. Batteries on the north bank aided him. After a sharp struggle of two hours the Confederates fell back. His crossing of the Arkansas River had been resisted. Price evacuated Little Rock, on account of Davidson's turning his position, and Federals captured the city. In charge of Western Division Cavalry Bureau March 11th to June, 1864. Chief of Cavalry, Military Division of West of the Mississippi River, June 26th, 1864. In command of cavalry expedition from Baton Rouge to Pascagoula, November 24th, 1864. He moved from Baton Rouge to Tangipahoa, where he broke up the railroad, destroying bridges, etc.; pushed on to Franklinton and West Pascagoula, taking some prisoners, and creating alarm for the safety of Mobile. In command of Second Cavalry, March 6th, 1865, to the end.

Davis, B. F., Alabama. Engaged before Yorktown. Williamsburg. Defense of Harper's Ferry, from which he cut his way through Confederate lines, and reached Greencastle, Pa. Commanded a brigade at Antietam. Belle Plain and vicinity. He was killed while commanding a brigade at Beverly Ford.

De Krafft, J. C. P., District of Columbia. Commanded *Niagara* in assault on Fort McRae. Commanded *Cone-maugh*, Fort Powell, Mobile Bay.

Denison, A. W., Maryland. Brigadier General of Volunteers. Recruited a Maryland regiment. Laurel Hill. Daring at White Oak Ridge, where he was wounded. Fought with merit at the Wilderness and Spotsylvania. Campaign against Petersburg and Richmond. He commanded a brigade in the Appomattox campaign.

Dent, Fred T., Missouri. Brigadier General U. S. Army. His services were of merit at the Wilderness and in front of Petersburg.

Denver, J. W., Virginia. Brigadier General of Volunteers. Served in the western States, August 14th, 1861, to March 5th, 1863.

Donaldson, Edward, Maryland. Commander. Commanded the *Sciota* in the bombardment and passage of Forts Jackson and St. Philip, setting fire to two steamboats. Passed Vicksburg June 28th, 1862. Attack on Vicksburg. Commanded *Keystone State*, North Atlantic Squadron, 1864. Commanded *Seminole* in the battle of Mobile Bay.

Donaldson, Jas. L., Maryland. Brigadier General U. S. Army. Commanded District of Santa Fe, December 26th, 1861, to March 9th, 1862. At Valverde saved his trains, indispensable to the security of New Mexico. November 10th, 1863, he became Chief Quartermaster of the Department of the Cumberland, and had to provide the army besieged at Chattanooga with supplies to maintain its position. Upon him depended the forwarding from Nashville of nearly all of the material for the Atlanta campaign and March to the Sea. He thoroughly drilled, organized and disciplined his quartermaster and commissary forces as soldiers, with which, as a division, he did valiant service at Nashville.

Douglass, Jos. B., Kentucky. Brigadier General of Enrolled Missouri State Militia, September 1st, 1863, to March 12th, 1865.

Drayton, Percival, South Carolina. Commander. Commanded the *Pocahontas* in the capture of Port Royal. Expedition in St. Helena Sound. Reconnaissance of North Edisto River. Engaged in the passage of Forts Jackson and St. Philip. *Pawnee*. With the *Passaic*, *Patapsco* and *Nahant* he engaged Fort McAllister. Fernandina. He took possession of Fort Clinch, the first United States fort retaken. Bombardment of Fort Sumter, April 7th, 1863, and other operations of the South Atlantic Squadron between January and July, 1863. Fleet commander of the West Gulf Squadron. Commanded *Hartford* and fleet

captain at the Battle of Mobile Bay, with high service. He was brave and able, and a good organizer and administrator of detail. He fought with energy, devotion and zeal.

Duval, I. H., Virginia. Brigadier General of Volunteers. Fought at Opequon with valor and merit. He performed courageous and worthy service in the War.

Dyer, A. B., Virginia. Brigadier General U. S. Army. Chief of Ordnance, U. S. Army. In command of Springfield armory, August 22d, 1861, to September 12th, 1864, he largely extended its machinery for increasing the manufacture of small arms. He invented a projectile for cannon.

Easton, L. C., Missouri. Brigadier General U. S. Army. Chief Quartermaster Army of the Cumberland in the field December 15th, 1863, to May 4th, 1864. Present at the operations of the campaign from Chattanooga to Atlanta, and to the end of the War. Chief quartermaster of the armies in the Atlanta campaign.

Edwards, John, Kentucky. Brigadier General of Volunteers. Commanded a brigade in the march from Little Rock to join the Red River expedition, the march being opposed by Price with cavalry.

Ellet, Chas. R., District of Columbia. In command of steam ram expedition, 1862. Commanded *Queen of the West* in Red River cruise. He burnt three steamers, returned and captured two. Commanded the *Monarch* at Arkansas Post, January 10th-11th, 1863, and helped cut off retreat by the ferry. Passed Vicksburg batteries south the night of February 3d, 1863. Commanded *Queen of the West* in movement toward Vicksburg. Commanded *Switzerland* in passage of Port Hudson, March 14th and 15th, 1863; passage of Vicksburg, March 25th, 1863, and siege of Vicksburg. He was in the passage of Grand Gulf.

Emory, W. H., Maryland. Major General of Volunteers. In command of the troops at Forts Cobb, Smith,

Washita and Arbuckle, I. T., at the beginning of the War, which he concentrated at Arbuckle. He captured advance guard of Confederate Texas forces, and safely reached Fort Leavenworth, Kan., May 31st. Defenses of Washington, August 16th, 1861, to March 10th, 1862. Before Yorktown. Williamsburg. At Hanover C. H. he commanded cavalry with some artillery, participating in dislodging Confederates, and clearing the army's right flank, Confederates suffering loss. He fought with bravery and credit. Seven Days' Battles. Harrison's Landing. In command of the defenses of Yorktown, August–September, 1862. Organized infantry division at Baltimore, October–November, 1862. With the army in Louisiana in 1863. Attack on Port Hudson, March 13th, 1863, reaching the rear of Port Hudson. Camp Bisland. Irish Bend. Emory's division and another were left to hold Taylor in position, while a third tried to gain Taylor's rear. Taylor fell back, was attacked next day, and 1,800 Confederates were captured. Defense of New Orleans. In June Taylor created alarm for the safety of New Orleans, appearing near on the west bank of the Mississippi. Emory, in command at New Orleans, assured its safety. Donaldsonville. Red River campaign, December, 1863, to July, 1864. Pleasant Grove—when troops ahead were driven back from Sabine Cross Roads, Emory was advancing. He met the routed troops at Pleasant Grove. His men forced their way through the fugitives and formed. He was attacked quickly, Taylor pressing heavily on his right, but McMillan was brought up and the pursuit was checked about night. His skill and the valor and discipline of his troops were efficacious. He displayed unwonted bravery. He fell back at midnight, and covered the retreat of fifteen miles next day to Pleasant Hill. He took position there. Confederates attempted to turn the Federal right, and his third brigade was moved to that flank, which later was heavily struck. Taylor attacked the Federal left. Emory's

other brigades were forced back. The Confederates were driven in turn. Emory ordered a charge of McMillan's brigade which was of vital consequence. Emory was in command of the troops engaged. The Federals held the field till night, then fell back. At Cane River, Emory, commanding the army, sent a force to ford the river three miles above the ferry and turn Bee's left flank, while Emory engaged him in front. This was successfully done, carrying the position, and Bee was driven off, clearing the way for the army to march back to Alexandria. In command of the 19th corps. Marksville. In command of U. S. Federal forces at Morganzia, June, 1864. Defense of Washington, Early appearing before the works there July 11th, 1864. Some of Emory's division arrived in defense before 2 P. M. He defended the city that day and the next, Early retiring at night. Following Early from Washington to the Shenandoah, August, 1864. Commanding the 19th corps, he fought with bravery and merit in the Shenandoah campaign, August–November, 1864. Opequon — Emory crossed, broke the first line of Early's left, and threw it into confusion. Fisher's Hill — by night he and others were on the heights of Strasburg. At Cedar Creek he held the center. When the left wing was quickly routed, he attempted unsuccessfully to form a line. His corps repulsed the first appearance in their front. When the Confederates reached their rear, they broke to the west, and retreated north a mile and a half. Then he formed a line. Under orders he fell back another mile and prepared for action. The Confederates charged him unsuccessfully. In the afternoon the Federals took the offensive, and Emory's corps broke Gordon's line on the extreme Confederate left. Early's end brigade was not in touch with the next. Emory's troops enveloped the Confederate left, drove it back, and the Federals reached their morning camp. In permanent command of the 19th corps, November 7th, 1864, to the end of the

War. Emory was a thorough soldier, resourceful and dauntless. He had the capacity to command.

Evans, Andrew W., Maryland. Was brave and useful at Valverde. He commanded a cavalry brigade in the campaign around Petersburg. Cavalry action at Appomattox C. H.

Fairfax, Donald McN., Virginia. Commander. Boarding of *Trent* and taking Mason and Slidell therefrom. Commanded *Cayuga*, *Nantucket* and *Montauk*. In command of naval forces between New Orleans and Port Hudson in 1862, coöperating with the army at Donaldsonville. Pursuing the *Arkansas* was in sight when she was set on fire. Operations of South Atlantic Squadron between January and July, 1863. Commanded *Nantucket* in the attack on the outer forts of Charleston Harbor, April 7th, 1863. He commanded the *Montauk* in the attack on Fort Wagner, July 10th, 1863. Operations before Charleston until August 25th, 1863.

Farragut, David G., Tennessee. Vice Admiral. Sailed from Fortress Monroe carrying an army for New Orleans, February 25th, 1862. He assumed command of the West Gulf Blockading Squadron. Passage of Forts Jackson and St. Philip, above the mouth of the Mississippi, in wooden ships. A fire raft was pushed against his flagship, the *Hartford*, and she struck a shoal. Eleven Confederate vessels were destroyed. *Hartford* was in the first brunt in the passage of the Chalmette batteries. Farragut captured New Orleans. Took Forts Jackson and St. Philip. He captured Baton Rouge and Natchez. Vicksburg was beset, and the Vicksburg batteries were passed. He bombarded Vicksburg from June 26th, 1862. June 28th in the *Hartford*, with six other vessels, he ran the batteries and joined the other fleet above Vicksburg. He repassed the batteries, attacking the *Arkansas* in passing. He was blockading in the Gulf during 1862. Captured Corpus Christi, Sabine Pass and Galveston. After Ma-

gruder recaptured Galveston and captured the *Harriet Lane*, Farragut reestablished the blockade before the *Harriet Lane* could be converted into a Confederate cruiser. From January, 1863, he was employed in conjunction with the army in forcing a way into the interior of Louisiana. Ran by Port Hudson, the *Hartford* leading, and established communication with the upper Mississippi fleet and with the army operating against Vicksburg. He reached the mouth of the Red River, and blockaded it till May 2d. He gave the navy command of Red River, and enabled the Federals to turn Port Hudson from the west by the Atchafalaya. Engaged the batteries at Port Hudson. He passed Grand Gulf with three gunboats. Destroyed Confederate gunboats and prevented supplies from reaching Port Hudson during its investment. Maintained communications for the army operating against Port Hudson. Farragut's command up to May, 1863, included the Mississippi River as far as Vicksburg, and all its tributaries below, and the coasts from Pensacola to the west boundary of Texas. He sent expedition up the Red River, co-operating with the army, in the spring of 1863. Captured Alexandria. After May 7th he operated against Port Hudson from below. Participated from the river in the army assaults on Port Hudson May 27th and June 14th, 1863. Assisted in investment of Port Hudson, bombarding daily, and in its capture. Attack on Donaldsonville was repulsed by Farragut's gunboats, which fought hard. He kept before Mobile from the beginning of 1864 to its capture. Made a reconnoissance of Forts Gaines and Morgan, Mobile Harbor. Attacked Fort Powell, Mobile Harbor, from February 22d to March 2d, 1864. At the Battle of Mobile Bay, Farragut had the forts, torpedoes, formidable iron-clad *Tennessee* and three gunboats to contend with. The Confederate vessels, in position across the entrance to the Bay, raked fore and aft, doing great damage. A monitor having been sunk by a torpedo, Farragut passed to the head of the wooden vessels, going over

torpedo ground. He passed Forts Gaines and Morgan. The *Selma* raked his flag-ship, the *Hartford*, fore and aft. The *Gaines* was crippled by the *Hartford*, ran aground and was set on fire. The *Selma* was captured. The fleet passed the forts and anchored in the deep water of the Bay. Later the *Tennessee* attacked the fleet. Vessels of the fleet fired broadsides and attempted to ram her. She made for the *Hartford*. The two slid against each other. A shot cut the *Tennessee's* rudder and she could be steered no longer. She surrendered. 280 prisoners were taken with the *Tennessee* and *Selma*. Fort Powell was evacuated that night. He attacked Fort Morgan after that, bombarding daily. Heavily bombarded it August 22d, disabling all but two of its guns. The garrison of 400 men surrendered with the Fort next day. Farragut's entrance into Mobile Harbor obviated having the army around Atlanta move against Mobile. 104 guns and 1,464 men were taken in the operations. The battle stopped blockade-running into Mobile. The victory served especially in the critical campaign for the presidency then waging. Farragut had a temporary command in James River, where he was stationed at the time of the fall of Richmond. Farragut had quickness of perception and resolution in the midst of conflict. His work on the water was of permeating value. His victories have place among the great naval exploits of the world.

Farrar, Bernard G., Missouri. Brigadier General of Volunteers. Commanded a brigade in the siege of Vicksburg.

Fillebroun, T. Scott, District of Columbia. Lieutenant Commander. Commanded *Chenango*. Commanded *Pas-saic* against Fort Sumter in May, 1864. *Montauk*, operating against Battery Pringle in Stono River, July, 1864. *Sonoma*, Tagodo River, engagement with batteries, February, 1865. Bull's Bay expedition, followed by the fall of Charleston.

Fletcher, Thos. C., Missouri. Brigadier General of

Volunteers. Recruited one Missouri regiment and organized two more. Wounded at Chickasaw Bayou. Lookout Mountain. Commanded a brigade in the Atlanta campaign. At Pilot Knob he commanded infantry forces with address. Elected governor of Missouri, November, 1864.

Flusser, Chas. W., Maryland. Lieutenant Commander. Commanded *Commodore Perry* at Roanoke Island. At Cobb's Point he sunk the Confederate flag-ship *Seabird*. The Confederate fleet was destroyed. Vessels went up to Elizabeth City and took it. He took possession of Plymouth, and held it. Was in command of expedition sent by Goldsborough to the North Carolina rivers leading into the sounds, capturing Hamilton. Shelling of Franklin, Va., commanding three vessels in the expedition. The *Commodore Perry* was fired on by soldiers. She ran ashore; then fought hard. Fort Macon. South Mills. Confederates assaulted Fort Gray, Plymouth, April 18th, and were driven back by Flusser with the *Miami* and *Southfield*. The Confederate ram *Albemarle* came down the river toward Plymouth. Flusser, with the *Miami* and *Southfield* lashed together, hoped to run his vessels so as to get the *Albemarle* between them. The *Albemarle* ran her prow into the side of the *Southfield*, sinking her. The *Albemarle's* chain plates were entangled, and she was borne partly down with the *Southfield*. Flusser personally fired the first three shots into her from the *Miami* alongside. He was killed by a fragment of a shell. An attempt to board the *Albemarle* was defeated. Flusser was fearless and of conspicuous efficiency.

Force, M. F., District of Columbia. Brigadier General of Volunteers. Fort Donelson. Shiloh. Port Gibson. Raymond. Champion's Hill. Vicksburg assault, May 22d, 1863. Siege of Vicksburg. Charged Bald Hill, at Atlanta, with support, and carried it, losing heavily. Conspicuous before Atlanta, charging upon Confederate works, and, after their capture, defending his position un-

til severely wounded, July 2d, 1864. March to the Sea. He commanded a division in the Carolina campaign.

Foster, James P., Kentucky. Lieutenant Commander. Commanded *Neosho*. Commanded the *Chillicothe* in expedition down the Yazoo, performing valuable services. The *Chillicothe* and another vessel attacked Fort Pemberton on three different days. The *Chillicothe* was damaged. The command of the expedition, which included a large number of troops, devolved on Foster. He did effective work during the bombardment and siege of Vicksburg. He commanded the *Lafayette* from January 1st, 1864, and in the Red River campaign.

Frailey, J. M., Maryland. Commander. Commanded the *Quaker City*. Engaged in operations of South Atlantic Squadron between January and July, 1863. He helped resist the Confederate rams *Chicora* and *Palmetto State* off Charleston, going with others to the aid of the *Keystone State* when she was rendered helpless, and she was saved. His vessel was partly disabled. He commanded the *Quaker City*, North Atlantic Squadron, in 1864. Commanded the *Tuscarora* in both attacks on Fort Fisher.

Fremont, J. C., South Carolina. Major General U. S. Army. In Europe when the War broke out, he bought a large supply of arms in France. He returned in May. The arms arrived at Boston June 27th. It is claimed that he conceived the idea of iron-clad vessels to penetrate the southern country, which resulted in the capture of Forts Henry and Donelson and Nashville, etc. The idea was that, if the boats were made shot-proof by heavy iron armor, the Confederate country could be pierced by every navigable river. In command of "The Western Department" from July 25th, 1861, consisting of Illinois, Missouri, and all the other States and Territories lying between the Mississippi River and the Rocky Mountains. He secured the reenlistment of many Home Guards, and fortified St. Louis. With nearly 4,000 troops he proceeded to Cairo, strengthening Prentiss, and placing it in security. This

caused Polk to order Pillow to evacuate New Madrid, and hasten to Randolph and Fort Pillow on the Tennessee side. The *Benton* was a wrecking boat bought by Fremont and converted into a strong iron-clad. He ordered the movement on Paducah, which was occupied in consequence. He proclaimed martial law in St. Louis upon news of the defeat at Wilson's Creek. He set more than 20,000 soldiers in motion southward September 27th, 1861, under Hunter, Pope and others. He occupied Springfield, Mo. Commanding the Army of the West he caused Price's retirement to the southwest corner of Missouri. Relieved of command of the Department of the West, November 2d, 1861. March 29th, 1862, he assumed command of the Mountain Department, including western Virginia, eastern Kentucky and east Tennessee as far as Knoxville. When Jackson appeared against the Federal force at McDowell, he sent forward a support. Cross Keys.

French, William H., Maryland. Major General of Volunteers. In command of Key West, March 27th to November, 1861. Defenses of Washington, November 30th, 1861, to March, 1862. Advance upon Manassas and the Rappahannock, March, 1862. Before Yorktown, April 5th to May 4th, 1862. He sustained a heavy attack at Fair Oaks and led a bayonet charge in person. He and D. B. Birney pushed the Confederates back. His fighting was noted. Oak Grove. At Gaines' Mill, his brigade and another prevented a rout by coming up as the wing north of the Chickahominy was being swept from the field. He advanced boldly, and the Confederate pursuit was arrested. He covered the retreat. Peach Orchard, acting as rear-guard. Savage Station. White Oak Bridge. Glendale. In command of the rear-guard on retreat to Malvern Hill. Malvern Hill. South Mountain. Antietam — drove D. H. Hill's division from about the Roulette and Clipp Farm buildings. He made some progress, taking prisoners. His division and another took

the "Bloody Lane." He was conspicuous. At Fredericksburg his division made the first attack on Marye's Heights. His services were important at Chancellorsville. After the Third Corps fell back, his and another division charged the Confederate left, which somewhat relieved the Third Corps. In command of the Harper's Ferry District, June 27th-30th, 1863, guarding lines of communication and threatening those of Lee, July 1st to 4th, 1863. He sent a raiding party from Frederick which destroyed Lee's pontoon bridge at Falling Waters, and delayed his crossing of the Potomac after the battle of Gettysburg. In command of the 3d corps from July 7th, 1863. Joined in following Lee after Gettysburg, being engaged in several sharp actions. Manassas Gap. Rapidan campaign. Auburn. In authority over the 2d and 3d corps he forced the passage of the Rappahannock at Kelly's Ford, November 7th, 1863, enabling the Federal army to cross and move south. Commanded the 3d corps in the operations at Mine Run, November 26th-30th, 1863. He was engaged at Payne's Farm. In command of the troops assembled at Havre de Grace during the menace of Washington, July, 1864. In garrison at Fort McHenry, December 27th, 1864, to January 5th, 1865. Chief and Inspector of Artillery of the Middle Department, January 5th, 1865, to the end of the War. For the War, his services were of merit.

Fry, C. H., Kentucky. Acting paymaster general.

Fry, S. S., Kentucky. Brigadier General of Volunteers. At Mill Springs he formed his men, and led them in at the double-quick. He was attacked hard. He and others shot at Genl. Zollicoffer, who fell dead. Perryville. In command of a division protecting communications at the time of the battle of Murfreesboro.

Gamble, H. R., Virginia. As Governor, put Missouri on a fighting basis.

Gardner, W. H., Maryland. Naval Captain. Commandant at Mare Island. On special service, 1862.

Garrard, Kenner, Kentucky. Major General U. S. Army. Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg,—bold and useful. He held Little Round Top. Following Lee to Warrenton. Rappahannock Station. Mine Run operations. Operations around Chattanooga. Invasion of Georgia. Did valiant and telling work in expedition to Covington, Ga. He cut the railroad east of Atlanta. He was constantly engaged on detached expeditions, and was in frequent engagements during campaigns. In 1864 he commanded a cavalry division of the Army of the Cumberland. Dashing and efficient in the battle of Nashville. Operations against Mobile, March 10th to April 13th, 1865. He led the storming column which captured Fort Blakely. Movement upon Montgomery. The merit of his services during the War was recognized.

Garrard, T. T., Kentucky. Brigadier General of Volunteers. Was with S. P. Carter in his raid into southwest Virginia and east Tennessee, December, 1862. Port Gibson. Champion's Hill. Big Black River. Vicksburg assaults, May 19th and 22d, 1863.

Gatling, Richard J., North Carolina. Inventor of the Gatling gun, used by the Army of the James on James River.

Getty, George W., District of Columbia. Major General U. S. Army. An able artilleryist, he was in command of the artillery in the engagements with Confederate batteries near Budd's Ferry, November and December, 1861. Before Yorktown. Peninsula campaign. Gaines' Mill. Malvern Hill. South Mountain. Antietam. He commanded a division at Fredericksburg. Commanding a division, he was courageous and useful in the operations about Suffolk, during its defense, April 11th to May 3d, 1863. In command of storming column in assault of Hill's Point. With naval help the works and battery of 5 guns and 130 men were captured. He made a reconnaissance and commanded in an engagement at Providence church road. In command of expedition from White

House to South Anna bridges, July 1st-8th, 1863. Acting Inspector General, Army of the Potomac, January 27th to March 18th, 1864. At the Wilderness, Getty's division was moved out by the Brock road to try to drive Hill back. He advanced, the fighting became very fierce and his bravery was marked. He was severely wounded. Richmond campaign. March from White House to James River, June, 1864. Movement against Petersburg. Expedition to Reams Station and Weldon Railroad. He served in defense of Washington, facing Early, July 11th and 12th, 1864. Following of Early to the Shenandoah Valley, July 13th to August 9th. Shenandoah campaign, August 10th to December 2d, 1864. Charlestown. Opequon — crossing the stream, he fought vigorously and well. At Fisher's Hill his division did good work. Cedar Creek — commanding the 6th corps, or right wing, during part of the battle and his division the remainder. He made a show of resistance when the 19th corps was surprised, with Confederates in their rear, the left wing having been stampeded and made off to the west and then moved north. The 6th corps fell back toward the 19th and two of its divisions lined up on its left by 11 A. M. Then the two divisions marched back to the front. Getty's own division was at the front. This division and the cavalry had been the only troops resisting the Confederates after the rout of the left and center. With Pegram and Ramseur before the front of the 6th corps, Wharton had advanced against its left, but fell back before its efforts. Getty's troops made themselves felt against the Confederate advance. Operations against Petersburg, December 12th, 1864, to April 2d, 1865. His fighting in the assault of March 25th, 1865, was soldierly. Assault of April 2d upon the Petersburg works. Appomattox campaign. Sailor's Creek. Farmville. Present at the capitulation of Lee. March to Danville and to and about Washington April 10th to the end of the War.

Gherardi, Bancroft, Louisiana. Lieutenant Commander. Fort Macon. Commanded *Chocura*, 1863-4. At Mobile Bay, commanding the *Port Royal*, he showed coolness and courage. He joined in the chase of the *Morgan*, *Gaines* and *Selma*. He commanded the *Pequot* and *Mohican*.

Gibson, Charles, Virginia. Called a mass-meeting in St. Louis, which was of weight in determining the action of the convention — 30% against secession. Wrote to Washington urging removal of arms from St. Louis to Illinois.

Gibson, Horatio G., Maryland. Brigadier General of Volunteers. Defenses of Washington, December 19th, 1861, to March 10th, 1862. Before Yorktown. Williamsburg. Helped guard the rear on the retreat to Malvern Hill, June 25th-29th, 1862. South Mountain. Antietam. Fredericksburg. Chief of Artillery, Army of the Ohio, April 20th, 1863, to January 22d, 1864. In command of District of North Central Kentucky, February 22d to April 9th, 1864. In command at Loudon, Tenn., October 12th to November 18th, 1864. Engaged in opening communication from Knoxville with troops engaged at Strawberry Plains, November 18th-20th, 1864. Under Ammen covering raid into southwest Virginia, December 10th-20th, 1864. In command of Knoxville and a brigade, January 28th, 1865, to the end.

Gibson, William, Maryland. Lieutenant Commander. Commanded steamer *Yankee*, Potomac flotilla, 1862. He was present during the various operations on the James River while the army occupied Harrison's Landing, and guarded with three gunboats the recrossing of the Chickahominy. He captured several vessels in a night expedition up Chip Oaks Creek. Commanded steam gunboat *Seneca*, South Atlantic Blockading Squadron, 1862-3. He was senior officer on the *Ogeechee*, January, 1863, blockading Confederate war steamer *Nashville*. Engaged in operations of the South Atlantic Squadron between January and July, 1863. Commanded *Seneca* in combined attack on Fort

Wagner, July 18th, 1863. Engaged in three attacks on Fort McAllister and the destruction of the *Nashville*. Commanded iron-clad *Catskill*, steam gunboat *Nepsic*, steamer *Sonoma* and iron-clad *Lehigh*, 1864. In frequent engagements with batteries near Charleston. Commanded *Mahaska*, 1865.

Gilbert, Jas. I., Kentucky. Major General of Volunteers. Distinguished gallantry at Franklin. Nashville. Faithful and meritorious service during the campaign against Mobile and its defenses.

Gillem, Alvan C., Tennessee. Brigadier General of Volunteers. Defense of Fort Taylor, Fla., from the beginning of the War to October, 1861. Was bold and efficient at Mill Springs. In command of siege artillery and chief quartermaster, Army of the Ohio, February to June, 1862. Shiloh. Advance upon Corinth. Operations in Tennessee during the first half of 1863. As Adjutant General of Tennessee, June 1st, 1863, to April 1st, 1865, he created a creditable body of soldiers. April 11th, 1864, he took command of a Tennessee division of cavalry. Surprise and killing of Morgan while on his way to attack Gillem. Drove Vaughn out of his works at Carroll Station. Defeated Confederates at Morristown, taking 500 prisoners and 13 guns. At Bull's Gap, after repulsing two attacks, he was worsted. Near Wytheville. At Kingston he badly defeated a Confederate force. At Marion he fought bravely and well, routing Vaughn and pursuing to Wytheville. The lead mines there were destroyed. Capture of Saltville. Gillem's division left Knoxville, March 20th, 1865, and destroyed the Virginia & Tennessee Railroad from Wytheville nearly to Lynchburg, first moving into North Carolina. Defeat of Confederates and capture of Salisbury. Near Asheville.

Gillespie, George L., Tennessee. Chief Engineer to cavalry force. Waynesboro. Ashland. Dinwiddie C. H. Five Forks. Sailor's Creek. Appomattox Station. Capitulation at Appomattox C. H.

Glendy, William M., Virginia. Commodore.

Goldsborough, John R., District of Columbia. Naval Captain. Commanded the *Union*, blockading off Charleston, Savannah, Cape Hatteras and in the Potomac flotilla, 1861. He captured and sunk the Confederate schooner *York*. Bombarded the fort off Point Mathias on the Potomac. Commanded the *Florida* in 1862. Capture of City and forts around Fernandina,—Forts Clinch and St. Mary. Commanded the *Colorado* in 1863.

Goldsborough, L. M., District of Columbia. Rear Admiral. Commanded the *Minnesota*, September, 1861. In command of the North Atlantic Squadron, which included operations in the Chesapeake and tributary waters, and in the North Carolina sounds and the Wilmington blockade. He planned and executed the joint army and navy expedition to the sounds of North Carolina, capturing Roanoke Island. He was present, landed troops, passed obstructions, and afterwards had the Confederate fleet captured in Pasquotank River. New Bern was occupied by a detachment of his flotilla squadron. Coöperating with the army's advance up the Peninsula upon Richmond, he sent seven gunboats into the York River. While the army was fighting May 1st, 1862, his fleet shelled Confederate artillery posted on a hill to the left, and forced it to retire. Capture of Fort Macon and garrison. His fleet engaged and silenced batteries at Sewell's Point, leading to the evacuation of Norfolk, and he passed up to Norfolk. His command of the North Atlantic Squadron extended from September, 1861, to September, 1862.

Gorman, W. A., Kentucky. Brigadier General of Volunteers. Bull Run. He led a bayonet charge at Fair Oaks. Exerted himself to hold the line when an attempt was made to turn the Federal right. His brigade led the division coming to the support of Abercrombie when about to be overwhelmed. At Savage Station his line gave, then held, and the Federals made a stand to the day's end. South Mountain. Antietam. He rose to the command

of a division. With troops in transports, he was in the expedition up the White River, January, 1863. St. Charles was taken. He commanded Helena, Ark.

Graham, Lawrence P., Virginia. Brigadier General U. S. Army. Superintended cavalry recruiting service and commanded depot, Carlisle Barracks, Pa., to September, 1861. He organized and commanded a cavalry brigade at Washington, D. C., in the Army of the Potomac to April, 1862. His services during the War were of merit.

Graham, Wm. M., District of Columbia. Peninsula campaign. Antietam. He commanded an artillery brigade at Chancellorsville. Gettysburg. Commanded a brigade of horse artillery in the Army of the Potomac, August, 1863, to April, 1864. He was courageous and capable.

Greene, S. Dana, Maryland. Executive officer of the *Monitor* from January 24th, 1862, until she foundered. Fighting the *Virginia*, he had charge of the guns in the *Monitor's* turret, and personally fired every shot until near the close of the action, when he took command. Engagement with Confederate batteries at Drewry's Bluff, May, 1862. James River flotilla, June to September, 1862. On the *Florida* in 1863. *Iroquois*.

Guest, John, Missouri. Commander. In command of the boats of the *Niagara*, he cut out the steamer *Aid* under the guns of Fort Morgan, Mobile Bay, in August, 1861. He commanded the *Owosco* in the bombardment and passage of Forts Jackson and St. Philip, and capture of New Orleans. Battles on the Mississippi up to and including Vicksburg. He commanded the *Owosco* at the capture of the forts at Galveston. Commanded the *Sangamon*, the first U. S. vessel fitted with a spar torpedo—his invention. In command of the *Lehigh* and *Galatea*. The *Iosco* was effective at Fort Fisher December 24th, 1864. He commanded her at both of the Fort Fisher engagements.

Guitar, Odon, Kentucky. Brigadier General Missouri State Militia.

Guthrie, Jas. V., Kentucky. Helped establish Camp Clay and raise two regiments of Kentucky infantry.

Hagner, P. V., District of Columbia. Brigadier General U. S. Army. Lieutenant Colonel of Ordnance.

Hall, George H., Virginia. Brigadier General Missouri State Militia. At Springfield, Mo., January 8th, 1863, he was ordered forth with his cavalry to meet Marmaduke's advance. He contested it and fell back. In the battle, upon an advance of Shelby, Hall made a sortie. He helped repulse an attack on the Federal right.

Hamilton, Andrew J., Alabama. Brigadier General of Volunteers. Military Governor of Texas. He was sent to command troops at Matamoras.

Hammond, William A., Maryland. Brigadier General U. S. Army. Surgeon General.

Harlan, John M., Kentucky. Brigadier General of Volunteers. Morgan's third raid, December, 1862, was met at Rolling Fork by Harlan, a great part of whose troops were Kentuckians.

Harney, William S., Tennessee. Brigadier General U. S. Army. In command of the Department of the West. He reported April 16th, 1861, that it appeared Governor Jackson intended erecting batteries on hills commanding the arsenal at St. Louis. He saved Leavenworth post by moving troops there from several forts. He issued a proclamation warning the people of Missouri of the evils of secession. He made an agreement with Price, his object being to prevent Missouri from seceding. Took military possession of St. Louis. He was arrested in April, 1861, by Confederates. Resumed his command May 11th, 1861. He addressed the people of Missouri, denouncing the military act of the Legislature as indirect secession and unconstitutional.

Harrell, A. Davis, Virginia. Commander. Informed that a large schooner was lying in Quantico Creek, and

that a body of troops had assembled there to cross the Potomac, he boarded her and set her on fire, destroying her October 11th, 1861. Participated in the bombardment of Forts Jackson and St. Philip, commanding the *Miami*. Commanded the *Chickopee*, North Atlantic Blockading Squadron, 1864-5.

Harris, Thomas M., Virginia. Brigadier General of Volunteers. Conspicuous at Middletown. Commanded a division at Cedar Creek. Operations around Petersburg. High conduct in assault on Petersburg. Appomattox campaign. He sent out the detachment that silenced the last Confederate guns at Appomattox.

Harrison, N. B., Virginia. Commander. Commanding the *Cayuga* he led the fleet in the passage of Forts Jackson and St. Philip. The *Cayuga* was beset by several large vessels. She rid herself of them and dashed up the river, followed by the division. She destroyed three vessels. He and Lee finished up the Confederate fleet. With the *Hartford*, Harrison in the *Cayuga* bore the first brunt of the action with the Chalmette batteries. Commanded the *Mahaska* in the operations before Richmond, and the retreat to Harrison's Landing. He commanded Lee's flagship, the *Minnesota*, 1862-3. He took part in attacks on the South Carolina coast until the fall of Charleston.

Harrison, T. J., Kentucky. At Chickamauga when Longstreet broke through the Federal line, Harrison, coming from the south, charged with a regiment of mounted infantry armed with Spencer repeating rifles. The result was important. A brigade with Spencer's also attacked, and the continuous firing deceived Longstreet into thinking a considerable force had struck his left flank. The Confederates there broke and fled. They charged again with the same result. Three more times the Confederates charged and were hurled back. Harrison moved off under orders, taking 200 prisoners back south. Commanded one of Rousseau's two brigades in the expedition from Decatur to Opelika, which interrupted railroad communications to

Atlanta from the west, and which successfully marched on to a junction with the army operating against Johnston. Franklin. Nashville. He fought Forrest in the pursuit of Hood.

Harrow, William, Kentucky. Brigadier General of Volunteers. Kernstown. Antietam. At Gettysburg he commanded a brigade, and, during Pickett's charge, the command of the division against which Pickett struck devolved upon him. Harrow's brigade charged from the south into the clump of trees then held by the Confederates near the crest of the ridge. The grove was jammed with Pickett's men. Pickett emerged from the woods and it was Harrow's lot to repulse him. His brigade had been behind the first line, but joined the line in the fight. Around Pickett's Mills, May 28th, 1864, troops of his division repulsed the attack of the Confederates on their position.

Hawley, J. R., North Carolina. Brigadier General of Volunteers. Good conduct at Bull Run. Siege operations against Charleston. Fort Morris. Fort Wagner, James Island. Pocotaligo. Olustee. His command and cavalry moved the night of June 8th, 1864, to threaten Petersburg. Drewry's Bluff. Deep Run. Darbytown Road. New Market. Operations around Petersburg.

Haynie, I. N., Tennessee. Brigadier General of Volunteers. Fort Henry. Fort Donelson. Shiloh.

Hays, William, Virginia. Brigadier General U. S. Army. Defenses of Washington, September 15th, 1861, to March 10th, 1862. He served well in command of a brigade of horse artillery in the Peninsula campaign. Before Yorktown. Williamsburg. Mechanicsville. Malvern Hill, commanding artillery brigade. In command of reserve artillery in the Maryland campaign. Antietam. Fredericksburg, commanding artillery reserve. In command of reserve artillery in the Rappahannock campaign, December, 1862, to May, 1863. He was wounded and captured at Chancellorsville. At Gettysburg he succeeded

to the command of the 2d corps the evening of July 3d, and retained it till September 13th. Following up of Lee to Warrenton. In command of a division in the Richmond campaign. Operations around Petersburg. In the Petersburg assault, April 2d, 1865, his division carried an important earthwork, with three guns and most of the garrison. He commanded a division in the Appomattox campaign, and was assigned to the artillery reserve April 6th. He was an able artilleryist, and performed hardy and significant service in the War.

Henderson, Alex., District of Columbia. Chief Engineer of the steam-sloop *Adirondack* and iron-clad *Onondaga*. When the Confederate fleet came down James River, January 23d, 1865, he signaled its approach to the *Onondaga* from the army signal tower on shore.

Henderson, Thos. J., Tennessee. Brigadier General of Volunteers. Performed brave and worthy service during the campaigns in Georgia and Tennessee, especially Franklin. He commanded a division from Beaufort in the campaign in the Carolinas.

Henry, Guy V., Indian Territory. Brigadier General of Volunteers. Commanded a battery at Key West, Fla., and Hilton Head, S. C. Bull Run. In defenses of Washington, July to December, 1861. Expedition to Florida, February 4th to April 24th, 1863. Acting Chief of Artillery, Department of the South, June, 1863. Operations against Charleston, July–November, 1863. Descent upon Morris Island. Bombardment of Fort Sumter, August 17th–23d, 1863. Siege of Fort Wagner. Conspicuous at Pocotaligo, serving his pieces admirably. He had two horses shot under him. He captured a battery at Camp Finnegan without the loss of a man, taking about 100 prisoners, 8 pieces of artillery and valuable property. In the Florida expedition he commanded a small brigade of cavalry and mounted infantry, marching from Jacksonville to within three miles of Lake City. In the main movement he was in the advance. Olustee—when the

Federals were defeated he covered the retreat. Operations before Richmond, Bermuda Hundred, May 6th to 29th, 1864. Drewry's Bluff, May 12th to 16th. At Cold Harbor, June 1st, 1864, he led the assault of his brigade upon the Confederate works, and had two horses shot under him — one while leaping over the Confederate breastworks. On the extreme right, he carried the rifle-pits in front thus, but found the position commanded by an earthwork on the right flank. Operations around Petersburg, June to September, 1864. Mine assault, July 30th, in front of Fort Harrison. The value of his brave services before Petersburg and in the War was recognized.

Hill, Bennett H., District of Columbia. Brigadier General U. S. Army. In command of Key West, 1861-2, and of the Military District of Michigan, May 23d, 1864, to the end of the War.

Hobson, E. H., Kentucky. Brigadier General of Volunteers. Was at Camp Hobson till February, 1862. He organized a Kentucky regiment. Showed skill at Shiloh. Movement upon Corinth. Perryville. He commanded the southern division of Kentucky. He attacked Morgan in December, 1862, six miles from Munfordville. He pursued Morgan through Kentucky, Indiana and Ohio. His troops were the ones which ran Morgan down and captured him. The head of his column struck Morgan's rear at Buffington. He repelled raids at Lexington, Ky. June 11th, 1864, he tried to relieve Lexington, but was attacked in front, while Morgan assailed his rear, and compelled him to surrender. The old command of Morgan surrendered to him May 1st, 1865.

Holland, Colley B., Tennessee. Brigadier General Enrolled Missouri State Militia, October 27th, 1862, to January 12th, 1865. When Marmaduke moved against Springfield at the beginning of 1863, Holland, commanding enrolled Missouri militia of the district, took steps to collect his command there. Springfield was saved.

Holt, Joseph, Kentucky. Secretary of War in the

months just preceding Lincoln's inauguration. He was appointed Judge Advocate General of the United States, September 3d, 1862. In 1864 he was placed at the head of the Bureau of Military Justice. Major General U. S. Army, March, 1865.

Hunter, David, District of Columbia. Major General of Volunteers. Was charged with the duty of protecting President Lincoln's house and person. At Bull Run his division led the flank movement which started the battle. He was severely wounded very early in the fight. He served under Fremont in Missouri, and commanded one of his divisions. Placed in command of the Department of the West, November 2d, 1861. In command of the Department of Kansas from November 20th, 1861, to March 11th, 1862. He contributed to the fall of Fort Donelson by sending reinforcements promptly. He commanded the Department of the South, March 31st, 1862, to June 3d, 1863. He captured Fort Pulaski, Ga., April 11th, 1862, with naval support, closing the Savannah River to blockade-runners. Capture of Buffington. Expedition against Charleston. In command of the Department of West Virginia, May 19th to August 8th, 1864. He drove Imboden's cavalry out of New Market, June 1st, 1864, and through Harrisonburg next day. At Piedmont, in a ten-hour battle, he defeated the Confederates, captured 1,500 men and 3 guns. W. E. Jones, commanding the Confederates, was killed. He occupied Lexington and raided the Shenandoah Valley south to Lynchburg. Lee was impelled to detach a strong force to face him. He invested Lynchburg. Diamond Hill. Lynchburg.

Hurlbut, S. A., South Carolina. Major General of Volunteers. In command of Fort Donelson in 1862. He was the first to reach Pittsburg Landing, and held it for a week alone. In the battle there, he fell back only when flanked. He withstood superior numbers five hours, and charged three times. He accepted the offer of the gunboat *Tyler's* assistance and indicated the proper line of

322 FIGHTING BY SOUTHERN FEDERALS

fire. The Confederate batteries were silenced. Sidney Johnston, commanding the Confederate army, fell in his front. Hurlbut gave information of the approach of Van Dorn upon Corinth. After the battle of Corinth, he led the pursuit. Met the Confederates at Hatchie Bridge, striking the head of the column. When Ord was wounded the command devolved on him. In command of the 16th corps from December 18th, 1862. He planned and directed the raid down Mississippi from Tennessee to Baton Rouge, which facilitated the clearing of the way for the campaign against Jackson and Vicksburg in May, 1863. In command at Memphis, September, 1863. He commanded one of the two columns in the march from Vicksburg to Meridian in February, 1864. In command of the Department of the Gulf during the last year of the War.

Jackson, James S., Kentucky. Brigadier General of Volunteers. Organized a cavalry regiment. Shiloh. Iuka. Corinth. Athens. At Perryville, holding the left flank with a raw division, he was killed while leading his men. The battle was fought in great part by his and Rousseau's divisions.

Jacob, R. T., Kentucky. Resisted with boldness and efficiency in the Legislature and before the people the effort to have Kentucky secede. He rendered active and useful service, especially to the Army of the Ohio in Kentucky. He helped resist Morgan's raid, following until his capture. He became lieutenant governor of Kentucky in 1863.

Jameson, William, Virginia. Commodore.

Jenkins, Thornton A., Virginia. Captain. Coöperated in preventing the forts at Key West and Dry Tortugas from falling into the hands of an expedition sent from New Orleans before the War was started. He performed secret service at the request of President Lincoln. He commanded the steam-sloop *Wachusett* on the James and Potomac rivers in 1862. He was the senior officer present at the repulse of the Confederates at Coggin's Point, and

at the attack on the Federal flotilla off City Point. In command of steam-sloop *Oneida*, autumn of 1862. He blockaded Mobile. Fleet captain and chief of staff of Farragut's squadron. Commanded the *Hartford*. Led the fleet at the passage of Port Hudson, March 14th, 1863. Engaged batteries of Grand Gulf and Warrenton. Commanded the *Monongahela*, temporary flag-ship, in the attack on Port Hudson ending May 28th, 1863. Surrender of Port Hudson, being in chief command of the naval forces below. He was wounded in a fight with Confederate batteries at College Point, Miss. Commanded division blockading the entrance to Mobile Bay, December, 1863, to August, 1864. Commanded steam-sloop *Richmond*. Mobile Bay — following the *Hartford*, he ran half a mile ahead of the other vessels in the *Richmond*. He gave the *Tennessee* three broadsides. Surrender of Forts Morgan, Powell and Gaines. He was left in command of the Mobile Bay division until February, 1865. March 14th, 1865, he was ordered to the James River and remained there until after Lee's surrender.

Johnson, Andrew, North Carolina. Brigadier General of Volunteers. Military Governor of Tennessee. His courage helped hold Nashville against a Confederate force. As military governor, he raised 25 regiments for service in Tennessee. April 15th, 1865, he became President of the United States, and, thereby, Commander-in-chief of the Army and Navy of the United States.

Johnson, Andrew W., District of Columbia. Lieutenant Commander. Commanded the *Lehigh*. Commanded the *Montauk* in Stono River. Bull's Bay expedition, immediately before the fall of Charleston.

Johnson, R. W., Kentucky. Major General U. S. Army. At the beginning of the War, he was employed in guarding the upper Potomac. First Shenandoah campaign. Falling Waters. Bunker Hill. He was placed in command of Kentucky Home Guards, 1,200 men. He reached Muldraugh's Hill and helped cause Buckner to

desist from advance of September 17th, 1861, on Louisville. Pittsburg Landing. Routed Confederates in his front, May 28th, 1862. Advance upon Corinth. March through northern Alabama, Tennessee and Kentucky. He was defeated near Gallatin by Morgan and captured. At Murfreesboro the first attack on the Federal right fell on his and another division. He was in reserve when Bragg struck and broke the right flank. He had taken all precautions against surprise. His outposts were driven in and cavalry attacked his extreme right. He formed and made a slight advance. Ordered up his reserve brigade. All were forced back. A part of his division later formed on Rousseau's right in the new line. His soldierly qualities shone in the battle. Advance on Tullahoma. At Liberty Gap the Confederates attacked him. They first attacked his center, then attempted to gain the hills so as to command his flank, but failed, losing 850 men, and withdrew. At Chickamauga, September 19th, his division hurried up from Crawfish Springs, arriving just in time to prevent the rout of the Federal left. It moved forward with Palmer, and, after an hour's fighting, they drove Cheatham back. It behaved handsomely, driving the Confederates a mile and a half, capturing seven guns and a large number of prisoners. In the evening, before his division and two additional brigades could be withdrawn to the new line, they were attacked by Cleburne's fresh division, supported by Cheatham's. After a heavy night conflict of an hour, the Confederates were repulsed. On the 20th, he was in the fierce struggle. When Breckenridge took in reverse the Federal left, Johnson's reserve helped oust him. Furious attacks upon Johnson failed. He fought with heroism and force. Defense of and operations around Chattanooga, September, 1863, to May, 1864. In the Missionary Ridge assault his division moved up the hill in line and carried his part of the ridge. He captured many troops driven north by the right wing. He commanded a division during the invasion of Georgia,

May and June, 1864. Operations around Dalton. Demonstrations against Resaca. At Resaca May 14th, his and Newton's divisions plunged into the thicket and worked their way into the reëntrant angle in Hardee's front. His division was the first to engage the Confederates. New Hope, Pickett's Mills, assaulting the Confederate position. He was struck from the flank by cavalry. He was severely wounded. He was attacked hard at Peach Tree Creek. Given command of the 14th corps August 6th, 1864. He advanced the 7th, carried a line of rifle-pits and established a line close to the Confederate works. Chief of cavalry Military Division of the Mississippi, August 22d to October 27th, 1864. At Jonesboro, commanding the 14th corps, he carried intrenchments. One of his divisions carried its entire front. He was dispatched to Nashville to equip and forward cavalry from that station. During Hood's advance he was assigned by Thomas to command a division of cavalry. At Nashville December 15th his cavalry, with the coöperation of Lee's gunboats, drove Confederates from their established batteries on the Cumberland River below Nashville. When Hood was routed, December 16th, Johnson was ordered to move rapidly by the Hillsborough pike, and, after crossing the Harpeth River, to turn up its south bank and fall upon the Confederates at or near Franklin. He struck the Confederates at Franklin, and they left 1,800 of their wounded and 200 Federal wounded to fall into Federal hands. Assigned to command of the Middle District of Tennessee. Johnson's services during the War did him honor.

Jones, Roger, District of Columbia. Destroyed the arsenal at Harper's Ferry, April 18th, 1861, preventing the arms from falling into Confederate hands,

Jones, Theodore, District of Columbia. Commanded a brigade with spirit and credit in the Atlanta campaign. Campaign in the Carolinas.

Jouett, J. E., Kentucky. Lieutenant Commander. Commanded a detachment of sailors and marines from the

Santee who boarded and destroyed the man-of-war *Royal Yacht* in Galveston Bay, he having a desperate hand-to-hand conflict with the commander of the *Royal Yacht*, and receiving two severe wounds in the right arm and right side and lung from a pike. He commanded the *Montgomery* and *R. R. Cuyler*. He captured eight blockade-runners in 1863. In the battle of Mobile Bay, in the *Metacomet*, lashed to the *Hartford*, he passed the forts. Having been permitted to cut loose, he closed with and captured the *Selma*. He captured the *Gaines*. Coolness, promptness and good conduct were displayed by him.

Judah, Henry M., Maryland. Brigadier General of Volunteers. Defenses of Washington, December 19th, 1861, to March 10th, 1862. In command of a division in the advance upon Corinth. In command of Fort Denison, August 23d to September 5th, 1862; of Covington, Ky., September 5th-8th, 1862, when threatened by Kirby Smith. In command of the District of Western Kentucky, February 25th to March 1st, 1863; and of the forces at Bowling Green and Russellville, Ky., March to May, 1863. He commanded troops chasing Morgan to Buffington Island. Judah went up the Ohio River in steamboats to head Morgan off, and struck his flank at Buffington Island. In command of a division from May, 1863. At Resaca his division had a fierce struggle. Others coming to its help, a part of the Confederate intrenchments was taken.

Kenly, John R., Maryland. Brigadier General of Volunteers. At Front Royal his losing fight against Jackson saved the Shenandoah army. Hagerstown. Harper's Ferry. Recapture of Maryland Heights. He helped follow Early when Early recrossed the Potomac into Virginia, July 14th, 1864.

Kilty, A. H., Maryland. Naval Captain. Ordered to St. Louis in 1861, he helped organize the Mississippi flotilla. He commanded the *Mound City* at Island No. 10; also at Fort Pillow, where she was sunk. In command of expedition to the White River, Ark. The steam-chest of

the *Mound City* was struck. Kilty was scalded with steam which filled the vessel. Troops with the vessels captured St. Charles. He commanded the *Roanoke*.

Kirkland, William A., North Carolina. Lieutenant Commander. Movement against Mobile, resulting in its capture. He commanded the *Winnebago*, 1864-5.

Kirkwood, S. J., Maryland. Governor of Iowa during the War. As such he sent about fifty regiments to the War—nearly all for three years, the result being that Iowa was one of the few States in which there was no draft.

Kurtz, J. D., District of Columbia. Chief Engineer, Department of Annapolis, June-July, 1861; and of the Shenandoah, August, 1861. Assistant Engineer in defense of Washington against Early, July 12th-15th, 1864.

Laidley, T. T. S., Virginia. Commander of Frankfort arsenal in 1863-4. Inspector of ordnance.

Landram, J. J., Kentucky. Cynthia, — Landram escaping, slightly wounded, to Paris, Ky., where the next day he rallied and united several detachments and harassed Morgan in his retirement from Kentucky. He had several horses shot under him at Richmond, Ky. He received a severe wound in the head, partly blinding and incapacitating him for further active service.

Landram, William J., Kentucky. Brigadier General of Volunteers. Chickasaw Bluffs. Capture of Arkansas Post. Port Gibson. Champion's Hill. Vicksburg assaults, May 19th and 22d. He commanded a division in the Red River campaign. Pleasant Hill. Sabine Cross Roads.

Lanier, Edmund, Virginia. Commander. In command of the *Alabama* in Blockading Squadron, 1861.

Lauman, J. G., Maryland. Brigadier General of Volunteers. Served in Missouri, and was severely wounded at Belmont. At Fort Donelson he was one of the first to storm and enter the works, encountering an abatis on the way. Shiloh. He commanded a division in the siege of Vicksburg. In the assault at Jackson, Miss., July 12th,

1863, his troops were pushed close to the Confederate works, and suffered great loss.

Lee, John F., Virginia. Grandson of Richard Henry Lee. Judge Advocate of the United States Army to September 4th, 1862.

Lee, Samuel P., Virginia. Grandson of Richard Henry Lee. Acting Rear Admiral. Blockade off Charleston, maintaining it with the *Vandalia*. In the expedition against New Orleans, he commanded the advance division below Forts Jackson and St. Philip. In the battle, his vessel, the *Oneida*, was at one time engaged alone with both forts. It was one of the three vessels first to encounter the Confederate fleet. He went to the assistance of the *Cayuga*, dispersing antagonists. He relieved the *Varuna* by driving off the two rams which had rammed her, forcing their burning and capturing the commander of the *Gov. Moore*; and he helped rescue the officers and men of the *Varuna*, which sank. His vessel and the *Cayuga* finished up the Confederate fleet. He participated in the capture of the Chalmette batteries. Lee went up to Vicksburg with the gunboats, and summoned it to surrender, May 18th, 1862. For a time, he commanded the advance division below Vicksburg, and participated in both passages of the Vicksburg batteries, the *Oneida* being second in line on each occasion. Engagement with the *Arkansas* and passage of Vicksburg southbound, July 15th. Lee was appointed acting rear admiral September 2d, 1862, and commanded the North Atlantic Blockading Squadron till October 12th, 1864. In the Suffolk campaign the Confederates moved suddenly in force to cross the Nansemond River, and thereby attack the Federals at Suffolk. Lee hastily moved two flotillas to hold the line of the river,—one of 8 gunboats in the upper Nansemond, and the other of 4 gunboats in the lower waters. The upper Nansemond flotilla, and Getty with 300 troops, captured Battery Huger, Hill's Point, April 19th, 1863. The lower Nansemond flotilla made a landing expedition to

Chuckatuck, several miles inland. During his command of the North Atlantic Squadron, Lee was engaged in blockading the coasts of Virginia and North Carolina, and zealously coöperating with the armies in the defense of Norfolk, New Bern and Washington, fighting with their iron-clads and heavy fortifications in Trent's Reach, and their field batteries along the line of communication on James River, always securely held by him. He perfected and maintained a vast blockade. He originated the system of a girdle of cruisers, which isolated the Confederacy from foreign recruits, supplies and munitions of war. 54 blockade-runners were captured or destroyed by the fleet under him. On May 5th, 1864, he brought up the Army of the James, 40,000 strong, to Bermuda Hundred. His fleet protected the right flank of that army during May. In September, 1864, Lee spoke about the *Albemarle*, and approved one of two plans submitted for her destruction, and had it submitted to the Washington authorities. Orders were given for the purchase of suitable vessels. A launch with a torpedo was sent through the Chesapeake & Albemarle canal. The night of October 27th the launch entered Roanoke River, and went at the *Albemarle* under a heavy fire and the torpedo was exploded under her, blowing her up. The North Atlantic Squadron, besides blockading, was engaged in 91 actions and expeditions during the period of his command. Lee was ordered to the command of the Mississippi Squadron, October 21st, 1864. He had command of the entire Mississippi River and its tributaries from October. In the Nashville campaign, he moved up the Cumberland River to the support of Thomas. The flag-ship was stopped at Clarksville by low water. He kept open army communications, and vigilantly guarded the lower Mississippi against the intervention of trans-Mississippi Confederate forces. He was asked by Thomas, November 30th, to patrol the Cumberland River. Hood was marching against Nashville. Lee directed the patrolling of the river above and below

Nashville by gunboats. It was done so effectively that crossing was impossible. He kept open the Cumberland when the safety of Thomas depended so largely on his prompt receipt of reinforcements and supplies during Hood's advance. After the battle of Nashville, Lee was requested by Thomas to send gunboats up the Tennessee to head off Hood. He succeeded in capturing two guns at Florence. The operations of his squadron on the Tennessee prevented Hood on his retreat from crossing where the river was navigable. Lee occupied the last months of the War in convoy duty, maintaining communication on the Mississippi, blockading Red River, and active operations in conjunction with the army by the fleets in the Tennessee and Cumberland rivers — exacting and difficult service. There were hot engagements with the Confederate batteries and troops on the banks. Lee received the surrender of the last of the Confederate fleet on western waters.

Lincoln, Abraham, Kentucky. President of the United States: as such, Commander-in-chief of the Army and Navy of the United States. November 12th, 1861, he ordered that a naval expedition should be fitted out for the capture of New Orleans. He exercised some direction of the War throughout.

Lindsey, D. W., Kentucky. Brigadier General of Volunteers. Middle Creek. Retreat from Cumberland Gap. He was under fire at Chickasaw Bluffs. Capture of Arkansas Post. Port Gibson. Champion's Hill. Big Black River. Vicksburg assaults, May 19th and 22d, 1863.

Loan, Benj. F., Kentucky. Brigadier General Missouri State Militia.

Long, Eli, Kentucky. Brigadier General U. S. Army. Perryville. Tullahoma. Tuscumbia Creek, surprise and capture of Confederates. Wounded at Stone River. He reached Huntsville, Ala., with others, July 3d, 1863, capturing prisoners and supplies. By a saber charge he dislodged Wheeler's rear-guard near Murfreesboro, October

5th, 1863. Duck River, fierce charge against Davidson's division, driving the Confederates 13 miles, killing and capturing many. He fought bravely and creditably at Farmington, where he was wounded. Chickamauga, pursuit of Wheeler and Roddy. Long crossed the Chattanooga River November 24th, 1863, reached Tyner's Station, and went as far as Charleston, Tenn. He was dispatched from Chattanooga for the relief of Knoxville. Long, with the troops advancing to its relief, was sent with picked men to communicate with the besieged army. His services were of merit. At Calhoun, with a small force, he defeated Wheeler's. He charged a small force which had become separated from the rest after the main fight and scattered it, taking prisoners. He was wounded in reconnoissance on Dalton. In May, 1864, commanding cavalry, he was in Blair's march from Huntsville, Ala., on Rome and Kingston. Fought spiritedly at Lovejoy's Station. Long was ordered to help push Forrest toward Selma. At Ebenezer Church, his division attacked the Confederates, and, with the aid of A. J. Alexander's brigade, carried the position in a short time. The Confederates retreated toward Selma. Long captured a gun at Mulberry Creek. Long's division took the advance on Selma. He arrived first at Boyle's Creek; dismounted his men, and, forming on the left of the road, he charged and broke the Confederate line, and captured a gun. His division and two additional brigades carried the works at Selma in a single sweeping charge, dismounted. Confederate cavalry were operating in his rear, but he sent a regiment to help guard it, and kept on, taking the intrenchments. His line was completely exposed. Long drove the Confederates to the city. Fighting gallantly, he was severely wounded. 32 cannon, large stores, and 2,700 prisoners were captured. The arsenal and powder works were destroyed. Long achieved a bright reputation in the War.

Love, John, Virginia. Major General Indiana legion militia. Commanded a force in pursuit, through Indiana,

of Morgan's raiders, repulsing them at Mt. Vernon, Ind., July 11th, 1863.

McCann, W. P., Kentucky. Lieutenant Commander. Reënforced Fort Pickens April 14th-15th, 1861. In June he landed additional reënforcements. In 1862 he operated on the York, Pamunkey and James rivers. Commanded the *Maratanza* against Yorktown. He had several engagements with batteries there and at Gloucester Point. At West Point, May 7th, 1862, he drove off the Confederate battery attacking the force which had landed. Protecting the army at Malvern Hill. He captured the gunboat *Teazer*, Point of Rocks. He captured several blockade-runners on the Potomac River. At New Bern, Hill and Pettigrew attacked Camp Anderson, and his vessel, the *Hunchback*, helped silence the guns and compel the army to withdraw. He fought with skill and vigor. The Confederates had 18 guns. During the siege of Washington, N. C., he had command of five gunboats. Commanded the *Kennebec* in the blockade of Mobile Bay. He captured at sea three blockade-runners. In the battle of Mobile Bay, he commanded the *Kennebec* lashed to the *Monongahela*, which rammed the *Tennessee*. He assisted in the destruction of the *Ivanhoe* under the guns of Fort Morgan. He pursued and engaged the *Morgan*.

McClernand, John A., Kentucky. Major General of Volunteers. At the beginning of the War he recruited a brigade. At Belmont, commanding one of the two brigades, he fought bravely. He assisted in planning the expedition against Fort Henry. He moved to surround the Fort, when up, and troops were withdrawn, and the Fort surrendered. At Fort Donelson, February 13th, he made a small assault on the earthworks, and February 15th the defensive battle was fought by him. He was the commander of the right wing, which was attacked. He sustained the battle from early morning until 3 P. M., by his own conceptions. At Shiloh he sent three regiments to the support of the left flank of the forward division before

the attack fell on his. He held the right after that division was demolished, and fought hard all day. He had to change the front of half his command to the west. He was intrepid, and occupied eight successive positions during the day. McClernand did valiant service next day. He commanded the reserves in the advance on Corinth. He was empowered by the Federal Government, October 21st, 1862, to raise and organize troops to aid him in an expedition from Cairo against Vicksburg, to open the Mississippi thereto, while another expedition should move up from New Orleans, the two to be combined. He concentrated troops at Memphis. He was in command of the 13th corps from December 18th, 1862. McClernand took command of the Army of the Mississippi at Milliken's Bend, January 4th, 1863, 32,000 men, and sailed up the Arkansas River, accompanied by the fleet. He disembarked January 10th near Arkansas Post, which surrendered to the combined attack of the army and fleet next day. Confederates lost 5,000 men. McClernand's was the advance corps from the north to the south of Vicksburg. He encamped at Carthage, La., south of Vicksburg. He then marched further down to Perkin's Landing. Then he moved to Hard Times, 22 miles below. His corps, in making the march from Milliken's Bend to Hard Times, fought with general success, and built the road for the rest of the army. He received information that there was a good landing place at Bruinsburg, with a road thence to Port Gibson, which would enable the army to reach the rear of Vicksburg. He disembarked at Bruinsburg, and led the advance on Port Gibson, the army crossing the Mississippi River at Bruinsburg. By a forced march he reached Port Gibson, surprised the Confederates, and defeated them there. He planned the battle and disposed the forces. The Confederates retreated when outflanked. Port Gibson was occupied next day, and Grand Gulf was evacuated by the Confederates. McClernand withdrew skillfully from the front of the Confederates at Edwards

Station. He seized Bolton, appointed by J. E. Johnston as the junction point where he hoped the Vicksburg army and his could unite. At Champion's Hill, McClelland's was the only corps up when the battle began. He attacked the Confederates and helped to win the victory, the Confederates losing 6,000 men. It was his corps which came upon the Confederates' strong position at Big Black River, and carried the same by assault — a lauded achievement. In the second assault on Vicksburg, his men took advanced intrenchments in several places. He took command of the 13th corps at Alexandria, La., on the return from the Red River expedition, April, 1864. The Confederates attacked McClelland near Alexandria April 28th and got between the army and the Mississippi. He commanded the 13th corps on the march east from Alexandria.

McFerran, J. C., Kentucky. Brigadier General U. S. Army. Served in New Mexico. Built the depot and post of Fort Union, 1861-62. Chief Quartermaster, Department of New Mexico. Peralta.

McIntosh, John B., Florida. Brigadier General of Volunteers. Peninsula campaign. Marked conduct at White Oak Swamp. Chancellorsville. At Gettysburg, when Stuart's cavalry worked around toward the Federal rear, July 3d, McIntosh, who understood Stuart's tactics and had discerned his position, moved dismounted cavalry forward about 2 P. M. Confederates met them. More of his cavalry moved up, and he sent for reinforcements. He drove Confederates back, occupying their position about the Rummel house. When the full Confederate line charged the reinforced Federals, McIntosh had his left charge, rallying staff, buglers and orderlies, and gathering up other men for the charge, and struck the Confederate right flank. The flank attack told on the Confederates. They fell back to their starting point. McIntosh established an advanced skirmish line. His bravery and generalship stood the Federals in need. Wilderness. Battles around

Petersburg. Dash and good management at Opequon, where he lost a leg. The Ashland cavalry fight was brought on by him, in a successful dash at the railroad bridges over the South Anna.

McMillan, James W., Kentucky. Major General of Volunteers. Commanded a division in the Red River campaign. At Pleasant Grove, he was brought up when Emory's right was heavily pressed, and restored the hope. At Pleasant Hill, when the army was breaking, his men made a charge, which was of vital aid. The Confederates exposed their right flank, and were thrown into confusion, and the Federals held on till night. At Cedar Creek, after the Confederate pursuit had been checked, the end brigade on the Confederate left was not in touch with the next brigade. In the Federal counter-attack, McMillan's division enveloped the Confederate left flank and broke it. The retreat of the left wing ensued.

McNair, Antoine R., Louisiana. Commanded the *Seminole*. Attack on Fort Sumter in 1862, and defenses of Charleston. Capture of batteries on Morris Island. In command of the *Powhatan* and *New Ironsides*. He participated in both attacks on Fort Fisher.

Marshall, Chas. A., Kentucky. Led the advance of Nelson in his campaign in eastern Kentucky in 1861. Bore the brunt of the fight at Ivy Creek.

Marshall, William R., Missouri. Fought Indians first part of the War. Battles near Tupelo after June, 1864. Expedition to Oxford, Miss., in August. Engaged in pursuit of Price through Arkansas and Missouri. At Nashville, December 15th, in assault on a Confederate redoubt on the Hillsboro pike, commanding a brigade, he led the men over the works, captured the guns and pursued the Confederates a half mile. On the 16th, he led his brigade in a charge on the Confederate works, and, on horseback, was among the first over the breastworks and among the gunners, capturing the Pointe Coupée battery of four

brass pieces. He led his brigade in the advance on Spanish Fort. He was wounded in the neck, but continued in command.

Martin, Jas. S., Virginia. Brigadier General of Volunteers. Atlanta campaign.

Matthews, E. O., Maryland. Lieutenant Commander. Assisted in the capture of the forts at Hatteras Inlet. Commanded the *Sonoma*. In land and water expedition up Broad River, November 28th, 1864, against the railroad connecting Charleston and Savannah. He commanded naval light artillery at Honey Hill. Battles at Tulifinny Cross Roads, December, 1864.

Maynadier, Henry E., Virginia. Performed courageous and good service while commanding the mortar flotilla during the operations against Island No. 10 and other Confederate forts on the Mississippi River. He did good service in the battle of Memphis. Honorable service on the frontier while operating against hostile Indians, and accomplishing much toward bringing about peace with hostile tribes.

Mayo, William K., Virginia. Lieutenant Commander. Commanded the *Kanawha*, November, 1862. Fight with Fort Morgan, October 12th, 1863, displaying bravery. At the beginning of 1864, he was in the West Gulf Blockading Squadron. In July, 1864, he took command of the monitor *Nahant* in front of Charleston, and discovered the port was not closed to commerce. A more vigorous system was adopted with good results. Fall of Charleston.

Meigs, Montgomery C., Georgia. Brigadier General U. S. Army. Quartermaster General, U. S. Army. Formed a plan and proposed an expedition for throwing in troops and mounting heavy guns at Fort Pickens. He organized and conducted the expedition, and it relieved the Fort. As chief engineer for it, he was at Fort Pickens in a government vessel when the *Atlantic*, chartered by him, and the *Powhatan* arrived, with soldiers, artillery and provisions. Pensacola. He directed the equipping and sup-

plying of the armies in the field, May 15th, 1861, to the end of the War. He issued proposals for the building of iron-clads for the Mississippi River, and contracted on behalf of the Government for the building of a number of iron-clad gunboats for the western waters. Seven were launched before the close of 1861. He was present at Bull Run. He provided transportation and supplies for the forces at Chattanooga, and was present during its bombardment and investment. Engaged in the battle of Chattanooga. In command of Belle Plain and Fredericksburg (base of supplies of the Army of the Potomac) May 16th-18th, 1864. On special mission to Bermuda Hundred, May 21st-26th. Defense of Washington, commanding a brigade of quartermaster's employes and other troops, forming the division occupying the trenches east of Fort Stevens, July 11th-14th, 1864. At Savannah January 5th-29th, 1865, supplying and refitting the army there. At Goldsboro March 22d to April 13th, directing the opening of communications for again supplying armies.

Meigs, John R., District of Columbia. Bull Run. Rocky Gap. Droop Mountain. Chief Engineer of the Department of West Virginia, November 3d, 1863, to August 17th, 1864. In Salem raid. Raid upon Staunton, May, 1864. New Market. Lynchburg raid. Piedmont. Diamond Hill. Chief Engineer middle military division, Shenandoah Valley army, August 17th to October 3d, 1864. Opequon. Fisher's Hill.

Merchant, Clarke, Georgia. In command of the *Pensacola* and *Roanoke*.

Meredith, Solomon, North Carolina. Major General of Volunteers. South Mountain. Antietam. He was wounded at Gainesville, Va. He commanded the "Iron Brigade." Fredericksburg. Forced the crossing of the Rappahannock in April, 1863. Chancellorsville. He opened, as regards the infantry, the three-days' battle of Gettysburg. He swung around his Iron Brigade at a critical juncture, struck Archer on the flank and helped

capture him and several hundred prisoners. He pursued across Willoughby Run. The Federals reestablished their line on McPherson's ridge as a result of Meredith's success, he holding McPherson's wood. He repeatedly repulsed Confederate assaults, but the retirement of other troops uncovered his left and he fell back to successive positions, inflicting heavy losses. Some of his men manned a battery, raked Scales' brigade and broke it. Meredith was severely wounded. Next day the Iron Brigade was on Culp's hill. It suffered next to the heaviest loss at Gettysburg,—1,153, to the Confederate Armstead's 1,191. In command of Cairo early in 1864, and of Paducah to the close of the War.

Middleton, Edward, South Carolina. Naval Captain. Commanded steam sloops in the Pacific Squadron from 1861 to 1865.

Miles, D. S., Maryland. Defenses of Washington, July, 1861. He commanded the reserves at the battle of Bull Run. Commanded a brigade guarding the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad. Opposed Jackson's demonstration against Harper's Ferry, May 26th to 30th, 1862. He was in command of Harper's Ferry when it surrendered, and was mortally wounded.

Missroun, J. S., South Carolina. Ordnance officer, Boston navy yard.

Mitchel, O. McKnight, Kentucky. Major General of Volunteers. In command of Department of the Ohio, September 19th to November 15th, 1861. He constructed defenses at Cincinnati. Organized an expedition for the occupation of east Tennessee October 10th, 1861. Assigned to command of Camp Jenkins, near Louisville, November 19th. He organized volunteers at Louisville. December 3d, 1861, he was given command of the 3d division, Army of the Ohio. He served with the Army of the Ohio during the campaigns of Tennessee that winter. He occupied Bowling Green, hurrying A. S. Johnston's rear-guard thence. Occupied Nashville in February, 1862.

He made one of the most noted expeditions of the early history of the War, best known as the "locomotive chase." Starting at Nashville, he marched through Murfreesboro and Fayetteville, and arrived at Huntsville, Ala., April 11th, 1862, capturing many railroad trains and engines: pushed on to Tusculumbia, and sent an expedition to Russellville, Ala. At Bridgeport, he caused a portion of his command to confront the Confederates, and the main force to make a detour and advance upon Bridgeport. The Confederates were surprised and driven across the Tennessee River. He took Bridgeport. He dispersed the other portion of the Confederate force, coming up to assist their comrades. He took possession of the railroad from Decatur to Stephenson. He was placed in command of all the troops between Nashville and Huntsville. He sent an expedition against Rogersville, and gained control of all of Alabama north of the Tennessee River. Chattanooga was assailed June 6th, 1862, under his orders. His operations drew Kirby Smith from east Tennessee, and opened the way for the seizure of Cumberland Gap. The Confederate plan of campaign was deranged by Mitchell's expedition against Chattanooga. He was transferred to command at Port Royal in June, 1862. In command of the Department of the South and 10th corps, September 17th to October 30th, 1862.

Morris, T. A., Kentucky. Brigadier General of Volunteers. Appointed Quartermaster General of Indiana, and had charge of the equipment of Indiana's first regiments. As General, he commanded the first brigade of troops that went from that State. West Virginia campaign. He sent two columns to Philippi by night, which surprised and routed the Confederates. His were the troops at Laurel Hill and Carrick's Ford — Federal successes. He pursued the Confederates from Laurel Hill. He had been placed in command of all the troops in western Virginia, while a superior was not present.

Morrow, Henry A., Virginia. Major General of Vol-

unteers. Fredericksburg. Good conduct at Fitzhugh's Crossing. Honorable mention at Chancellorsville. Expedition to Port Royal and Northern Neck, and to Westmoreland C. H. Wounded at Gettysburg the first day while carrying the flag of a regiment after four color-bearers had been killed and three wounded. Prisoner July 1st to 4th. Escaping, he rejoined his command. Commanded a brigade at Culpeper. Severely wounded at the Wilderness. Severely wounded at Dabney's Mills. Gallantry and good conduct in operations before Petersburg. Gallant and meritorious at Hatcher's Run, severely wounded while bearing the colors of a regiment in rallying troops. In the expedition to Meherrin River and commanded the rear-guard on retreat. Commanded the Iron Brigade from Petersburg.

Murray, E. H., Kentucky. Brigadier General of Volunteers. Commanding cavalry, was eminent when Confederates got in the Federal rear at Murfreesboro. Raised to command of cavalry near Resaca May 14th, 1864.

Nelson, William, Kentucky. Major General of Volunteers. At Washington on ordnance duty when the War began. He planned the bringing of muskets owned by the United States Government into Kentucky. He organized two camps and raised regiments. Established Camp Dick Robinson. Made Lieutenant Commander July 16th, 1861, and assigned to the command of gunboats patrolling the Ohio River. His command at Camp Dick Robinson formed the nucleus of Thomas' army. Formally exchanged from the navy to the army, September 16th, 1861. He organized a force which drove the Confederates from eastern Kentucky. Routed Confederates at Ivy Creek. Caused a Confederate force to retire through Pound Gap. Placed in command of the 4th division, Army of the Ohio, December 3d, 1861. He occupied Nashville. His rapid march gave the army overborne at Shiloh necessary reinforcements. He got his leading brigade under Ammen on the field in time for salvation of the army there from final dis-

aster, arriving in person with it, and entering into the struggle. Ammen repulsed a charge at 6:30 P. M. Nelson led the advance next day and was engaged in the battle. After Forrest took Murfreesboro, July 13th, 1862, Nelson moved against him, then constructed strong fieldworks at Murfreesboro. When Confederate cavalry moved into Kentucky, Nelson was sent there to organize troops, restore communications and operate against them. He labored to prepare against the advance of Kirby Smith into Kentucky, August, 1862. He ordered troops to Richmond. Smith came up with them and forced them back. In a new position Nelson reached the field and was engaged toward the end of the battle of Richmond, sustaining a wound. After the defeat at Richmond, he went to Louisville, and organized from various directions 30,000 or 40,000 troops. He commanded at Louisville when Bragg was marching toward it ahead of the Federal army.

Newton, John, Virginia. Major General of Volunteers. Chief Engineer, Department of Pennsylvania, May 29th to July 23d, 1861, accompanying the army in the Shenandoah Valley. Falling Waters. Chief Engineer, Department of the Shenandoah, July 25th to August 26th. Assistant Engineer in the construction of the defenses of Washington, September 23d, 1861, to March 10th, 1862. He commanded a brigade there at the same time. Showed ability at West Point, Va. His brigade was the one most heavily engaged. He repulsed the Confederates and occupied advance ground by night. At Gaines' Mill, Newton, arriving at 4 P. M., was sent to the center, drove back Confederates, and retook ground held by them a short time. At Glendale his brigade did well. Served in the retreat from Bull Run to Washington, September 1st and 2d, 1862. In the forcing of Crampton's Gap, Newton's activity was conspicuous. His brigade helped take the Gap. Distinction at South Mountain. He fought with force and merit at Antietam. Commanded a division in the Rappahannock campaign, December, 1862, to June, 1863.

Fredericksburg. In the Chancellorsville campaign, Newton's division led from the river and opened the way to the rear and left of Fredericksburg. The attack on Marye's Heights was made under his direction — two columns supported by a line. The onset was checked but resumed, and the stone wall was carried. He reached the Confederate flank. 1,000 prisoners and some artillery were taken. At Salem Church, Newton, with the left wing, made several vigorous assaults. There was a very severe fight. The crest of the woods was gained, but the Confederates forced the Federals back. Newton made the arrangements for withdrawal via Bank's Ford May 4th, quickly acquainting himself with the roads thereto, and having pontoons made ready. The troops were safely crossed that night. Pennsylvania campaign. At Gettysburg the morning of the 1st, Newton took command of the 1st corps, which was in a terrible battle. It fought in McPherson's woods, on Seminary Ridge, and in other positions in its backward fight to Cemetery Ridge. Late in the day, one of his divisions occupied Culp's Hill. On the 2d two of his divisions were brought up to the aid of the left. One of his divisions was on Culp's Hill during Edward Johnson's attack. The right flank was turned by the Confederates, who were stopped by two regiments of the 1st corps placed in echelon. July 3d, most of his troops occupied the line just south of where Pickett broke the line. Newton stood behind batteries which opened a destructive fire, causing the Confederates to drift further away. The advance of two of his regiments, with the fire of these batteries, helped cause Wilcox, Wright and Perry to fall back. The troops of a brigade of the 1st corps were pushed into a gap between the Confederate advancing lines, and much of the assaulting line was broken off and receded. This day Newton commanded also the 3d division of the 6th corps. He retained command of the 1st corps until the reorganization of the army, March, 1864. During the battle Newton performed arduous, responsible

and trying duties. Following up of Lee to Warrenton. Rapidan campaign, October to December, 1863. Invasion of Georgia, commanding a division in the Army of the Cumberland, May 2d to September 24th, 1864. Operations around Dalton. Buzzard's Roost Gap, May 7th, 1864. Engaged in storming Rocky Face Ridge. His division and another charged and cleared the ridge at Tunnel Hill. One of his brigades advanced along Rocky Face Ridge May 8th. One-third of the edge was wrested from the Confederates. On May 12th Newton was holding the north end of the ridge and the surrounding roads. Only one corps and some cavalry were present and Johnston attacked. All the other troops were in motion, concentrating on Snake Creep Gap. A heavy column advanced toward Newton's left. Wood moved to his support. The Confederates withdrew after driving back Newton's skirmishers. At Resaca he relieved a division which was hard pressed. He had to go over heavily exposed ground to reach it. In the battle of Resaca, his and R. W. Johnson's divisions plunged into the thicket and worked their way into the reëntrant angle in Hardee's front. He grasped firmly the ground gained in his front. Adairsville. Advance to Etowah River. Dallas. He engaged Johnston's rear on the way to Kingston. Movement on Pine Mountain, with almost daily heavy engagements, May 28th to June 20th, 1864. New Hope Church. Pickett's Mills — Confederates came out of their works, and attacked Newton, and were repulsed with loss. At Pine Mountain, his and another division, with supports, carried an intrenched skirmish line, and advanced nearly to Johnston's main line. One of his brigades at Mud Creek captured by a rush an intrenched line and its defenses. June 18th, Newton and Wood threw forward a strong line of skirmishers, partly surprised the Confederates, and took a portion of their main line. Johnston abandoned his position. Kenesaw Mountain — his division led one attack, and reached the Confederate works.

He attacked again unsuccessfully. The position compared in strength with the Cemetery at Gettysburg. Passage of the Chattahoochee. At Peach Tree Creek, Newton, with the practiced eye of an artillerist, had placed two guns in an important location, without having reason to feel that a battle impended. He held Thomas' left flank. He constructed light rail barricades. The Confederates advanced in lines that overlapped him. There was a two-mile gap on his left, and troops were not in line on his right. He made dispositions for defense. His division was the first struck. A division struck him in front and another passed his left flank in the wide gap, and a third attacked his right flank. He first repulsed the attack on his left, using reserve artillery; next he repelled the front attack, his rifles and cannon firing incessantly. One brigade which participated then changed front at right angles and engaged the third Confederate division, which had advanced between Newton and the troops on the right, and had faced east. The Confederates were ejected with the aid of Ward's division. The second general attack of Hood commenced on Newton's left, in the effort to double up his line and take it in reverse as well as in flank. Newton's guns and others fired furiously and the attack was repulsed there, as elsewhere. His command behaved admirably, and Newton's defense was of a high order. Siege of Atlanta. Assault on intrenchments at Jonesboro. Lovejoy's Station. Occupation of Atlanta. When Hood started against the army's communications Newton was sent to Chattanooga. His division and another were sent to contend with Forrest in Tennessee. Forrest was expelled and communications were restored. In command of District of Key West and Tortugas, Fla., October, 1864, to the end. National Bridge, near St. Marks, Fla. Newton contributed a notable part toward the withstanding and final dissipation of the Confederate armies. He was an eminent engineer and fought with assurance.

Nichols, E. T., Georgia. Commander. Commanded

the *Winona*, West Gulf Blockading Squadron, 1861-2. Took part in the bombardment of Forts Jackson and St. Philip, receiving fire from both forts. He received the surrender of Fort St. Philip. He was in the attacks upon and passage of the Vicksburg batteries, June 28th, 1862, and July 15th, 1862. Engagement with Confederate ram *Arkansas*. Commanded the *Alabama*. Successfully engaged Confederate battery at Four Mile Creek, Va. He was in command of the *Mendota* at the beginning of 1865.

Nicholson, W. C., Maryland. Commodore.

Nottingham had his name changed to John H. Upshur.

Oglesby, Richard J., Kentucky. Brigadier General of Volunteers. His men were the first to enter Fort Henry. Distinction at Fort Donelson. At Corinth, Oglesby was the first to receive the Confederate attack. He was fairly formed to receive it, notwithstanding the suddenness. Severely wounded, he was unable to fight afterward, though assigned to the command of the 16th corps. He was elected Governor of Illinois in 1864.

Ord, E. O. C., Maryland. Major General of Volunteers. In command of the brigade forming the extreme right before Washington, November, 1861, to May 2d, 1862. In command of engaged troops at Dranesville, repulsing Stuart, with spirit and merit. In command of a division in the Department of the Rappahannock, May 16th to June, 1862. He was at Front Royal with his division while the army moved against Jackson to Port Republic and Cross Keys. In command of Corinth, June to August, 1862. Commanded the left wing in the operations in Mississippi, August-September, 1862. Advance upon Iuka. He entered Iuka, September 20th. In command of the District of Jackson, Tenn., September-October. Ord joined Hurlbut, intercepting Van Dorn's retreat crossing the Hatchie. He assumed command, and the head of the Confederate column was driven back. He was severely wounded while fighting vigorously. The Confederates were forced to change their route. In command of

346 FIGHTING BY SOUTHERN FEDERALS

West Point, May 24th–25th, 1863. In command of the 13th corps, June 18th to October 28th. Siege of Vicksburg, June 18th to July 4th, 1863. Operations against relieving forces and capture of Jackson, Miss., July 16th. With army of western Louisiana, August to October, 1863. In command of the 13th corps in the Department of the Gulf, January 8th to February 20th, 1864. Commanded troops assembled at Grafton, Webster and Beverly, W. Va., April 6th to July 9th, 1864. In command of the 8th corps and all troops in the Middle Department, July 11th to 21st, 1864; of the 18th corps July 21st to September 30th in the operations before Petersburg and Richmond. Ord, commanding the 18th corps, and Birney, carried Fort Harrison, with 15 guns and a considerable portion of the intrenchments. The position gained seriously threatened Richmond. Ord was severely wounded in the assault. In command of the Army of the James, including the 24th and 25th corps, January 8th to the close of the War; of the Department of Virginia and North Carolina, January 8th to February 6th, and of the Department of Virginia, February 6th to the end of the War, being engaged in the various operations around Petersburg, and the pursuit of Lee to Appomattox. When the cavalry moved from White House March 24th for the James River, Ord sent forces to cover the crossings of the Chickahominy. Petersburg assault, April 2d, 1865 — Ord was engaged early and broke through intrenchments. About 8:30 A. M. a report came from him of the capture of works south of Hatcher's Run. He helped greatly, carrying a considerable portion of the Confederate line, and taking many prisoners. Ord and the 6th corps swung to the right, closing all Confederates on that side of them in Petersburg. One of Ord's divisions carried Forts Gregg and Alexander, shortening besieging lines and weakening the defenses of Petersburg. Fort Gregg fought fiercely and was the last outer work to resist. April 4th, Ord marched toward Burkeville, to head Lee off from Dan-

ville. April 6th, he pushed out to Rice's Station. He sent a force to destroy High Bridge, beyond Sailor's Creek, over the Appomattox River. The head of Lee's marching column came upon this force of less than 600 infantry and cavalry, blocking their way back. They charged Lee's advancing columns repeatedly. Most of the men were killed or wounded, and the rest finally surrendered. They cost Lee the loss of precious time and the capture of a considerable part of his wagon trains. The movement of his command contributed greatly to the success at Sailor's Creek that day. While the Army of the Potomac followed on the road taken by Lee, Ord, with the Army of the James, marched along a more southerly road to interpose in front of him. Ord marched with two corps from daylight on April 8th until the morning of the 9th, with a rest of only three hours, and deployed his men, barring Lee's advance at Appomattox C. H., Ord being present in person. The skillful, hard march through the night was one of the chief causes of Lee's surrender.

Orme, W. W., District of Columbia. Brigadier-General of Volunteers. At Prairie Grove he crossed the creek and forced Confederates back. He placed artillery which repelled the Confederate advance. Orme fought strenuously through the day, leading his troops to recover ground. Siege of Vicksburg.

Otis, Elwell S., Maryland. Brigadier General of Volunteers. Fought well at Spotsylvania C. H. He commanded a regular brigade in the operations around Petersburg, and during the fall of 1864 on and near the Weldon Railroad. A rifle ball passed through the left side of his head while serving on the line of the Weldon Railroad.

Palmer, J. McA., Kentucky. Major General of Volunteers. Organized a regiment in Illinois. He accompanied Fremont in his Springfield campaign. New Madrid. Island No. 10. Placed in command of a division in September, 1862. At Stone River, he advised against trying to occupy Murfreesboro. In the battle of Stone River, he

had severe fighting. He withstood terrific assaults in the final position. He was so nearly enveloped that the reserve changed front to the rear. His strong, skillful and helpful services in the battle were recognized. At Chickamauga, the 19th, he reconnoitered to the north. When the Confederates broke the line and moved to double up the flank, he sent supports. The quick reformation of his division helped avert disaster. There was a chasm between Thomas and Crittenden. Palmer and Johnson moved forward, and forced Cheatham back, after an hour's fighting. On the 20th he supported Thomas' right, and held his part of the line against Bragg's earnest efforts. When Breckenridge, on the Confederate right, took the Federal main line in reverse, reserve brigades of Palmer, Johnson and Brannan drove him back and around the Federal left. Furious attacks upon Palmer failed. He was again attacked when leaving the field. Palmer's heroism appears at Chickamauga. Assigned to the command of the 14th corps, October 28th, 1863. Palmer participated in the taking of Missionary Ridge. When the Confederate left was turned, a division retreating north struck upon Palmer where the Federals were already victorious, and he took many prisoners. He overtook and charged the rear-guard, breaking it and capturing three guns. In pursuit after the battle, he picked up many prisoners and much abandoned property. Atlanta campaign. He took possession of Tunnel Hill February 24th, 1864. He occupied Thomas' center at Rocky Face Ridge, attacking the Gap. Sent a brigade up one of the spurs south of Buzzard's Roost Gap. At Pickett's Mill he was in the attempt to turn the Confederate right. June 10th, Palmer's corps advanced toward Pine Mountain, and gained an eminence within artillery range. He was actively engaged at Kennesaw Mountain. His troops led one attack, and succeeded in making a shelter close to the Confederate works. His left received part of the attack at Peach Tree Creek. The troops were driven from the works, but the enfilade fire

of cannon caused the Confederates to yield them. August 4th Palmer felt the Confederate line heavily. In February, 1865, he was placed in command of the Military Department of Kentucky. He was actively engaged at Kingston.

Patterson, Thomas H., Louisiana. Commander. Commanded the *Chocura* in Hampton Roads the early part of 1862. Before Yorktown. His was the leading gunboat in the expedition up the Pamunkey River to White House to open the way and in support of the army. He cooperated with the advance at White House in checking the approach of Confederates. He proceeded to West Point. He was senior officer of the naval forces in the York and Pamunkey rivers and in constant coöperation with the Army of the Potomac from June to October. Commanded the *James Adger* from November 18th, 1862. Operations of the South Atlantic Squadron between January and July, 1863. On blockade duty off Wilmington, July 7th, 1863. He cut out the steamer *Kate* from under the batteries at New Inlet near Fort Fisher, July 31st. Attack upon and capture of flying batteries near Fort Fisher, August, 1863. He destroyed the clipper *Hebb*. Captured blockade runners, schooner *Ella*, *Cornubia*, and the *Robert E. Lee*, loaded with arms and supplies for the Confederate army. He took part in the blockade of Charleston. Senior officer of outside blockade off Charleston, September 15th, 1864.

Paul, Gabriel R., Missouri. Brigadier General of Volunteers. Operations in New Mexico, 1861-2. He did good service in helping to keep the Confederates out of New Mexico. In command of Fort Union, December 13th, 1861, to March, 1862, and of the southern Military District of New Mexico, March to September, 1862. Peralta. Fredericksburg. Rappahannock campaign. Chancellorsville. At Gettysburg he was attacked by Iverson. His and another brigade defeated Iverson, who lost 500 killed and wounded and three regiments captured. He

350 FIGHTING BY SOUTHERN FEDERALS

fought with valor and merit, and was shot, losing the sight of both eyes.

Pendergrast, Austin, Kentucky. Was in command of the *Congress* the latter part of the conflict with the *Virginia*. He went ashore. Engaged in operations of the South Atlantic Blockading Squadron between January and July, 1863. He commanded the *Water Witch*, 1862-64. She was boarded by the Confederates, and he was cut down while defending her.

Pendergrast, G. J., Kentucky. Commodore. Commanded the Home Squadron. *Cumberland*.

Pennock, Alex. M., Virginia. Naval Captain. In command of Cairo. Had charge of it till the close of the War. In 1862, he was appointed fleet captain of the Mississippi Squadron, and served in that capacity with notable success until the close of 1864, gaining a reputation for high executive ability. In command of the Mississippi Squadron for a short while.

Pike, Edward C., Missouri. Brigadier General Enrolled Missouri Militia.

Pleasanton, Alfred, District of Columbia. Major General of Volunteers. Organizing volunteers at Wilmington, Del., April, 1861. Marched a regiment from Utah to Washington, September-October, 1861. Defenses of Washington, November, 1861, to March, 1862. Before Yorktown. Seven Days' Battles. Engaged in covering the withdrawal of the Army of the Potomac to Yorktown, August 18th-19th. In command of advance cavalry division in Maryland campaign, being engaged in driving Confederates from Poolsville, Barnesville, and Sugar Loaf Mountain, Frederick City and through Cactochin Pass. South Mountain. Having learned the ground at Turner's Gap by reconnoissance, he posted the advance troops of Reno's corps. His batteries were well served. He drove back the Confederate cavalry at Boonsboro. At Antietam he advanced about three brigades of cavalry and four batteries across Boonsboro bridge, supported by a regi-

ment of regulars. Presently the line was reënforced by three more batteries and Buchanan's brigade of regulars. They felt the Confederate line heavily. Shepherdstown. Martinsburg. Fredericksburg. He had the advance with a small cavalry force in the movement from near Falmouth toward Chancellorsville to turn Lee's left flank. At Chancellorsville he watched Confederates marching by Catharine Furnace. When Jackson routed the 11th corps, he had a regiment charge into the woods, which had effect. Some of his cavalry attacked Jackson's right flank. He got his battery of horse artillery into position. Six more guns were offered him, and he succeeded in getting ten more, making twenty-two. He poured in canister. Three charges against the guns were made and repelled with execution. In front of these batteries Jackson fell. He had a large part in staying Jackson's advance, and saving the army from serious disaster. He finally had forty guns in position. The artillery was engaged against Jackson's infantry at night. This artillery did heavy execution next day against Stuart. In command of cavalry corps, June 7th, 1863, to March 26th, 1864. Beverly Ford. Aldie. Middleburg. Upperville. Commander of the cavalry corps at Gettysburg. He had Buford enter Gettysburg, June 30th P. M. He moved from Emmitsburg July 3d directly toward the baggage and ammunition trains of Lee, and was met at Fairfield by Confederate cavalry. He fought with courage and merit. Following up of Lee to Warrenton. Capture of Culpeper C. H. In command at Brandy Station, October 11th, 1863. In the Department of Missouri, March 23d, 1864, to the end of the War. He followed Price from St. Louis, was engaged in the defense of Jefferson City, followed him up the Missouri River, and at the Big Blue River, just as the army was being driven from the line of the Big Blue, Pleasanton's cavalry came up and attacked Price's rear east of Independence, routing it. Pleasanton sent a message to the army reporting his arrival. By sundown next day Price

352 FIGHTING BY SOUTHERN FEDERALS

was retreating. Pleasanton was in command of the cavalry pursuing Price toward Fort Scott, Kan. At Marais des Cygnes, part of Price's army made a stand, with the artillery on a high mound in the prairie. Pleasanton's cavalry charged handsomely, broke the Confederate line, and captured Generals Marmaduke and Cabell and a large number of men and ten guns. Price retreated, harassed by the cavalry, and was pursued out of Missouri. Pleasanton's career in the War was creditable.

Pleasanton, Augustus J., District of Columbia. Brigadier General Pennsylvania militia, organizing and commanding a home guard of 10,000 men for the defense of Philadelphia.

Pope, Curran, Kentucky. Was mortally wounded while commanding a brigade at Perryville.

Pope, John, Kentucky. Major General of Volunteers. In command of the District of Northern Missouri, July 17th to October, 1861. In August he was operating with 5,000 men in northern Missouri. In command of the 2d division of the army operating against Price in Missouri, October to December, 1861, and of the District of Central Missouri, December, 1861, to February 18th, 1862. In Missouri, he organized rapidly an army of about 12,000 men; surrounded Confederates and captured at Milford a large supply of provisions and numerous prisoners, and compelled the retreat of Price from the Osage River to the southern border of Missouri. In command of the Army of the Mississippi in the movement on New Madrid, terminating in its occupation. Pope, by skill and industry, opened a canal from a point above Island No. 10 to New Madrid, by which he interposed between the Confederate army and the line of supply and retreat. His reputation was enhanced by the capture of Island No. 10. He captured a large part of the retreating Confederate army at and near Tiptonville. In the movement 5,000 prisoners were taken without the loss of a man. Pope, with 20,000 men in transports, moved down to Fort Pillow. He was withdrawn

thence to the army advancing upon Corinth, commanding the Army of the Mississippi therein. At Farmington, a division of Pope's wing was assailed by a large force and fought for several hours. Upon the evacuation of Corinth, Pope, with the Army of the Mississippi, pursued, capturing provisions, arms and supplies. He pursued to Baldwin. In command of the Army of Virginia, June 27th to September 2d, 1862. Cedar Mountain. Bristoe Station, where some captures of Confederates were made. Groveton. Manassas Junction. Gainesville. Germantown. He was defeated at Second Bull Run. Chantilly. From September 7th, 1862, to January 30th, 1865, he was in command of the Department of the Northwest, comprising Iowa, Minnesota, Wisconsin, and the Territories of Dakota and Nebraska. In command of the Military Division of the Missouri, January 30th to the end.

Porter, W. D., Louisiana. Commodore. Columbus, Ky. He helped fit out the gunboat fleet. He designed and superintended the construction of the gunboats *Fort Henry* and *Choctaw*, and transformed the *Essex* into a gunboat. Efficiently aided in the battle of Fort Henry, commanding the *Essex*. The *Essex* was the target of the Confederates, but dismounted five of their guns. The boiler of the *Essex* was struck and Porter was severely scalded. At Vicksburg July 22d, 1863, he passed the batteries and attacked the *Arkansas*. His vessel was badly cut up by the batteries. Near Baton Rouge, with the *Essex* and other vessels he engaged the *Arkansas*; pierced her through and through, and disabled her steering gear. She was driven ashore and set on fire and destroyed. He received the capitulation of Natchez. Porter left Baton Rouge in the *Essex* and followed the Confederate gunboat *Webb* to Vicksburg, and, returning, was engaged by the Port Hudson batteries. Attack on the Vicksburg batteries. Porter fought past all the batteries between Cairo and New Orleans.

Powell, Albert M., Maryland. Operations in Missouri,

September, 1861, to February, 1862. New Madrid. Island No. 10. Advance upon Corinth. Chief of Artillery to a division, October to December, 1862. Holly Springs expedition, December, 1862, to April, 1863. Chief of Artillery 17th corps, February, 1863, to July, 1864. Vicksburg campaign. Port Gibson. Bolton. Jackson. Champion Hills. Defenses of Vicksburg, July, 1863, to April, 1864.

Prentiss, B. M., Virginia. Major General of Volunteers. In command of Cairo from May 17th, 1861. He organized camps of instruction there. June 5th, 1861, he broke up an anti-Federal camp five miles inland from Cairo. He occupied Cape Girardeau, Pilot Knob and Ironton from falling into the hands of Hardee. In command of the district of northern Missouri, he made a campaign, starting December 24th, 1861, driving the Confederates at Mt. Zion, resulting in the dispersal of the Confederates north of the Missouri River in Missouri. He assisted in driving Price out of Missouri in February, 1862. He served in Missouri till April, 1862. At Shiloh he sent out a brigade to find out what was the exact force of the Confederates. His action prevented Johnston's attack from being a complete surprise. He fought hard during the day, and, when part of the line gave way in the afternoon, the Confederates surrounded him, and captured him and a part of his division. Commanding Helena, Ark., he resisted the attack of Holmes and Price, and Federal vessels came to his relief.

Prevost, C. M., Maryland. Brigadier General of Volunteers. Peninsula campaign. Antietam. Chancellorsville.

Price, Samuel W., Kentucky. At Murfreesboro he held the ford necessary to guard against the turning of the left flank. January 2d, he was heavily engaged there and driven. He gallantly led a regiment in assault of June 27th, 1864, on the position on the Moulton and Dallas road and Kenesaw Mountain, capturing and holding the

position, although greatly outnumbered, until reënforced.

Price, T. L., Virginia. Brigadier General of Volunteers.

Purviance, Hugh Y., Maryland. Commodore. Commanded the frigate *St. Lawrence*, of the Charleston blockading squadron, in 1861. He captured the privateer *Petrel*, the first prize of the War. Commanding the *St. Lawrence*, he took part in the fight with the *Virginia*, and the attack on Sewell's Point.

Queen, Walter W., District of Columbia. Lieutenant Commander. With the *Powhatan*, April, 1861, he reënforced Fort Pickens. He commanded the 2d division, seven vessels of the mortar flotilla, during the bombardment of Forts Jackson and St. Philip, doing good work; and during the passage of the Vicksburg batteries. He commanded the steamers *Florida* and *Wyalusing*,—the latter in the engagement with the ram *Albemarle* and her consorts, *Bombshell* and *Cotton-Plant*, at the mouth of the Roanoke River. The *Wyalusing* was so badly damaged that she was thought by those aboard to be sinking.

Radford, William, Virginia. Commodore. Commanded the frigate *Cumberland* in 1862. He was executive officer at the Brooklyn navy yard, May, 1862, to May, 1864. Commanded the iron-clad division of the Squadron and the *New Ironsides* in both attacks on Fort Fisher. The *New Ironsides* led the way in the first attack and also in the second, when, after the sailors' assault had failed, she used her 11-inch guns with great effect in firing into the traverses filled with Confederates, who were resisting the advance of the Federal soldiers. This confused the Confederates. They left the traverses. He showed ability in fighting, maneuvering his vessel and taking care of his division. His vessel did more execution than any other. The monitors under Radford took the fire of the Fort the 13th and 14th and returned it. He commanded the James River division of the North Atlantic Squadron until the fall of Richmond.

Ramsay, Francis M., District of Columbia. Lieutenant Commander. Milliken's Bend, April 9th, 1863. Commanded the *Choctaw* in the engagements at Haines' Bluff, April 29th and 30th and May 1st, 1863. In the movement up the Yazoo River, May 15th, 1863, to open communication with the army. Destruction of Confederate navy yard and vessels at Yazoo City. Confederates attacked Milliken's Bend driving the garrison from the works to the levee, June 7th. In the *Choctaw*, he prevented their capture by shelling the Confederates. Siege of Vicksburg. Ramsay, on a floating battery, enfiladed Confederate batteries, and sustained a heavy fire, on the Federal right. He commanded an expedition via Red up the Black and Ouachita rivers, February 29th, 1864. At Trinity and Harrisonburg he repulsed Polignac. He went nearly to Monroe, La., on the Ouachita River. He commanded an expedition into the Atchafalaya River, June, 1864. In a favorable engagement at Simmsport. Commanded *Usadilla* 1864-5, both attacks on Fort Fisher. Several engagements with Fort Anderson and other forts on the Cape Fear River, January-February, 1865. Capture of Richmond.

Ramsay, George D., Virginia. Brigadier General U. S. Army. In command of the Washington arsenal, 1861-3. Chief of Ordnance, U. S. Army.

Ransom, D. R., North Carolina. Fought well at Fredericksburg. Chancellorsville. He was wounded commanding an artillery brigade at Gettysburg. Kearneysville. He commanded a horse artillery brigade in the Wilderness campaign and through Cold Harbor. Cedar Creek.

Rencher, Abraham, North Carolina. Governor of New Mexico. Helped hold it to the Federals.

Reno, Jesse L., Virginia. Major General of Volunteers. In command of the Leavenworth arsenal from the beginning of the War to December 6th, 1861. Capture of Roanoke Island, where he led the left. He penetrated a

morass, the Confederate flanks were turned and they were routed. He went over the defenses at New Bern; then helped take the works. He commanded the expedition against Camden. Winton, Plymouth and Washington were occupied, and the North Carolina coasts remained in the possession of the Federals the rest of the year. In command of a division in the Department of North Carolina, April to August, 1862. In the movement to Newport News and Rappahannock, August, 1862. In command of the 9th corps and a division at Second Bull Run. He re-enforced the line and participated in an assault about 1 P. M. At 5 P. M. his corps and another attacked Hill and forced his lines back, crowding Jackson's left toward his center. The next day his corps fought with fine mettle. Some of his troops remained on the Henry House hill until about 9 P. M. He covered the retreat. He was prompt, earnest and soldierly. At Chantilly one of his divisions drove two of A. P. Hill's brigades back in much confusion. At Turner's Gap he went to the front and assumed direction of affairs, opening the battle. His corps and another forced the Gap, and some of his troops carried the crest of Fox's Gap. He drove the Confederates from the heights on one side of the main pike at South Mountain. He had outflanked the Confederates. He was killed about 7 P. M. while gallantly leading his men. Reno was an officer of marked ability, a zealous and ingenious fighter.

Reynolds, Joseph J., Kentucky. Major General of Volunteers. In command of Camp Morton, Indianapolis, April to May, 1861. In command of the Cheat Mountain District, July to December, 1861. Greenbrier River. At Cheat Mountain he held his position. Elk River. The Confederates were foiled in their efforts to force him out of western Virginia. His services there were of merit. He was engaged in organizing Indiana volunteers, January to November, 1862. Campaigns of the Army of the Cumberland 1862-3. April 20th, 1863, he made a successful

raid with 4,000 infantry and 2,600 cavalry, destroying the railroad track, capturing 180 prisoners and large supplies, and returning to Murfreesboro without loss. McMillsville. At Hoover's Gap one of his brigades attacked the Confederates and drove them back to the southern end, when Reynolds and Brannan supported them with five brigades and the Confederates retreated. He operated against the front and left north of Garrison Creek. At Chickamauga on the 19th by good generalship and fighting he restored the broken line in his front. He sent help to another portion of the line. The quick reformation of portions of Palmer's and his troops arrested disaster. With Johnson, he largely repulsed the attack on the Federal left. He was with Johnson and Palmer in the next day's battle. When Reynolds' right was exposed by the onrush of Longstreet through the gap in the Federal line, he changed front so that his line was at right angles with the line on his left. There he held firmly to Palmer's right. The Confederates advanced in the woods in his rear. When orders to withdraw from the field were given, a force was found to have gained the woods in Reynolds' rear. He charged and ousted the Confederates, part of whom were driven beyond the Federal left. He performed useful service at Lookout Mountain. His courage and merit were displayed at Missionary Ridge. Commanded defenses at New Orleans from January to June, 1864. In command of the 19th corps July 7th, 1864. He was engaged in organizing forces for the capture of Forts Gaines and Morgan and the City of Mobile, June 16th to August 2d, 1864. In command on the Mississippi River from its mouth to Memphis, October to December, 1864; temporarily of the Military Division of West Mississippi, November, 1864, and of the Department of Arkansas, November 29th, 1864, to the end of the War.

Ridgely, D. B., Kentucky. Naval Captain. Commanded the *Santiago de Cuba*. He was successful in the capture of blockade runners. He commanded the *Shenan-*

doah in both attacks on Fort Fisher. Bull's Bay expedition.

Ringgold, Cadwalader, Maryland. Commodore. He commanded the frigate *Sabine*.

Rodgers, John, Maryland. Commodore. Took the first step in the creation of the Mississippi flotilla by purchasing the *Conestoga*, *Lexington* and *Tyler*, which he converted into gunboats at Cincinnati and equipped and manned them. He made a reconnoissance in force of Port Royal harbor. Performed many useful services in the battle of Port Royal, and hoisted the U. S. flag over Fort Walker. In the Little Tybee River, near Savannah he opened fire on the five Confederate vessels, which were driven back. He took possession of Tybee Island. Rodgers made expeditions along the coast following the battle of Port Royal. In command of the *Galena*. He was ordered to ascend the James River to Richmond, if possible. After two engagements with batteries, which were silenced, the fleet reached Fort Darling. His attack on Fort Darling opened the way for the advance of the Army of the Potomac within seven miles of Richmond, the Confederate army crossing the Chickahominy immediately after. Two-thirds of his crew were killed or wounded in the engagement. With gunboats he convoyed transports with supplies for the Peninsula army up the James River. Communication of the army on its retreat to Malvern Hill was opened June 29th, 1862. Rodgers' fleet cannonaded the Confederates during the battle of Malvern Hill, reaching Magruder's rear. He commanded the *Weehawken* in the naval attack on Charleston, April 7th, 1863, and in various operations of the South Atlantic Squadron between January and July, 1863. He captured the heavier iron-clad *Atlanta* stranded in Warsaw Sound, Ga. After her capture, she was readily repaired. The development of the capabilities and qualities of attack and resistance of the monitors was much due to Rodgers' daring and moral courage. He commanded the *Dictator* in 1864-5.

Rousseau, Lovell H., Kentucky. Major General of Volunteers. Soon after the outbreak of the War, Rousseau went to Washington and obtained authority to recruit a brigade. He proposed and established Camp Joe Holt, opposite Louisville, recruiting there. He raised two regiments of Kentucky troops. He helped protect Louisville from Buckner in September, 1861. He was steady at Shiloh, handled his brigade well, and retook McClelland's headquarters. At Perryville, when the right was turned, he had a battery of six guns worked, stopping the advance. He and Jackson commanded the two divisions engaged of the corps. He repulsed heavy attacks, but was finally forced back. The defense was managed largely by him. At Stone River, holding the reserve line, he gained much credit. He sent a battalion of regulars to assist the front. Against the Confederates working around into the rear he charged desperately, hurling them back into the cedars. Four assaults were made on his position. In checking the Confederates, after retiring to a new position, he gave time for the formation of a battle line on high ground. Later, his and one of Crittenden's divisions put Hardee on the defensive. Tullahoma campaign. Around Hoover's Gap he helped drive Confederates from the heights north of Garrison Creek. Chickamauga. Chattanooga. From November, 1863, he was in command of the districts of the Tennessee. He was stationed at Nashville in 1864 for the protection of communications in the advance on Atlanta. He prevented Wheeler from damaging the Nashville & Chattanooga Railroad. July 10th, 1864, he started from Decatur, Ala., with two brigades, on an expedition into Alabama and Georgia, which he had suggested and organized. He marched southeast far down in Alabama to Opelika, with the important object of severing railroad communication with the west, and preventing reinforcements and supplies from the west from reaching Johnston. He burnt provisions at Youngstown, Ala. He reached a point 100 miles in Johnston's rear. He sent

out raiders on the Atlanta and Montgomery Railroad, who destroyed a large section of it. He did some harm to the branch road. He defeated Clanton at the Coosa River. He joined the main armies at Marietta. In 15 days he had traversed 450 miles, taken and paroled 2,000 prisoners, killed and wounded 200 and captured large supplies. Rousseau pursued Wheeler in Tennessee, September 1st to 8th, 1864. Forrest started against Federal posts and communications in Tennessee. Rousseau's movements circumvented him. He repulsed Forrest at Pulaski. Rousseau went after Forrest when Forrest moved east, and stopped him from damaging the railroad between Decherd and Tullahoma. Forrest pushed on to Columbia, where Rousseau confronted him and saved Columbia. Rousseau commanded one of the four columns converged against him. Rousseau defended Murfreesboro, with 8,000 men, during the investment of Nashville, defeating an attack of Forrest and infantry, who lost 1,500 men. Rousseau was given command of the District of Middle Tennessee, headquarters Nashville, February 12th, 1865. He won honor from the War.

Royall, William B., Virginia. Conspicuous at Hanover C. H., May 27th, 1862. He fought the action of Old Church; made a stubborn fight, but was overwhelmed by the numbers of the Confederates. He received six saber wounds in hand-to-hand conflict, cut through the Confederates and joined the main army. He performed arduous and faithful service in the recruitment of the armies of the United States.

Russell, John H., Maryland. Lieutenant Commander. Was instrumental in the removal of vessels from the Norfolk navy yard, preventing them from falling into Confederate hands. In command of the *Colorado*. In a boat expedition he destroyed the privateer *Judah*, protected by shore batteries and 9,000 men, and regained the *Colorado*. He was severely wounded, and 20 of his 100 sailors were killed or wounded. This stands out among the cut-

ting-out affairs of the War. He commanded the *Kennebec* in the passage of Forts Jackson and St. Philip, and was present at their surrender. He participated in all operations of Farragut's fleet in the Mississippi up to Vicksburg. Engagement with Vicksburg batteries June 28th, 1862. Attacks on Vicksburg and Grand Gulf. In command of the *Cyane* and *Pontiac*. Blockade at Mobile.

Sanders, William P., Kentucky. Brigadier General of Volunteers. Before Yorktown. Williamsburg. Mechanicsville. Hanover C. H. Maryland campaign. Operations in Kentucky, March to July, 1863. He met raid of Scott, started July 28th, 1863. Routed him at Lancaster, capturing 500. Later 500 more men were taken. Pursuit of Morgan. Blue Lick Springs. Chief of Cavalry, Department of the Ohio, September–November, 1863. Lenoir. He baffled Wheeler and protected Nashville, November, 1863. Wheeler was needed by Longstreet to shove infantry to Knoxville. At Campbell's Station he was of special use to the army at Knoxville. He constructed rail barricades for his cavalry, and used them dismounted to interpose a screen while the infantry dug trenches. The time gained to the army was precious. He exposed himself dangerously, to keep his men at their posts, and was mortally wounded.

Sands, Benjamin F., Maryland. Naval Captain. Commanded the *Dacotah* and *Fort Jackson*. Senior officer, in command of the division blockading Wilmington. In command of that division from November, 1862, to February, 1865. Engagements at Fort Caswell. He commanded the *Fort Jackson* in both attacks on Fort Fisher. From February, 1865, to the end of the War he commanded the division blockading the Texas coast. Gunboats under Sands took possession of Galveston — the last city to surrender.

Saunders, Alvin, Kentucky. Governor of Nebraska. He raised 3,000 men for the Federal armies.

Scott, Gustavus H., Virginia. Naval Captain. Saved

army stores at Acquia Creek. Commanded the *Keystone State*, *Maratanza* and *De Soto*. He captured the steamer *Salvor*. He was with the blockading squadron occupied on the North Carolina coast in maintaining the blockade and fighting the shore batteries in Albemarle and Pamlico sounds. He captured several blockade-runners. In the *Marblehead*, Scott sustained an attack by the batteries at Fort Grimball, Stono River. He took part, commanding the *Canandaigua*, in operations against Charleston, and was the senior officer at its surrender.

Scott, Henry L., North Carolina. Inspector General U. S. Army, May 14th, 1861. In command of the forces at New York City, August 8th to October 30th, 1861.

Scott, Winfield, Virginia. Major General United States Army. In chief command of the land forces of the United States. Prior to Lincoln's inauguration, he caused to be organized picked Washington volunteers, and called from a distance two batteries of horse artillery, with small detachments of cavalry and infantry — all regulars. He was charged with the protection of Washington at the outset of the War. He directed the army's advance to Bull Run. He continued in command till November 1st, 1861. He was unable to walk without assistance for three years prior to his retirement.

Seawell, Washington, Virginia. Brigadier General U. S. Army. Retired from active service February 20th, 1862.

Semmes, Alexander A., District of Columbia. Lieutenant Commander. Commanded the *Tahoma*, *Wamsutta*, and, in the monitor *Lehigh*, he attacked batteries of Tampa, April and October, 1863. He conducted a general offensive warfare against forts and batteries on the Florida and Georgia coasts, capturing a number of blockade-runners. He made a demonstration at Bayport, Fla., in September, 1863, which resulted in the destruction of an English blockade-runner. He silenced and passed the Howlett house batteries on James River in June, 1864, with a midnight bombardment. Bombardment of Fort

Pringle. In command of the *Rhode Island*. He participated in operations at Charleston until its surrender, including the Bull's Bay expedition. Fall of Richmond.

Shackelford, James M., Kentucky. Brigadier General of Volunteers. Raised two Kentucky regiments. His command pursued and captured John H. Morgan, first striking Morgan's rear at Buffington Island, and capturing about 1,200. He led cavalry to Kingston, Tenn., August, 1863. Took Cumberland Gap, with 2,000 prisoners. He pursued Longstreet after the siege of Knoxville was raised. At Bean's Station and Morristown, Tenn., with 4,000 cavalry, he sustained an attack by a Confederate brigade and parts of two others with artillery, falling back at night.

Shanks, John P. C., Virginia. Brigadier General of Volunteers. Served with Fremont in Missouri.

Shirley, Paul, Kentucky. Commander. Captured the cruiser *J. M. Chapman* and the steamer *Colon*.

Shock, William H., Maryland. Superintended the construction of river monitors at St. Louis. In the operations against Mobile he was Farragut's fleet engineer. Fleet engineer to the Gulf Squadron in 1865. He designed and constructed an instrument, very successful, for the destruction of submerged torpedo electric wires and floating torpedoes.

Shubrick, W. B., South Carolina. Rear Admiral. Senior member of the advisory board.

Shunk, David, Maryland. Brigadier General of Volunteers. Reënforced the right at Pea Ridge. Port Gibson. Champion Hills. Big Black River. Vicksburg assault, May 22d, 1863. Cedar Creek.

Smith, Green C., Kentucky. Brigadier General of Volunteers. Opposed Morgan on his first raid into Kentucky, causing him to retreat southward. Wounded at Lebanon. Smith creditably defeated Forrest at Rutherford Creek.

Smith, William, Kentucky. Commodore. Was in the frigate *Congress* when she was attacked and burnt by the *Virginia*. Commanded the *Wachusett* and James River

flotilla, May, 1862. Escorted transports to West Point, Va., carrying the advance division, May 6th, 1862. He rendered aid in the repulse of the Confederate attack on the division next day. He sent the *Maratanza* into action. His gunboats did effective work. In command of the Pensacola naval station.

Spears, James G., Tennessee. Occupation of Cumberland Gap, June, 1862. He commanded a brigade in the successful retirement therefrom to the Ohio River. Murfreesboro.

Speed, James, Kentucky. Attorney General of the United States from November, 1864.

Spicely, Wm. T., North Carolina. Brigadier General of Volunteers. Performed faithful and meritorious service in the campaign against Mobile. Participated in the assault on Fort Blakely.

Spotts, James H., North Carolina. Commander. Commandant at Key West. Commanded the *Magnolia* in 1862; the steamer *South Carolina* in 1863; the *Pawtucket* and *Powhatan* in 1865. He commanded the *Pawtucket* in both attacks on Fort Fisher. He was in the engagement with Fort Anderson and other engagements along the banks of the Cape Fear River. Bombardment of batteries above Dutch Gap in April, 1865. Commanded the *Wanderer*.

Stanley, Edward, North Carolina. Military Governor of North Carolina in 1862.

Stanly, Fabius, North Carolina. Commander. Commanded the *Narragansett* in the Pacific, 1862-64. He gave useful diplomatic services in Mexico during this period. Ordnance officer of the Mississippi Squadron. Commanded the *State of Georgia*, 1864-65. He arranged and commanded the naval part of the expedition up the Santee. He commanded the naval part of the expedition of Bull's Bay, using 68 guns and 13 field-pieces, and ushering in the fall of Charleston. In 1865 he commanded Fort Johnson.

Stanton, David L., Maryland. Brigadier General of

Volunteers. Was conspicuous at Five Forks. Appomattox campaign.

Steedman, Charles, South Carolina. Naval Captain. Conveyed troops from Havre de Grace to Annapolis after the Baltimore encounter. He kept open railroad communication between the North and Washington at the beginning of the War. He assisted in organizing naval forces that operated on the Mississippi River in gunboats. He led the second column in the attack upon and capture of Port Royal. It was the flanking division. Blockaded the coast of Georgia in the *Bienville*, and participated in the capture of the ports on that coast south of Savannah. Operations on the coast of Florida. He commanded the *Paul Jones*. Capture of Fort McAllister. He operated on the St. John's River, Fla., including the silencing of the batteries on St. John's Bluff. With the coöperation of Brannan, he captured the forts on St. John's Bluff, and with gunboats opened and held the St. John's River to Lake Beaufort. Blockade off Charleston for several months, commanding the *Powhatan*. He pursued the *Florida* into Brazilian waters. He commanded the *Ticonderoga* in both attacks on Fort Fisher, and the capture of other forts at the mouth of the Cape Fear River.

Stembel, R. N., Maryland. Commander. Helped alter, equip and man the *Tyler*, *Lexington* and *Conestoga*. He contributed largely to the success at Lucas' Bend. He commanded the gunboat *Lexington* at Belmont, engaging the batteries at Columbus, and helping save the land force. Bombardment and capture of Fort Henry. Operations against Island No. 10, March 16th to April 7th, 1862. At Craighead's Bend he commanded the flag-ship *Cincinnati*, which fired the first shot, hastening to the aid of a mortar-boat attacked. He was engaged with Confederate rams. The *Cincinnati* was sunk, and he was wounded seriously, incapacitating him for further active service. He aided in fitting out river gunboats at Cincinnati.

Stevenson, John D., Virginia. Brigadier General of

Volunteers. Port Gibson. He followed Confederates out of Jackson. Raymond was won by the advance of his brigade. At Champion Hills he made a striking charge across ravines, up a hill, and through an open field, breaking the Confederate left flank, capturing several hundred prisoners and seven guns, and gaining the road in the Confederate rear, which cut off Loring, and compelled him to cut loose from the army, turning up at Jackson. Stevenson led a successful expedition to drive the Confederates from northern Louisiana. He occupied and fortified Decatur, Ala. His services during the War were of merit.

Stokes, James H., Maryland. Brigadier General of Volunteers. In command of an artillery division in the Chattanooga campaign, October, 1863, to February, 1864. Missionary Ridge.

Stone, Edward E., Georgia. Lieutenant Commander. Commanded the *Iron Age*, South Atlantic Blockading Squadron, 1864-65. In the engagement with and capture of Fort Anderson, he commanded the monitor *Montauk*, the foremost vessel, bearing the fire for some hours. He was slightly wounded.

Stout, Alex. M., Kentucky. Brigadier General of Volunteers. Was engaged at Chickamauga.

Stribling, Cornelius K., South Carolina. Commodore. Commanded the Philadelphia navy yard, 1862-64. He was in command of the Eastern Gulf Blockading Squadron from February, 1865, to the end of the War.

Strother, D. H., Virginia. Brigadier General of Volunteers. Pope's Virginia campaign. Red River expedition. Hunter's Valley campaign.

Swann, Thomas, Virginia. Governor of Maryland from 1864.

Taylor, Alfred, Virginia. Naval Captain. Navy yard at Boston, 1862-65.

Taylor, Joseph P., Kentucky. Brigadier General U. S. Army. Brother of President Zachary Taylor. Commissary general of subsistence.

Terrill, W. R., Virginia. Brigadier General of Volunteers. Chief of Artillery of the 2d division, Army of the Ohio, in campaign from January to June, 1862. At Shiloh the deliverance of the army was accomplished when Terrill's battery of 24-pound howitzers, which had just arrived from Savannah, dashed up to the support of the faltering line, and, with two other batteries, turned the Confederate right, thus saving the day. He handled his batteries with admirable skill. His battery averted disaster the next day also when the Confederates forced back the Federal left flank, and it did other needed service during the day. Advance upon Corinth. At Perryville he showed high courage, and was mortally wounded while urging forward his brigade against the Confederates.

Thomas, George H., Virginia. Major General U. S. Army. April 21st, 1861, with four companies of his regiment, he dispersed Marylanders who threatened to tear up the tracks of the Pennsylvania Northern Central Railroad. Operations in the Shenandoah Valley, June 1st to August 26th, 1861. In command of a brigade, he forced Jackson's small force back at Falling Waters. He led the advance of the Shenandoah Valley army towards Winchester. He drove in outlying forces at Bunker Hill, July 15th. He reported at Louisville September 6th, and served in the Department of the Cumberland, organizing Kentucky and Tennessee volunteers at Camp Dick Robinson, Ky., September 18th to October 28th, 1861, giving shape to the force which was to grow into the Army of the Ohio, afterward the Army of the Cumberland. He established Camp Wildcat, to check the advance of Confederates through Cumberland Gap. He saved Lexington, Ky., from the Confederates, September 20th. November 29th, 1861, Thomas was placed in command of all troops in the eastern half of Kentucky; i. e., east of New Haven. He assumed command of the 1st division of the Army of the Ohio, December 6th. Crittenden advanced against Thomas, and Thomas defeated him at Mill Springs, cap-

turing 12 guns on the field and at the river. Confederates were getting on the right flank of the 4th Kentucky infantry when Thomas appeared and hurried troops hither. This victory was beneficial to the Federal morale. It was the first success of the Federal arms. In command of the right wing, or Army of the Tennessee, in the advance upon Corinth, April 9th to May 30th, 1862. Thomas' advance, May 17th, brought on a spirited combat, and his troops drove Confederates across Bridge Creek. His whole wing made an advance. Near Corinth, May 28th, he repulsed an attack. In command of Corinth, June 5th to 22d; at Decherd, August 5th-15th; at McMinnville, August 19th to September 3d, and at Nashville, September 7th-14th. He was intrusted with the defense of Nashville against Breckenridge, while the main army raced with Bragg for Louisville. He declined the command of the Army of the Ohio, September 29th. He was second in command on advance into Kentucky, September 30th to November 7th, 1862. Soon after the battle of Perryville Thomas was in immediate command of the Army of the Ohio, saving Nashville by getting troops there ahead of Bragg, who was maneuvering to get there first. Thomas was given command of the center of the army, November 7th, 1862. At Murfreesboro, when the left was giving back, he threw Rousseau into the struggle. Confronted from the rear, he changed front. When the flanks were turned he withdrew troops to a temporary line. He placed batteries on high ground, and helped form the troops on a new line there when they could no longer hold the temporary line. He massed artillery on the heights. The whole right wing had been swept back three miles. One-third of the army was used up, and Confederate cavalry were in the rear. He partly changed front twice, and made the later arrangements practicable. He held against desperate attacks of the Confederate army. At night, his view was that the army must not retreat. He made a night attack, January 2d. The bold stroke at his right endangered Bragg's po-

sition, and he fell back. Hoover's Gap. Thomas met the Confederates in force on the heights north of Garrison Creek. He drove them steadily. He drove them from a new position also. June 28th he sent a brigade which broke the railroad south of Decherd. He threw troops toward Tullahoma. When Bragg evacuated the Tullahoma position, some of Thomas' troops came up with his rear-guard at Bethpage bridge. Thomas had led the advance, and his execution of the turning movement placed Bragg's position in danger, and he fell back and crossed the Tennessee River not far from Chattanooga. Passage of Elk River. Thomas crossed the Tennessee River thirty miles below Chattanooga. September 10th Thomas met a resistance that convinced him the Confederate army was in his front. He withdrew from a dangerous position, Bragg having concentrated to strike him. His cautious delay in advancing the center saved that corps from attack by Bragg's army. Discovering the position of Bragg before Chickamauga, he took the responsibility of having the right wing — fifty miles distant on the way to Rome — return. At Chickamauga, September 19th, Thomas was the ranking officer on the field, in command of more than half the infantry divisions of the army. Bragg was trying to turn the left and gain the road into Chattanooga. Thomas directed Brannan, with two brigades, to reconnoiter toward Reed's bridge. Brannan's reconnaissance developed the Confederates, and brought on the battle, disturbing Bragg's combinations, and taking the keen edge of surprise from his blow. Confederate cavalry were met, and Forrest called up infantry. Thomas rode forward to see conditions and ordered up supports. The Federals were beaten back, but the attacking force was overlapped on both flanks. Cheatham advanced to the support of the attacking force, but was hurled back by a column which Thomas had organized. The Confederates struck the line a little further down. The line was broken. Five brigades were borne back with disordered lines. Thomas

moved Brannan, in the exigency, from his left to his right. Confederates moved through the chasm between Thomas and Crittenden. Brannan wheeled upon them from near Kelley's house. Bragg's whole right was stopped. Toward night, Thomas selected a more compact line. The Confederates attacked at night for an hour and were repulsed. Thomas made rude breastworks of logs and rails along his entire front during the night, which enabled his line to withstand front attacks on the 20th. That morning, the Confederates outflanked Thomas' left, but he placed troops which checked the onrush into his rear and flank. He withstood heavy frontal attacks. Later in the day, Thomas' extreme left again repulsed attacks simultaneously with an attack upon his right, which, too, was repulsed. Longstreet broke through south of Thomas, cutting the army in two, and the right hurried from the field. Longstreet turned to sweep down Thomas' line, and bear down bodies who had gathered on a transverse ridge running back to the rear of Thomas' right. Thomas had ridden to his right to hurry up reinforcements to the aid of his hammered left. Discovering the advancing line, he chose the strong position at right angles to his line on the spur of Missionary Ridge and placed troops. The Confederates attacked. He fought determinedly. From noon Thomas' line stood the attacks of the Confederate army. When he found Confederates were on his right and rear, he directed Wood to form on the left of Brannan, and notified Reynolds that Confederates were in his rear. South of the transverse ridge was a gorge. Thomas sent Whitaker's and another brigade against the Confederates on the ridge and in the gorge. The Confederates were dislodged. Twice they charged and were driven back from the ridge. On the left also he repulsed an attack of Breckenridge. He had a division from the retreating right return, and it neared the field about night. In the battle Thomas often came within speaking distance of the men. In withdrawing, he met a force which had gained

the woods in Reynolds' rear. He ordered Reynolds to charge them. The Confederates were forced back there. Thomas posted brigades to hold the road while the troops passed by. Thomas' sturdy stand gave him the name, "Rock of Chickamauga." During the night he formed a new line at Rossville. Checking of Confederate advance on Chattanooga, September 21st. In command of the Department and Army of the Cumberland from October 19th, 1863. His turn for order found expression, and he was engaged in opening communications by the Tennessee River and Lookout Valley for his dangerously isolated army, threatened with want. He concentrated the 11th and 12th corps at Bridgeport. They connected at Brown's Ferry, securing communications. Wauhatchie. In the battle of Chattanooga, November 23d, ordered to make a reconnoissance, he so disposed his forces as to take advantage of success. His reconnoissance in force, securing important ground, was well executed, driving Confederates from their advance line. Thomas took Orchard Knob and a hill to the right. Orchard Knob was covered by Wood's division. Thomas ordered him to hold it. Thomas, taking up an advanced line, caused Bragg to weaken his force at Lookout Mountain. Thomas was in command of the center and right wing. He gave orders that Lookout Mountain be taken next day, having secured the adoption of his suggestion that a force be sent to attack Bragg's left flank there. He had Eli Long move on the Federal left, cross Chickamauga Creek, and raid Bragg's communications eastward. His right took Lookout Mountain the 24th. On the 25th the men who had evacuated Lookout Mountain burnt bridges over Chattanooga Creek, delaying Thomas' right in the purpose to gain the Confederate flank. Thomas' line in the Federal center was advanced. This was expected to relieve the left from any offensive move by Bragg. His men took the first line of rifle-pits. They found themselves exposed to a fierce fire from above. They had so rushed the Confed-

erates that they found themselves in shape to follow to more protected ground under the ridge, and the impulse was to keep on after the Confederates. The partial movement upward was augmented, through orders of Wood and the other division commander there, who had the perception to act at the moment with presence. They carried the three lines of works at the base, midway, and on the summit of Missionary Ridge. Thomas' right had forded Chattanooga Creek, and came upon the flank of a Confederate division, which fell back north along the ridge, and was thrown on Palmer, where the Confederate line had yielded the ridge, many being captured. Bragg occupied a second hill in rear of Missionary Ridge and resisted there, but Thomas' men moved forward and essayed to surround it. When almost done, the Confederates abandoned artillery and hastily fled. Many prisoners were taken there. Bragg's headquarters were in Thomas' possession just before sunset. Forty guns were captured in the battle. Ringgold. Thomas was engaged in reorganizing his army December 1st, 1863, to May 2d, 1864. He was in supreme command of the whole combination assembled around Chattanooga. As such, he confronted Johnston. He made a formidable reconnoissance against Johnston at Dalton in February, 1864, trying the Confederate line at Buzzard's Roost, February 25th. He commanded the Army of the Cumberland, 65,000 men, in the Atlanta campaign. His infantry was two-thirds of the whole. During the Atlanta campaign, it was Thomas' army which generally faced Johnston's line, while the other two Federal armies coöperating were employed in turning movements. Troops of Thomas' army reconnoitred toward Tunnel Hill, May 2d, 1864, and developed the Confederates in force there. Thomas was engaged in operations around Dalton, May 7th-13th. He took Tunnel Hill, pressed Confederates into intrenchments at Buzzard's Roost, and attacked at Dug Gap, covering the movement of the Army of the Tennessee to Snake Creek

Gap, having one of his corps hide the flanking army. He took a part of Rocky Face Ridge May 8th. He attacked Buzzard's Roost Gap. Thomas had only one corps and some cavalry at Rocky Face Ridge May 12th, all other troops being in motion to concentrate at Snake Creek Gap, when Johnston advanced. Wood moved to the support of Newton and the Confederates retired. Some of Thomas' troops occupied Dalton May 13th, and followed the Confederates toward Resaca. Thomas was engaged in demonstrations against Resaca from May 13th until it was occupied May 16th. At Resaca Johnston attempted to turn the Federal left flank. Thomas moved troops to meet him, which arrived just as the flank had been turned and pressed back, and they repulsed the Confederates. At Resaca, the 15th, some of his troops began the day's battle. His men carried some hills. His army did considerable fighting. Thomas repulsed an advance to regain a battery, which the Confederates had been forced to abandon. When Johnston abandoned Resaca, Thomas engaged his rear-guard and pursued directly from Resaca. Thomas sent a division against Rome, which fought May 17th, and captured Rome next day, with machine-shops, iron-works, stores and cotton. Cassville. New Hope Church,—some of his troops pushed Confederates a mile and a half. Thomas made a reconnoissance to Dallas May 26th, to determine the position of Johnston's left flank, and open communication with the Army of the Tennessee. Pickett's Mills. Movement against Pine Mountain, with almost daily severe engagements, May 28th to June 20th. The shot which killed Polk at Pine Mountain is said to have been fired at his order. Some of his troops carried an intrenched skirmish line at Pine Mountain. At Adairsville, June 18th, he took a portion of Johnston's line, leading him to abandon his position. At Culp's Hill Thomas' troops at 3 A. M. drove Confederates from a hill a mile in front of the center of the 20th corps. At 3 P. M. Johnston attacked Thomas' front and was repulsed. Kene-

saw Mountain battles, June 20th to July 2d. At Kenesaw Mountain, June 27th, Thomas made two attacks on Johnston's center, and his men got up to the works. Ruff's Station. Thomas advised that Atlanta be turned by the left flank, and this was eventually done. The Passage of the Chattahoochee, July 12th-17th. Peach Tree Creek, July 19th-21st. On the 19th, some of his troops constructed a bridge, and forced the passage of the creek, and his army fought its way over. The battle of the 20th was fought by Thomas' army, entirely under his personal direction. There was a gap of nearly two miles between Thomas' present troops and those to the left. Newton was the left flank of those with Thomas. Hood advanced in lines that overlapped Newton, who was the first division struck. The front attack was repulsed, but whole battalions of Confederates went into the gap. Thomas, behind the creek, turned some reserve batteries upon those battalions and cannonaded the thicket thereabout. The flanking Confederates broke in confusion. The attack was repulsed all along the line. Hood made a second general attack, commencing upon Newton's left. The crisis came with the reappearance of Bate's division to the left and rear of Newton. Thomas moved the artillery of Ward's division, in person hastening up two batteries, urging the horses on, using his sword upon them, and planted them alongside of two left by Newton. He sat on his horse among the guns the moment they were in position, and helped direct the fire. It was the turning point of the conflict. They fired at short range furiously, and the attack was repulsed there, saving his flank. The battle passed on to the right, but the Federal line was now compact, and charge after charge was repulsed. Thomas was with the troops at points of extreme danger. Stewart drove Thomas' right from its works, and held them until driven out by an enfilade fire of batteries placed in position by Thomas. During the battle of Atlanta, July 22d, Thomas tried to break through the Confederate intrench-

ments. At Ezra Church Thomas' whole army front skirmished as a diversion while Hood was attacking the right of the Army of the Tennessee. August 4th, one of his corps felt the Confederate line heavily, and August 5th one of his divisions pushed up against the Confederates. August 6th Hood felt Thomas' line from right to left. One of his corps carried a line of rifle-pits, and established a line close to the Confederate works August 7th. One of Thomas' divisions reached the railroad southeast of Atlanta August 30th. A part of his army was attacked by Hardee's and Lee's corps, which were repulsed. Thomas mainly fought the battle of Jonesboro. R. W. Johnson's corps, the 14th, in the presence of Thomas, under his directions and by his order, attacked Hardee's corps, posted behind intrenchments, and dislodged it. Nearly 1,000 men, 8 guns and 7 battle-flags were captured. One of his divisions carried its entire front. It was the most complete and successful assault upon formidable works of the whole campaign, and led to the evacuation of Atlanta next day. September 2d, the 20th corps of Thomas' command entered Atlanta. At Lovejoy's Station part of Thomas' army attacked the Confederates. Thomas afterward went to Chattanooga to defend communications of the armies at Atlanta. Forrest started September 20th against Federal posts and communications in Tennessee. Thomas was sent to Nashville September 28th. He converged four columns upon Forrest. Forrest retreated across the Tennessee River. When Hood moved north Thomas made dispositions to resist him. From October to December he was engaged at Nashville in organizing defenses of Tennessee against Hood. He obtained knowledge of Hood's move toward Gadsden. October 19th Thomas was put in command of all the Military Division of the Mississippi except the army marching to the sea. Hood started north from the Tennessee River October 19th. Thomas made combinations against him. He directed the concentration of two corps on Pulaski, with

intent to impede rather than seriously dispute Hood's advance on Nashville. When Croxton discovered that Hood was crossing the Tennessee River, Thomas ordered reënforcements to Croxton, and directed a force toward Columbia as a diversion, to confront and delay Hood. Thomas also directed a force of 4,200 men against Breckenridge in northeast Tennessee, to try to drive him into Virginia. A detachment was sent into North Carolina to hold the mountain passes. Breckenridge was pushed into Virginia and the Federals entered southwest Virginia, occupied Bristol and Abingdon, destroyed the railroad and advanced upon Wytheville, which was captured with its stores. The main Confederate salt-works, at Saltville, lead-works, railroad, iron-works, and great quantities of stores were destroyed and 500 Confederates were captured. Thomas made dispositions for the defense of the line of the Duck River. He was trying to delay Hood until he could receive troops at Nashville. When Thomas received information that Hood was about crossing the Duck River, he ordered his advance force back to Franklin. November 29th, at 3:30 A. M., Thomas gave positive direction for the withdrawal of his advanced force from Columbia. The delay to Hood, fighting the battle of Franklin, following the previous delays effected by the two corps interposed by Thomas, kept him from reaching Nashville until after troops from other directions had reached there, which was the day after the battle of Franklin. Thomas had no force at Nashville before that. Thomas assembled and consolidated at Nashville various commands into an orderly army organization. At Nashville, Thomas' plan of battle was for the left and center to threaten and keep the Confederates opposite them in place, while he had his entire right wing make a grand left wheel, with cavalry beyond them and overlapping the Confederate left flank. A brigade in his center took Montgomery Hill, the strong salient of Hood's position. The whole line swept forward there, and many prisoners were taken about noon. Hood's left

was beaten, and the Confederate guns were turned on them. The center still held. Wood then defeated the center, and Hood fell back to Granny White pike. His left had been turned, and 17 guns and 1,200 men had been taken. His left was driven eight miles before night fell. The center was forced back from both outer and inner works and pushed to new ground far in the rear. Hood took a strong position during the night. At early dawn Thomas had his center moved forward to contact with the opposing line. He had his cavalry pass beyond Hood's left and secure a lodgment on the Granny White pike. Having reached the Confederate rear they moved north, came up back of Hood's left flank, got two guns in position and shelled Bate there. Thomas' infantry in front attacked, and the cavalry charged from the rear as the infantry climbed the hill in front. The Confederates on it ran to the right and rear. There was a general charge and Hood's left and center broke from the field. Here is seen a scientific plan, and the battle so ordered that the plan unfolded to a full exhibition of its efficacy in practice. Thomas pursued continuously. December 18th he ordered troops to Decatur to push Hood from that direction, threatening his communications from west of Florence. After Hood crossed the Tennessee River, cavalry from Decatur overtook him, destroying his pontoon train and his wagons, and capturing several hundred prisoners. In the Nashville campaign Thomas captured 11,857 men and exchanged 1,332. He received the oath of submission of 2,207 deserters. He captured 72 guns and 3,079 small arms. Hood's failure resulted in despondency far and wide. Thomas organized various raiding expeditions and sent troops to other departments from December, 1864, to May, 1865, which materially contributed to the final overthrow of the Confederates. At Eastport, February 23d, 1865, Thomas began to arrange for his expedition of 12,500 cavalry, to demonstrate against Tuscaloosa and Selma in favor of Canby's operations against Mobile and central Alabama.

Thomas gave permission for an attempt to take Tuscaloosa and Selma, which succeeded. Montgomery, West Point, Ga., and Columbus, Ga., were taken also. The ram *Jackson* was destroyed. Macon, Ga., was occupied. 6,766 Confederates were captured in the expedition. Thomas was at Chattanooga March 14th. He gave orders for Wood's corps to advance from Huntsville as far into east Tennessee as it could supply itself. Thomas sent a cavalry expedition from Knoxville into North Carolina, thence toward Lynchburg, March 20th. It destroyed the Virginia & Tennessee Railroad from Wytheville nearly to Lynchburg. A detachment struck Salem, Va. The expedition swept through southwest Virginia, blocking Lee's communications with that region, and diminishing his scant supplies. Turning into North Carolina, it captured the prison at Salisbury, and interrupted Lee's railroads, capturing 14 guns and 1,300 prisoners, and driving the Confederates. Upon receiving notice, April 27th, 1865, to disregard the armistice between Johnston's and the Federal army confronting him, Thomas made dispositions for the capture of Jefferson Davis and his party, which were successful.

Thruston, Charles M., Kentucky. Brigadier General of Volunteers. Was engaged in guarding the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad in 1861-62.

Tidball, J. C., Virginia. Brigadier General of Volunteers. Defense of Fort Pickens, April 19th to July 3d, 1861. Defenses of Washington, July 18th, 1861. Bull Run. Defenses of Washington, July 23d, 1861, to March 10th, 1862. Before Yorktown. Williamsburg. New Bridge. Mechanicsville. Gaines' Mill. Malvern Hill. Harrison's Landing. Maryland campaign. Boonsboro. He fought bravely and well at Antietam. Shepherdstown. Upperville, November, 1862. Fredericksburg. Raid toward Richmond, April 18th to May 2d, 1863. Chancellorsville. He commanded a brigade of horse artillery in the Pennsylvania campaign. Aldie. Upperville. In

command of an artillery brigade at Gettysburg, and in the advance upon Lee to Warrenton. Defenses of Washington, August, 1863, to March, 1864. Wilderness. Conspicuous at Spotsylvania, commanding the artillery brigade of the corps which pierced the Confederate line at the Bloody Angle. North Anna. Totopotomoy. Cold Harbor. Good conduct in the operations before Petersburg. In command of the artillery of the 9th corps, October 9th, 1864, to April 2d, 1865. After the capture of Fort Stedman, Tidball gathered a large number of pieces of artillery and planted them on the hills in the rear of the captured works, so as to sweep the space between the lines. He opened on the captured works and space around, driving the Confederates to bomb-proofs, and materially interfering with the deployment of the line of battle. He was intrepid and valuable. Conspicuous in the assault from Fort Sedgwick on the Confederate works, April 1st, 1865. He commanded the artillery brigade of the 9th corps in the Appomattox campaign. His record in the War is honorable.

Todd, J. B. S., Kentucky. Brigadier General of Volunteers. In command of the North Missouri District from October 15th to December 1st, 1861. He commanded a division in the Army of the Tennessee from June 3d to July 17th, 1862.

Tompkins, Chas. H., Virginia. Brigadier General. At Fairfax C. H. he made a dashing attack and won a victory. He had two horses shot under him, the second falling and severely injuring him. This cavalry success was the first of the War. Bull Run. Winchester, May 23d to 25th. Gaines' Mill. Shenandoah Valley campaign. Pope's Virginia campaign. He commanded the artillery brigade of the 6th corps at Gettysburg, Spotsylvania and Cold Harbor. Distinction at Cedar Creek. Operations around Petersburg and Richmond, commanding the artillery brigade of the 6th corps.

True, James M., Kentucky. Brigadier General of Vol-

unteers. Expedition to Little Rock, resulting in its capture.

Turnbull, Charles N., District of Columbia. Chief Engineer of a cavalry corps. Chief Engineer on the cavalry raid in June, 1864, including Trevilian Station. Chief Engineer of the 8th army corps, and on engineer recruiting service, November 5th, 1864, to the end.

Turner, Thomas, District of Columbia. Commodore. Commanded the *New Ironsides* in the attack upon Forts Sumter, Moultrie and Beauregard, in Charleston harbor, April 7th, 1863, fighting with bravery, judgment and ability. Naval operations around Charleston until August, 1863.

Upshur, John H., Virginia. Lieutenant Commander. His name was changed from Nottingham. Reduction of Forts Hatteras and Clarke and forts in the sounds of North Carolina in 1861. Commanded the *Wabash*. Capture of Port Royal. He commanded the *Flambeau* in the operations of the South Atlantic Squadron between January and July, 1863. Commanded the *Minnesota* in 1863-64. This was Lee's flag-ship in 1864. In command of the *Frolic*. Commanded four boats in the expedition into the inland coast waters in the vicinity of Port Royal and Beaufort. Several expeditions up rivers of South Carolina. Commanded the *A. D. Vance* in both attacks on Fort Fisher. In the second attack he commanded the reserve division, and was charged with the duty of landing troops and stores, provisioning the army, and protecting its flank with the lighter gunboats.

Vandever, William, Maryland. Brigadier General of Volunteers. Organized a regiment in Iowa and led it to the field. Southwestern campaign. Commanding a brigade at Pea Ridge, he withstood incessant onslaughts of the Confederates on the Federal right wing, March 7th, and aided in the defeat of the Confederates there next day. He marched 45 miles the day before the battle to reinforce the army. He showed bravery and merit at Arkansas

Post. Siege of Vicksburg. Atlanta campaign. At Kennesaw Mountain he succeeded in signaling to the officer commanding at Allatoona a message to hold on, as the main army was on the way. He was gallant at Bentonville in the repelling of the sudden assault of Johnston. He was on the right, which held fast.

Vickers, George, Maryland. Major General of Maryland state militia.

Walke, Henry, Virginia. Naval Captain. Rendered important service in preventing the capture of Fort Pickens in the start. He assisted in removal of troops from the mainland to the Fort, by which the Fort was saved. He was in command of the *Supply*. He commanded the gunboat *Tyler* at Cairo, September 12th, 1861. He made a reconnoissance to Columbus, Ky., September 14th. He commanded the gunboats *Tyler* and *Lexington* and conveyed 3,100 men in transports to Belmont. He protected the troops, attacked the batteries at Columbus as a diversion, covered the retreat of the troops, and prevented the Confederates from cutting off a portion of them. He opened fire on the Confederates pursuing the troops at the landing. In command of the *Carondelet* at Fort Henry. He took charge of Fort Henry until the troops arrived. He threw a few shells into Fort Donelson on the 12th. He commenced the battle at Fort Donelson alone on the 13th. He took position and, as a diversion for the army, threw shells into the Fort, which did execution. On the 14th he held his position in the front line of battle in the general engagement, being the last to retire. He commanded the *Carondelet* at the bombardment of Island No. 10. He voluntarily ran the gauntlet of the Confederate batteries April 4th with the *Carondelet* alone, the first example of successfully passing the Confederate batteries on the Mississippi. He reached New Madrid safely and captured batteries below the Island. His exploit caused the immediate surrender of Island No. 10, and showed the possibility of opening the blockade of the Mississippi. After the

surrender of Island No. 10, he silenced the heaviest near battery below. His success enabled the army to cross the river and capture several thousand troops near Tiptonville. He led the fleet in attacking Confederate gunboats at the naval battle of Fort Pillow. He rescued the *Cincinnati*. The *Carondelet*, under him, alone remained in possession of the battlefield. The Confederate fleet, except the *Van Dorn*, was destroyed. The *Carondelet*, Walke commanding, was in the front line at Memphis. It was the principal gunboat engaged by the ram *Arkansas*. He made expeditions up the Yazoo River, December 11th and 12th, 1862, with six vessels, to destroy batteries, clear the Yazoo and cover the landing of the army, which duties were well performed. He sent tin-clads to find torpedoes. December 12th gunboats were sent. One was blown up and later the whole fleet worked at clearing the river. Passage of Vicksburg, April 16th, 1863. Grand Gulf, April 29th. In the *Lafayette* he led the second division, attacking Bald Head. He silenced the main fort on Point of Rocks. At the time of evacuation, May 3d, 1863, he fired upon the Grand Gulf batteries. Walke was in the expedition of May, 1863, up Red River. Fort de Russy and Alexandria were captured. His gunboats approached Yazoo City May 21st, and the Confederates burnt the *Mobile* and *Republic*, and another large ship under construction. He dispersed Taylor's forces at Simmsport, and blockaded the mouth of the Red River in June, 1863. Commanded the *Fort Jackson* and *Sacramento*.

Walker, W. McC., Maryland. Naval Captain. Commanded the *De Soto*, one of the most successful blockaders during the War, capturing more prizes than any other vessel.

Wallace, Rush R., Tennessee. Lieutenant Commander. Commanded the *Shenandoah*. He was present at the two attacks on Fort Fisher.

Wallen, H. D., Georgia. Brigadier General. On detached service to the Isthmus of Panama, with 30,000 stand

384 FIGHTING BY SOUTHERN FEDERALS

of arms for the eastern armies, 1861. Acting Inspector General of the Department of New Mexico, June, 1862, to June, 1864.

Ward, Durbin, Kentucky. Brigadier General of Volunteers. Western Virginia campaign. Rich Mountain. Mill Springs. Pittsburg Landing. Perryville. Stone River. Distinction at Chickamauga, where he was severely wounded. Atlanta campaign. Nashville.

Ward, W. T., Virginia. Major General of Volunteers. Was placed in command of all Kentucky volunteers south of Louisville. He was engaged in the pursuit of Morgan in 1862. In command of Gallatin, Tenn. He served in the Atlanta campaign. His men effected a lodgment in the Confederate fortifications at Resaca. His division charged the retreating Confederates, capturing three guns and 217 prisoners. With other troops he drove Confederates from their battery. At Peach Tree Creek, his division was next to Newton's, who was left flank, and was second to receive the attack. He resisted strongly. When the Confederates got around Newton's right flank, Ward advanced from cover, and his skirmish line held the Confederates in check until the whole division had reached a hill to the right and rear of Newton. He drove the Confederates back shattered, advanced and filled the interval on Newton's right and fortified. Ward commanded a division in the March to the Sea and the March through the Carolinas, performing effective services in the fights that preceded the surrender of Johnston's army. At Averbsboro, Ward's and another division were deployed in front of the Confederate line. His skirmishers soon developed the Confederates. He was engaged in the general battle. A brigade was sent to the left, and got in the rear of the Confederate intrenchments. He pursued the Confederates under Hardee.

Watkins, L. D., Florida. Brigadier General of Volunteers. Thompson's Station. Made a reputation in the expedition to east Tennessee under Carter, August and

September, 1863. Chickamauga. Pillow called upon Watkins to surrender the post of Lafayette, June 24th, 1864. He conducted the defense gallantly, repulsing and foiling the Confederates until Croxton reinforced him. Gallant and meritorious conduct in defense of Resaca.

Weaver, Aaron W., District of Columbia. Lieutenant Commander. Commanded the *Susquehanna*. Forts Hatteras and Clarke. Port Royal, capture of Forts Beauregard and Walker. Fall of Fort Pulaski. Sewell's Point. Occupation of Norfolk. Commanded the *Winona*. Engagement with Confederate batteries near Port Hudson, December 14th, 1862. Distinction at Plaquemine. Weaver, in the *Winona*, arrived during the engagement at Donaldsonville. Some of the Confederates got in the Fort. He continued in the engagement till the end, when the Confederates retired. He bore a prominent part in their repulse. Engagement with Confederate batteries below Donaldsonville after the fall of Port Hudson. March 23d, 1864, he sent boats from the *Winona* which captured a steamer. He commanded the *Chippewa* in the first attack on Fort Fisher, and the monitor *Mahopac* in its capture. On advanced picket at Charleston when it fell. He took the *Mahopac* up James River, participated in night bombardment of Confederate works near Richmond just previous to their evacuation, and was present at the fall of Richmond.

Weightman, R. H., Maryland. Was killed while commanding a brigade at Wilson's Creek.

Wells, Milton, Virginia. Commanded a brigade at Cedar Creek and in the operations around Petersburg. His war record is creditable.

West, Joseph R., Louisiana. Brigadier General of Volunteers. Served faithfully and with merit in New Mexico, Arkansas and the southwest.

Wheeler, J. B., North Carolina. Chief Engineer Department of the *Susquehanna*, June 20th to September 18th, 1863. Chief Engineer Army of Arkansas, Septem-

ber 18th, 1863, to the close of the War. Elkins Ferry. Prairie D'Ane. Occupation of Camden. Jenkin's Ferry.

White, Carr B., Kentucky. South Mountain. Antietam. Brave and faithful service at Cloyd's Mountain. He commanded a brigade in Hunter's Lynchburg expedition.

Whittaker, Walter C., Kentucky. Brigadier General of Volunteers. Shiloh. Stone River. Whittaker's was one of the two brigades which stopped the Confederate advance into Thomas' rear at Chickamauga. It arrived a reënforcement from the north after Longstreet had routed the Federal right, and was coming around into Thomas' rear. The two brigades were sent against the Confederates in the gorge and on the ridge. They advanced in two lines at double-quick. Whittaker plunged into the gorge through which Hindman's left was pouring. The Confederates were dislodged. Twice the Confederates charged and were driven back from the ridge. Whittaker was wounded, and four of his five staff officers were killed or mortally wounded. He lost 154 men killed, 654 wounded and 518 missing, total 1,326 — a loss so heavy as to be worthy of remark. The two brigades were the salvation of the army in the extremity. At Lookout Mountain, Whittaker's brigade, having crossed Lookout Creek at Wauhatchie, drove back Confederate pickets, and ascended the western slope of Lookout Mountain to the foot of the palisade. With a division, they marched north along the western slope, clearing the right bank of the creek of Confederates, and covering the crossing for the remaining force. Whittaker was highest up. The north end of Lookout was turned. His services in the campaign against Atlanta were notable. June 20th, 1864, his brigade crossed Nose's Creek, and later carried a wooded hill in his front, and barricaded and held the position against repeated and furious assaults. Johnston's troops were driven back. At Spring Hill Whittaker's brigade and other troops came to the relief of the dangerously isolated Federal division at about 7

P. M. He was placed to cover a cross-road a mile or two below Spring Hill. He assisted in holding the turnpike. The 28th Kentucky, of his brigade, did large service in helping to keep Hood's advance from the pike. He was posted where the Confederate line was nearest, to cover the passing of the army yet in the rear. Franklin. Nashville.

Williams, Robert, Virginia. Brigadier General U. S. Army. Hilton Head, Port Royal. Secessionville. James Island. Adjutant General, Department of Missouri, of the Platte and of the Division of Missouri.

Williamson, Jas. A., Kentucky. Brigadier General of Volunteers. Pea Ridge. He led a brigade at Chickasaw Bayou against a formidable force, strongly intrenched, and held his ground when all support had been withdrawn. He was seriously wounded. He made a name for spirit and good conduct in the campaigns against Vicksburg, Chattanooga and Atlanta. In command of the District of Missouri at St. Louis after the occupation of Savannah. Honorable mention for the War.

Winslow, John A., North Carolina. Commodore. Helped construct the Mississippi River flotilla. He took two divisions down to Cairo. Fort Pillow. In command of an expedition up the White River for the relief of an army force, June, 1862. He was placed in command of the *Kearsarge* in 1863. He used chain armor, after Farragut's example. He fought the *Alabama*, and disabled her. She surrendered and then sank. This was the only sea-fight of prominence in the War.

Wise, William C., Virginia. Commanded the flag-ship *Malvern* in attacks on Forts Strong and Anderson, and various operations on the Cape Fear River. He commanded the *Malvern* on James River during the final movements against Richmond, it being the first vessel to reach the city, and it had President Lincoln on board.

Witcher, John S., Virginia. Brigadier General of Volunteers. Brave and useful service in the Shenandoah

campaign of 1864, and the final campaign around Petersburg and Richmond. Conspicuous at Ford's Station.

Wood, Thomas J., Kentucky. Major General of Volunteers. In Indiana he organized, equipped, mustered into service and sent into the field 40,000 volunteers from April to October, 1861. In command of a brigade at Camp Nevin, Ky., October 16th to December 24th, 1861. Placed in command of the 6th division, Army of the Ohio, January 15th, 1862. He displayed great energy in organizing it. Shiloh. Advance upon Corinth. At McMinnville some of his cavalry worsted Forrest. Wood did good service at Perryville. At Stanford, Ky., he engaged artillery and cavalry, pursuing the Confederates. Advance upon Bragg. He avoided an effort to occupy Murfreesboro which Bragg was in position to overwhelm. At Stone River, he held the left flank. He helped well, though wounded in the foot at ten A. M. After nearly the whole army had been forced into a new line at right angles to the first position, Bragg, while continuing to press the right, sent Breckenridge against Wood. Wood placed batteries and disposed troops to meet him. He withstood repeated Confederate attacks on the "Round Forest." He sent supports to Palmer. Wood managed his command with sound judgment, skill and heroism in the crisis. Advance on Tullahoma. He occupied Chattanooga, September 9th, 1863. At Chickamauga September 19th, when Hood crushed the right center, capturing artillery and seizing the Chattanooga road, he was forced back by Wood and other fresh troops. Wood had a horse killed under him. On the 20th Wood moved to support Reynolds and Longstreet passed through the gap left. After the Federal right center was pierced, and a new line was forming at right angles to the first line, Wood moved to fill the gap between Reynolds and Brannan, coolly changing front under fire. He caused one of his brigades to charge with fixed bayonets. The Confederates fell back and Wood partly filled the gap, preventing Longstreet from cutting

off Brannan and then striking Reynolds, and attacking the three divisions of the original line which held on the left. His men rushed at the Confederates with the bayonet and sent them down the slopes. Wood reported to Thomas. He resisted furious onslaughts. Wood was struck several times and severely contused. November 23d Wood began the Chattanooga advance. He led in taking Orchard Knob and a hill to the right. He struck in flank Confederates fighting the troops laboring for the position on the left. A line a mile in advance of the former position, theretofore occupied by Confederates, was obtained. At Missionary Ridge Wood's men drove in skirmishers, took their part of the line at the base, another half way up, and were at the fore in taking intrenchments on the crest of the ridge. Wood charged on horseback. Part of the Confederate line ran, many were captured, and many more threw away their arms as they ran. His troops enfiladed the adjacent Confederate line. One of his brigades pursued down the eastern slope. March to the relief of Knoxville. Dandridge, Tenn. He participated in all important battles of the Atlanta campaign. Operations around Dalton. He supported Newton in taking part of Rocky Face Ridge from the Confederates, May 8th, 1864. At Resaca, he came abreast of Newton, where the latter had gained ground, and drove Confederates from their rifle-pits. Adairsville. New Hope Church. At Pickett's Mills he assaulted. His division marched to strike the Confederate right flank. At 5 P. M. he assaulted the main line determinedly. The Confederates poured a fire on his left flank and forced it back, and his right flank was struck also. His troops were withdrawn. Battles and skirmishes about Pine Mountain and Kenesaw Mountain, June 20th to July 2d. June 18th Wood and Newton threw forward a strong line of skirmishers, partly surprised the Confederates, and took a portion of their main line. Johnston abandoned his position. June 21st Wood carried an intrenched hill-top, and then gained an eminence which commanded the

Confederate skirmish line, and permitted the advance of the right of the 4th corps. Johnston made three unsuccessful attempts during the night to dislodge Wood. Passage of the Chattahoochee. Wood constructed a bridge and forced the passage of Peach Tree Creek, July 19th, driving Confederates from its defenses. During the battle of Peach Tree Creek, he was somewhat heavily engaged in the afternoon to the left of the two-mile gap. In the battle of Atlanta, July 22d, after a Confederate advantage, Wood struck the left flank, breaking it, and recaptured some guns. The Confederates recoiled. Siege of Atlanta. Jonesboro. At Lovejoy's Station, Wood was severely wounded, but did not leave the field. During Hood's advance on Nashville, one of Wood's brigades, sent east for observation, reported Hood's crossing of the Duck River. His division protected the train at Thompson's Station in an extremity from a cavalry attack. He deployed his division on the east of the road to meet the attack. His division remained on the right in the retreat to Franklin. At Franklin the command of the 4th corps devolved upon him, and he handled it with ability. He repulsed a charge. He remained in command of the corps. In the retreat from Franklin to Nashville, he acted as rear-guard. At Nashville, December 15th, Hood's skirmishers fell back before his advance. One of his brigades took Montgomery Hill. The whole line swept forward there, and many prisoners were taken. Wood was ordered to attack the main line. The Confederates were shelling. Wood battled with his whole corps. His guns converged their fire on a fortified hill near Hood's center. Then one of his divisions charged, carried the intrenchments and took the height. In the assault, the Confederates in his front were driven out with a loss of guns and prisoners, and their whole line gave way. The retreating line was followed by Wood's entire corps. The Confederates were forced back to a new position at the foot of Harpeth Hills. The second day opened with an advance by Wood at dawn.

He drove skirmishers, and moved forward till he confronted Hood's new position. His line came up at one point near the salient at Overton's Hill. Wood participated in two assaults on Overton's Hill, the second succeeding. Wood was the leading infantry in the pursuit, using artillery, and ably handling his troops. In March, 1865, Wood's corps was ordered to advance from Huntsville as far into east Tennessee as it could supply itself, repairing the railroad. Wood's qualities as a commander were valuable. He was cool and indomitable, and a good disciplinarian, and of marked intelligence and activity.

Wood, William W. W., North Carolina. General inspector of steam machinery. Engineer in chief. He rendered valuable service in connection with the steam engineering service in the navy yards at New York, Philadelphia and Boston. He had charge of the construction of the Federal iron-clad fleet, and the machinery of the new class of vessels then introduced. The torpedo used in sinking the *Albemarle* was introduced by Wood, and the three torpedo steam-launches employed in the exploit were his plan.

Woodruff, W. E., Kentucky. Brigadier General of Volunteers. With Jas. V. Guthrie he established Camp Clay. They raised the 1st and 2d regiments of Kentucky infantry. Knob Gap. He was in the right wing when it was suddenly struck at Murfreesboro and forced back. He held out long. He had received the attack with veteran courage. In the second position he gave way only before a third attack. His was the last brigade of his division to go. He retreated through the woods, then turned and charged the pursuers, regaining the former position, but, the rest of the line being gone, he retired. He then formed on Rousseau's right.

Yates, Richard, Kentucky. Governor of Illinois. Endorsed Lincoln's call for troops. He was active in raising volunteers. He garrisoned Cairo. Governor Yates prorogued the General Assembly of Illinois in June, 1863,

392 FIGHTING BY SOUTHERN FEDERALS

when it was for peace, and conducted the war operations of Illinois until the following year. He was a war Governor upon whom President Lincoln relied.

GENERAL INDEX

For Southern Federal Army and Navy Officers, and other southerners who aided the Federal cause, see ALPHABETICAL LIST OF SOUTHERN OFFICERS COMMANDING BRIGADES, VESSELS, ETC., beginning on page 275.

For Battles, Combats, etc., see Index of Battles, Combats, Actions, Engagements and Expeditions, page 403.

Abingdon, Va., 242
Ackworth, Ga., 200, 203
Adams, Confederate General, 87
Alphabetical List of Southern Officers, and other southerners who notably aided, 275, *et seq.*

Anderson, R. H., Confederate General, 188, 191, 192, 194, 264, 267

Archer, Confederate General, 144
ARKANSAS, view of events in, 22, 29

Federals of, aid Missouri Federals, 24

campaign in, 80, 110

re-construction, 171, 179, 182

Armies, important, commanded by southern Federals, 19

Army of the Cumberland, 112, 122, 168

genesis of, 40, 45

commanded by Thomas, 170

Army of the James moves against Petersburg from the north, 191

Mississippi, 76

Ohio, 40, 53, 74, 89, 108, 109, 111, 186

largely southern in organization and composition, 68

Potomac, 67, 90, 93, 94, 97, 114, 168, 171

Tennessee, 76, 85, 112, 186

West, 48

Virginia, 90

Army, United States regulars, 18
Arsenal, St. Louis, importance of possession of, 15

contest over, 25, 28

Fort Leavenworth, protected by Harney and Reno, 25

Harper's Ferry, destroyed, 26

Liberty, Mo., 26

Little Rock, Ark., 29

Arsenals, United States, importance of possession of, 18

Assault on the Richmond railroad, 189

Atlantic Coast, water campaigns, 44

Baltimore, Md., 26, 30, 109, 143, 212

Bardstown, 108

Bate, Wm. B., Confederate General, 164, 214, 242, 244

Batesville, occupied by Federals, 80

Battles. See Index of Battles, Combats, etc., 403

Beauregard, P. G. T., Confederate General, 41, 74, 104, 185, 196, 203

takes command at Shiloh, 72

Bee, Confederate General, 185

Bentonville, Ark., 61, 63

Birthplace fixing status of officers, 14

Bloody Angle at Spotsylvania, 122

- Bolton, Miss., seized by McClermand, 135
 Border States freedom convention, 180
 Bragg, Braxton, Confederate General, 92, 96, 103, 106, 109, 111, 112, 117, 120-122, 142, 150, 156, *et seq.*, 168, *et seq.*, 237, 256, 257
 Breckenridge, Confederate General, 96, 104, 119-121, 164, 166, 196, 202, 227, 237, 242, 246
 British Government, attitude in the War, 80
 Brown, Mayor, arrests collision between citizens of Baltimore and Federal troops, 26
 Bruinsburg, 129
 Buckner, S. B., Confederate General, 45, *et seq.*, 172

 Cabell, Confederate General, captured, 234
 Cactochin Pass, 104
 Cairo, Ill., 179
 troops sent to by Gov. Yates, 27
 Mississippi River blockaded at, 30
 Camp Defiance at, camps of instruction, 32
 importance of, naval depot under Pennoek, 35
 Camp Boone, 46
 Chase, 23
 Clay, 39
 established; Kentucky and Virginia Federal volunteers organized at, 22
 Denison, O., 112
 Dick Robinson, Ky., 45
 established, 38, 40, 42
 Kentucky and Tennessee volunteers organized, 47
 Douglas, Ill., 112
 Finnegan, 180
 Jackson, 29
 Jenkins, 52
 Joe Holt established by Rouseau, 36
 Nevin, 49
 Wildcat, 48

 Campaign in Arkansas, 80
 in the Carolinas, 258
 against Chattanooga, 89
 to open the Mississippi River down to Vicksburg, 62
 Campaigns against Virginia, 33
 by water down the Atlantic Coast, 44
 of Knoxville and Chickamauga, 155
 Campbell, Justice, 156
 Canby, E. R. S., 61, 69, 186, 217, *et seq.*, 236, 249, 288
 in command in New Mexico, 12, 34, 52, 77
 of Military Division of West Mississippi, 193
 quells New York draft riots, 153
 operations against Mobile, 251, 258, 261
 importance of his reduction of Mobile defenses, 269
 surrender of forces east and west of the Mississippi River to, 272
 Carolinas, march through begins, 253
 Carter, J. H., Confederate Lieutenant, surrender of naval forces, 273
 Cavalry corps commanded by A. Pleasanton, 13
 chief of, R. W. Johnson, Jno. W. Davidson, 13
 Cemetery Hill, 146
 Centreville, Va., 99
 Chalmers, Confederate General, 241, 245
 Chambersburg, Pa., 142
 Chattanooga, Tenn., 94, 95, 155, 167, *et seq.*
 Mitchel's expedition against, 76, 89
 bombarded by Mitchel, 88
 occupation of, 157
 bombarded by Bragg, 169
 Cheatham, Confederate General, 160, 162, 209, 216, 239, 243, 244
 Cherokee national council repeals ordinance of secession, 124
 Chickahominy River, 84, 86, 90
 Chickamauga Campaign, 155, 168

- Cincinnati, defenses constructed
 by Mitchel, 47
 under martial law, 102, 153
 City Point, Va., 203, 206
 Clarksburg, Wheeling assembly
 called, 27
 Cleburne, Confederate General,
 141, 162, 167, 214, 215
 Colored Southern Federals, 10
 Commander-in-chief of the ar-
 mies of the United States,
 Winfield Scott, 15
 army and navy of the United
 States, President Lincoln,
 16
 Comparison of numbers of Fed-
 eral combatants from
 northern and southern
 States, 11
 of white population of seced-
 ing and other southern
 States, 11
 Confederate generals, total, 13
 Confederates, total troops, 11
 troops maintained, army
 strength, 10
 Confederate States, recognition
 of, 79
 CONFEDERACY, total Federal
 troops from, 11
 Cooper, Confederate General, 110
 Coosa River, 217
 Corinth, Miss., 76, 84, *et seq.*
 Corps, southern Federals com-
 manding, 12-13
 Crawfish Springs, 160-163
 Crittenden, Confederate General,
 56
 Cross Hollows, 61, 63
 Culp's Hill, 146
 Cumberland River opened, 61
 Dauphin Island, 252
 Davidson, Confederate General,
 169
 Davis, Jefferson, capture of, 272
 Deer Creek, 125
 Department of Arkansas com-
 manded by Reynolds, 12,
 238
 Kansas commanded by Hun-
 ter, 12
 Kentucky commanded by An-
 derson and Palmer, 11, 12,
 24
 Department of — (*continued*)
 New Mexico commanded by
 Canby, 12, 52
 Ohio and of Tennessee com-
 manded by Anderson, 11
 the Cumberland commanded
 by Thomas, 12
 Gulf commanded by Hurl-
 but, 12
 Northwest commanded by
 Pope, 12
 Ohio commanded by Mitchel,
 12
 South commanded by Bran-
 nan, Hunter and Mitchel,
 11, 12
 West commanded by Harney
 and Hunter, 12, 16
 Virginia and North Carolina
 commanded by Ord, 12
 West Virginia commanded by
 Carroll, 12
 the Western, commanded by
 Fremont, 12, 39
 Middle, commanded by Ord, 12
 Departments commanded by
 southern Federals, 11-12
 Dole, Confederate General, 192
 Draft in Maryland and Ken-
 tucky, 187
 riots, New York, Boston, Jer-
 sey City, 163
 Drayton, Confederate General,
 106
 Dry Tortugas held by Jenkins
 against expedition from
 New Orleans, 16
 Dunker Church, 107
 Early, Jubal A., Confederate
 General, 142, 147, 191, 192,
 201, 202, 204, *et seq.*, 211,
 et seq., 227, 228, 233, 255
 East Gulf Blockading Squadron
 commanded by Stribling,
 14
 East Tennessee, large numbers
 against the Confederates,
 10
 Nelson distributes arms to
 Federals of, 30
 votes against secession, 36
 union convention, 38
 Federal uprising, 50

- Ewell, R. S., Confederate General, 88, 98-99, 139, 142, 145, 170, 187-189, 191-194, 267-268
- Expeditions commanded by southern Federals, 13
- Farragut, David G., 57, 82-84, 97, 110, 121, 135, 137, 140, 153, 217, 221, 266, 303
- vice-admiral, 13, 247
- in command of West Gulf Squadron and on the Mississippi, 13-14, 62, 95
- attack upon Forts Jackson and St. Philip, 77, 78, 80
- New Orleans captured by, 79
- attack upon Vicksburg by, 90-95
- Red River blockaded by, 125-128
- attack upon Mobile defenses, 180, 219
- Fayetteville, Ark., 63
- N. C., 256
- Federal combatants, numbers from northern and southern States compared, 11
- Federals, southern, total number, 10. See Alphabetical List colored, 10
- Florence, Ala., 235-236
- FLORIDA, fails to take possession of Fort Pickens, 16
- expedition, 124, 180
- Forney, Confederate General, 137
- Forrest, Confederate General, 95-99, 101, 115, 160, 221, 227, 229, 230, 236, 238, 241, 242, 247, 262
- Fort Alexander, 265
- Bartow, 58
- Clifton, 203
- Denison commanded by Judah, 98
- Gilmer, 229
- Gregg, 264
- Leavenworth, 25, 34
- Lee, 254
- McHenry, 249
- Macon, N. C., 69, 80
- Parsons, 252
- Sanders, 177
- Smith, 182
- Taylor, 24
- Fort — (*continued*)
- Union, N. M., 23, 52, 53
- Whitworth, 264
- Fox's Gap, 105
- Frankfort, Ky., secret meeting of prominent Federals at, 28
- arsenal, capture of prevented by Thomas, 47
- Franklin, Va., 109
- Frederick, Md., 27, 28, 104
- Fredericksburg campaign, 113-115
- French, Confederate General, 230
- French Government, attitude in the War, 79
- Frost, Confederate General, 114
- Garland, Confederate General, 106
- Garnett, Confederate General, 39-40
- General officers, southern Federal, 13. See Alphabetical List total, 13
- Generals, Confederate, total, 13
- Federal, total, 13
- German blood composes St. Louis Wide-Awakes, 15
- Gettysburg campaign, 138
- Giltner, Confederate General, 203, 230
- Gordon, John B., Confederate General, 212, 253, 268, 270
- Governors, southern Federals governors of northern States, 18-19
- States and Territories, 18-20
- raise troops, 185
- Gracie, Confederate General, 206
- Grand Ecore, 183
- Greeneville, Tenn., 226
- Hagood, Confederate General, 205, 223
- Halltown, 221
- Hampton, Wade, Confederate General, 207, 257
- Hardee, Confederate General, 96, 120, 178, 195, 199, 200, 213, 215, 216, 224, 225, 247, 256, 257
- Harris, Confederate Governor of Tennessee, driven from Nashville, 23

Harrisburg, Pa., 138
 Harrodsburg, Ky., 111
 Henderson's Hill, 185
 Heth, Confederate General, 102,
 103, 143, 188
 Hickman, Ky., 45
 Hicks, Thos. H., Governor of
 Maryland, 16, 19, 94, 26-
 28, 31
 Hill, A. P., Confederate General,
 100, 102, 139, 144, 169, 187-
 188, 197, 253
 Hindman, Confederate General,
 102, 113, 116, 166
 Hoke, Confederate General, 184,
 193, 201, 205, 247, 256
 Holly Springs, 112, 118
 Holmes, Confederate General,
 93, 151
 Home Guards, 96
 formed in Missouri, 15
 organised and Camp Jackson
 captured, 29
 fired upon and terrify St.
 Louis, 29
 formed in Kentucky to receive
 arms from Washington, 30
 Missouri, growth of, 35
 at Cynthiana, Ky., dispersed, 40
 Hood, Confederate General, 195,
 196, 213, *et seq.*, 252
 Horse Shoe Ridge, 163

 ILLINOIS, opposition to passage
 of northern army against
 the South, 18
 total Federal troops furnished
 by, 18
 General Assembly for peace,
 139
 Imboden, Confederate General,
 139, 144, 148, 151, 200, 201
 INDIANA, power of, thrown to
 Federals, 19
 "military bill," 140
 INDIAN TERRITORY, Federals fol-
 low Cooper into, 110
 IOWA, total Federal troops from,
 11, 19
 Iron-clads, Mississippi, origin
 and construction, 34, 37-
 38, 49
 first launched, 49
 Iverson, Confederate General, 145

Jackson, T. J., Confederate Gen-
 eral, 38, 82, 84, *et seq.*, 104,
 106, 131, *et seq.*
 Jackson, Governor of Missouri,
 maneuvers to gain the St.
 Louis arsenal, 25
 orders militia assembled, 28
 camp to seize the St. Louis
 arsenal, 28
 collects forces at Jefferson
 City for a campaign, 32
 calls Missouri to arms and
 adopts war measures, 36
 deposed, 41
 James River, 84, 90, 91, 93, 94,
 155, 204, 206, 210, 252, 265
 Jenkins, Confederate General,
 192
 Johnson, Andrew, 20, 22, 62, 271,
 323
 Johnson, Bradley, Confederate
 General, 213
 Johnson, Bushrod, Confederate
 General, 205
 Johnson, Edward, Confederate
 General, 82, 148, 193
 Johnson, Confederate Kentucky
 Governor, 75
 Johnston, Albert Sidney, Con-
 federate General, 57, 71, 72
 Johnston, Joseph E., Confederate
 General, 41, 81, 86, 135,
 154, 179-181, 186, 194, 198,
 et seq., 255, 257-258, 271,
 272
 Jones, Sam'l, Confederate Gen-
 eral, 272
 Jones, Confederate General, 201,
 202

 KENTUCKY, not a support of the
 Confederacy, 9
 neutrality, 32
 total Federal troops from, 11,
 23
 commissioned officers, 13
 how the State was swung, 21
 Federal regiments of, in vari-
 ous battles, 23
 arming of Federals in, 28, 30,
 33, 36
 congressional election, 38
 concentration of volunteers, 40,
 42, 46, 47, 48

- KENTUCKY — (*continued*)
 secession measures, 51, 52, 53,
 110
 Kershaw, Confederate General,
 201
 Key West, 16, 24, 62
 Knights of the Golden Circle at-
 tempt to seize Louisville,
 41
 Knoxville, Tenn., 155, 156, 171,
 172, 177, 178, 253

 Lane, Henry S., Governor of
 Indiana, 19
 Lay's Ferry, 195
 Lee, Fitzhugh, Confederate Gen-
 eral, 263, 268, 269, 270
 Lee, Robert E., Confederate Gen-
 eral, 67, 87, 91-93, 95, 99,
 100, 103, 104-108, 113, 128,
et seq., 144, *et seq.*, 153,
 169, 171, 177-178, 187, *et*
seq., 201, *et seq.*, 222, 223,
 229, 235, 253, 259, *et seq.*,
 270
 Lee, S. D., Confederate General,
 137, 243
 Lee, Samuel P., 78-80, 95, 127,
 128, 187, 189, 203, 218, 226,
 273, 328
 in command of North Atlantic
 Blockading Squadron, then
 of Mississippi Squadron,
 14, 103, 234
 in the front of the fight at
 Forts Jackson and St.
 Philip, 78-79
 attacks upon Vicksburg, 84, 92
 appointed acting rear-admiral,
 103
 Lee, W. H. F., Confederate Gen-
 eral, 268
 Lexington, Va., 202
 Lincoln, Abraham, 28, 35, 38,
 117, 330
 military direction exercised by,
 16
 reinforcement of Fort Sumter,
 17
 call for volunteers, 18
 arms granted for Federals of
 Kentucky and East Ten-
 nessee, 30
 refusal of, to remove Federal
 troops from Kentucky, 42

 Lincoln, Abraham — (*continued*)
 expedition for capture of New
 Orleans ordered by, 52
 in Richmond, Va., 266
 assassinated, 271
 Little Round Top, 146
 Longstreet, James, Confederate
 General, 105, 124, 127, 128,
 139, 157, 162, *et seq.*, 173,
 177, 182, 184, 188, 204
 Loring, Confederate General,
 136, 209
 Lost Mountain, 200, 205
 Loudoun Heights, 104
 LOUISIANA, total Federal troops
 from, 11
 reconstruction, 180, 217
 Louisville, Ky., 22, 23, 30, 101,
 108, 180
 union meeting, 26
 citizens form the "Union
 Club," 31
 magazine, 31
 attempt of Knights of the
 Golden Circle to seize, 41
 threatened, 46, 47
 under martial law, 152

 McCulloch, Confederate General,
 39, 42, 52, 61, 64
 McIntosh, Confederate General,
 61
 Magoffin, Governor of Kentucky,
 proclamation of neutrality,
 39
 removal of Federal troops
 from Kentucky urged by,
 42
 Magruder, Confederate General,
 93, 121
 Mahone, Confederate General,
 218
 March to the Sea, 231, 237, 247
 Marmaduke, Confederate Gen-
 eral, 37, 116, 122, 123, 234
 Marshall, Humphrey, Confed-
 erate General, 55, 104
 Marye's Heights, attacks on, 115
 carried by Newton, 134
 MARYLAND, not a support of the
 Confederacy, 9
 total Federal troops from, 11

MARYLAND — (continued)

- volunteers drawn forth against Lee's Maryland and Pennsylvania campaigns, 19, 103
- how the State was swung, 20, 43
- Baltimore encounter, 26
- members of the Legislature arrested by Federals, 46
- campaign, 103
- Mason, Confederate commissioner, 52
- Maury, Confederate General, 271
- Merrimac*, 65. See *Virginia*
- Military Division of Mississippi, 11
- West of the Mississippi, 11, 193
- Mine Run campaign, 171, 177
- Mississippi expedition, 113
- River, blockade at Cairo, 30
- war importance of, 35
- clear to commerce, 154
- Missouri, not a support of the Confederacy, 9
- total Federal troops from, 11
- "Wide-Awakes," 15, 21
- Home Guards, 15, 21
- winning the State, 21
- number of Federal regiments, 23
- arms obtained, 25
- capture of Camp Jackson, 29
- peace agreement, 32
- secession effort, 49
- hostilities, 36
- Jefferson City captured, 37
- martial law declared, 42
- militia, 76-77, 94
- Montgomery Hill, 243
- Morgan, John H., Confederate General, 40, 81, 94-96, 98, 151-154, 203, 204, 226
- Mountain region of the South disaffected toward the Confederacy, 10
- Murfreesboro, Tenn., 95, 101, 103, 112, 116
- campaign, 116-117
- Nashville, Tenn., 98, 103, 104, 111, 112, 221, 237
- campaign by Federals, 55
- surrender of, 61

Nashville — (continued)

- Hood's campaign, 237-252
- Naval commanders, southern Federal, 13-14
- total, 13
- Native southerners living in the North, Federals, 10
- Navy, United States, total southerners leaving and remaining, 13
- at the outbreak of the War, 14
- work of in the War, 15
- iron-clads built, 14
- origin of Mississippi iron-clads, 34
- first wooden gunboats in western rivers, 34
- gains in 1861, 54
- the Tennessee River to Florence, 58
- NEBRASKA TERRITORY, Federal troops from, 19
- Negroes, southern Federal, 10
- Neuse River, 125
- NEW JERSEY, peace resolutions passed by the House of Representatives, 125
- NEW MEXICO TERRITORY, Federal troops from, 19
- Confederates caused to leave, 77
- New Orleans, La., naval expedition, 52
- occupied by Farragut, 79
- importance of, and effects of its capture, 79-80
- Norfolk, Va., and navy yard evacuated by Federals, 27
- occupied by Federals, 83
- North, 1, 2, 3, 5, 6. See *Federals*
- native southerners living in the, Federals, 10
- saved from defensive and offensive measures by contiguous southern States, 24
- Washington cut off, 26, 28
- North Atlantic Blockading Squadron commanded by S. P. Lee, 14
- L. M. Goldsborough, 14, 44
- NORTH CAROLINA, 85
- secession of, 32
- independence of State Government declared, 49
- Federal convention elects provisional governor, 52

- Number, total, of southern Federal general officers, 13
- Federal and Confederate Generals, 13
- southerners leaving and remaining in the United States navy, 13
- southern Federals commanding vessels, 13
- Ohio River, attempt of Confederates to blockade, 106
- Opelousas, 198
- Ord, E. O. C., 50, 54, 87, 93, 105, 108, 137, 140, 150, 153, 155, 179, 182, 212, 215, 229, 249, 259, 261, *et seq.*, 345
- in command of the Middle Department, Department of Virginia, and Department of Virginia and North Carolina, 12, 250
- in command of the 13th, 8th, 18th and 24th corps, 12
- at Hatchie Bridge, 110
- of the Army of the James, 280
- Lee's way at Appomattox blocked by, 270
- Overton's Hill, 244-245
- Pegram, Confederate General, 39-40, 130, 232
- Perry, Confederate General, 146
- Petersburg, Va., 203, 208, 266
- Pettigrew, Confederate General, 125
- Pickett, Confederate General, 148-149, 201, 261, 263-264
- Pierpont, Francis H., 20, 38
- Pillow, Confederate General, 45, 208
- Po River, 191, 192
- Point Lookout, 213
- Pollgnac, Confederate General, 181
- Polk, Confederate General, 45, 62, 158, 162, 178, 204
- Pope, John, 12, 40, 44, 48, 54, 62, 69, 75, 76, 83, 85, 91, *et seq.*, 352
- in command of the main army in the east, 11, 90, 101
- Pope, John, in command of—
(*continued*)
- Department of the Northwest, 12, 104
- Military Division of the Missouri, 233
- captures around Tiptonville by, 75
- Population, white, in seceding and other southern States, 11
- Potomac River, blockaded by Confederates, 38, 66
- Price, Sterling, Confederate General, 32, 36, 44, 47, 48, 52, 58, 59, 63-64, 70, 102, 105, 108, 109, 151, 157, 184, 224, *et seq.*
- Raids, or expeditions, commanded by southern Federals, 13, 116
- Raleigh, N. C., 271
- Ramseur, Confederate General, 212, 232, 233
- Recruitments, Federal, by southerners, 20, 22, 23, 25, 31
- Richmond, Va., 266
- Robertson, Confederate General, 144
- Robinson, Jas. F., 19
- Roddy, Confederate General, 168
- Rodes, Confederate General, 139, 227
- Rome, Ga., 195, 196
- Rosser, Confederate General, 263
- Rossville, 166, 168, 175
- St. Louis, Mo., 16, 36, 228
- protection of property in, 15
- "Wide-Awakes," 15
- arsenal, 15, 25, 28
- forces in, 29
- encounter in, 29
- Savannah, Ga., 57, 242, 249
- Tenn., 67, 70
- Secession of southern States, 29, 32, 33
- Secessionists in Missouri organized as minute men, 15
- Seminary Ridge, 144
- Semmes, Confederate Admiral, 265
- Shelby, Confederate General, 122, 169
- Shelbyville, 122

- Shenandoah Valley, or Valley of Virginia, 204, 255
- Sibley, Confederate General, 77
- Siege of Fort Macon, N. C., 69
- Lexington, Mo., 46
- Knoxville, 178
- Vicksburg, 137
- Slave-holding States that remained in the Union after Lincoln became President, 16
- Slidell, Confederate Commissioner, 52
- Smith, E. Kirby, Confederate General, 70, 76, 80, 97, 101, 103, 109, 111, 183, 272
- Smith, G. W., Confederate General, 242
- Snodgrass Hill, 163, 166, 167
- South, 14. See Confederates
- mountain region of, disaffected to the Confederacy, 10
- soldiers from, supporting the United States in the War, 10
- natives of, living north, who fought the Confederates, 10
- Federal generals born in the, 13
- naval officers from the, 13
- navy placed or supported Federal armies down in the, 15
- South Anna River, 200
- South Atlantic Blockading Squadron, 143
- SOUTH CAROLINA, fails to take possession of Fort Sumter, 16
- Union Convention, 196
- Southerners who served in the United States navy, total, 13
- left the United States navy, total, 13
- classification, 14
- Southern Federals, total number, 10. See Alphabetical List
- Springfield Landing, 182-183
- Stanton, Frederick P., 19
- State Guard, Missouri, 42
- States, southern, that served as buffers against the Confederacy, 24
- Stewart, Confederate General, 193
- Stevenson, 76
- Stewart, Confederate General, 164, 213, 241, 257
- Stuart, J. E. B., Confederate General, 54, 133, 139, 141, 143, 144, 149
- Sunflower River, 125
- Tanner's Ferry, 195
- Taylor, Richard, Confederate General, 68, 126, 127, 140, 182-183, 186, 272
- TENNESSEE, total Federal troops from, 10. See East Tennessee
- Federals aid Federal Kentucky, 24
- secession of, 29, 36
- Nashville campaign, 55
- Tennessee and Kentucky campaign, 97
- Thomas, George H., 38, 40, 68, 70, 84-85, 89, 96, 98, 150, 156, *et seq.*, 172, *et seq.*, 187, *et seq.*, 196, *et seq.*, 207, *et seq.*, 228, 236, *et seq.*, 255, 256, 258, 259, 271, 368
- main army in the west commanded by, 11
- in command of the Military Division of the Mississippi, 11, 231
- Department of the Cumberland, 170
- Army of the Cumberland, 170
- 14th corps, 12
- Army of the Tennessee, 76
- nucleus of the Army of the Cumberland formed by, 45, 47
- victorious at Mill Springs, 56-57
- Army of the Ohio conducted toward Nashville by, 111
- in Murfreesboro battle, 119
- "Rock of Chickamauga," 166-167
- in Chattanooga battles, 173-174
- reconnoissance on Dalton, 180-181
- troops under, in the Atlanta campaign, 186
- Tullahoma campaign, 141

- Thomas, George — (*continued*)
 Peach Tree Creek, 213
 in Jonesboro battle, 225
 decisive battle of the War —
 Nashville — won by, 246
 Thompson, Jeff, Confederate
 General, 279
 Todd's Tavern, 191
 Tompkins, Chief of the Knights
 of the Golden Circle,
 killed, 41
 Total number of southern Fed-
 erals, 10
 Trent, arrest of Mason and Sli-
 dell, 52
 Trent's Reach, 252
 Tulifinny Cross Roads, 249
 Tupelo, Miss., 92, 96
- Union Club, Louisville, 31
 Union Safety Committee formed
 in St. Louis, 15
 United States army, regulars, 18
 arsenals, 18. See Arsenal
 Government occupies Forts
 Sumter and Pickens, 16-
 17
 United States navy. See Navy
- Vallandigham, 138, 151
 Van Dorn, Earl, Confederate
 General, 63, 64, 70, 108, 115
 Vaughn, Confederate General,
 229
 Vessels. See Navy
 Vicksburg, Miss., 80, 92, 94, 114-
 116, 125, 127, 168
 VIRGINIA, total Federal troops
 from, 11. See Western
 Virginia
 campaigns against, 33
 secession of, 25, 26, 33
 entered by Federal troops, 33
 northwestern, cleared of Con-
 federates, 33
 Virginia, Federal, organization
 of Government, 20, 23, 38,
 39
 Convention authorizes creation
 of State of West Virginia,
 43
 legislative consent thereto, 83
- Walker, Confederate General,
 112, 167
 Walker, R. Lindsay, Confederate
 General, 269
 Washington, D. C., protection of,
 16, 26, 28
 Western Department, 12, 37, 39
 Western Virginia, Confederates
 expelled, 22
 Wheeling assembly, 27, 30, 32
 arms for Federals of, 30
 Convention, 36, 37, 43, 53
 Constitution, 53, 69
 West Gulf Blockading Squadron,
 commanded by Farragut
 and Bell, 13-14
 West Point, southern graduates
 on the Federal side, 13
 West Tennessee army, 115
 W^{EST} VIRGINIA, sides with the
 Federals, 10
 the formation of the State, 22
 act for admission of, approved,
 117
 State of, comes into being, 140
 Wharton, Confederate General,
 232, 234
 Wheeler, Confederate General,
 117, 168, 169, 179, 221, 225
 Wheeling, Federal arms distrib-
 uted from, 30
 Assembly, 30, 32, 38
 "Wide-Awakes," 15
 Wilcox, Confederate General, 87,
 148, 188
 Wilcox's Landing, 207
 Wilkesboro, N. C., 258
 Wise, Henry A., Confederate
 General, 203
 Wright, Confederate General,
 147, 148
 Woodstock, Va., 228
- Yazoo City, 136
 Yazoo River, 95, 114, 125, 136
 Haines' Bluff, 116
 Chickasaw Bluffs, 117
 expedition from the north, 124
 York, Pa., 142
 York River, 81, 86
- Zollicoffer, Confederate General,
 45, 47, 48, 56

INDEX OF BATTLES, COMBATS, ACTIONS, ENGAGEMENTS AND EXPEDITIONS

- Adairsville, 196
Albemarle, 187, 234
 Aldie, 140
 Alexander's Bridge, 189
 Alexandria, 128, 135, 181
 Allatoona Creek, 230
 Allatoona Pass, 230
 Allen's Farm, 92
 Amelia Springs, 266
 Anderson, Fort, 125, 254
 Annapolis, 27
 Antietam, 107
 Apache Cañon, 69
 Appalachicola, 69
 Appomattox C. H., 268-270
 Appomattox Station, 269-270
 Arkansas Post, 122-123
 Arkansas River, 210
 Asheville, 272
 Ashland, 90, 200, 256
 Atchafalaya, 203
 Athens, 237
 Atlanta, 215, 221, 224
Atlanta, 140
 Auburn, 169
 Averbysboro, 256
- Bacon Creek, 84
 Baker's Creek, 135
 Bald Head, 129
 Bald Hill Knob, 215, 216
 Baltimore, 26
 Barnesville, 104
 Baton Rouge, 82, 83, 96
 Bayliss Creek, Va., 222
 Bayou Fourches, 157
 Bayou Pierre, 183-184
 Bayport, 168
 Bean's Station, 178
 Beaufort Harbor, N. C., 80
 Beauregard, Fort, 51
- Beaver Dam Creek, 90
 Belmont, 50
 Bentonville, 257
 Bermuda Hundred, 187, 196, 201, 204, 205
 Bethesda Church, 200
 Beverley Ford, 139
 Big Black River, 136
 Big Blue, 234
 Big Mulberry Creek, 262
 Bisland, Fort, 127
 Blackburn's Ford, 40
 Blackford's Ford, 108
 Black River, 181
 Blackwater, 109, 126
 Blakely, Fort, 252, 263, 265, 269
 Boonsboro, 105, 211
 Booneville, 37
 Boteler's Ford, 108
 Bowling Green, 60
 Boydton Road, 235
 Boydtown, 261-262
 Brandy Station, 139, 155, 169
 Bridgeport, 76, 80, 150, 170
 Bridgeville, 266
 Bristoe, 98, 169
 Broad River Expedition, 238
 Brown's Ferry, 170, 171
 Brownsville, 53
 Brunswick, 62
 Brush Mountain, 207, 208
 Budd's Ferry, 50
 Buffington, 129
 Buffington Island, 154
 Buford's Station, 247
 Bull Run, 41, 100
 Bull's Bay Expedition, 254
 Bull's Gap, 237
 Bunker Hill, 40
 Burnt Hickory, 199
 Butler, Fort, 142
 Buzzard's Roost, 180, 190

- Cairo, 27, 22
 Calhoun, 179
 Camden, Ark., 184, 186
 Camden, N. C., 77
 Campbell's Station, 172
 Cane Creek, 170
 Cane River, 186
 Cape Fear River, 251, 254
 Carlisle, 144
 Carrick's Ford, 40
 Carroll Station, 220
 Carthage, 39
 Cassville, 197
 Caswell, Fort, 194, 221
 Cave City, 50
 Cedar Creek, 231
 Cedar Mountain, 96
 Cedar Run, 96
 Chaffin's Bluff, 229
 Chaffin's Farm, 228
 Chalmette batteries, 79
 Champion's Hill, 133
 Chancellorsville, 131-133
 Chantilly, 102
 Chaplin Hills, 110
 Charles City Cross Roads, 93
 Charleston, 126, 171, 251, 254
 Charleston harbor, 89, 152, 156
 Charlestown, 223
 Chattahoochee River, 210-212
 Chattanooga, 172, *et seq.*
 Cheat Mountain, 46
 Cheraw, 255
 Chickamauga, 159, *et seq.*
 Chickasaw Bluffs, 116-117
 Chuckatuck, 128
 Cincinnati, 102, 153
 Clarendon, 210
 Clark, Fort, 44
 Clinch, Fort, 62
 Cloyd's Mountain, 192
 Cobb's Point, 59
 Coggin's Point, 96
 Cold Harbor, 200, *et seq.*
 Columbia, Tenn., 229, 238
 Columbia, S. C., 254
 Columbus, Ga., 271
 Columbus, Ky., 45
 Corinth, 109
 Corpus Christi, 97
 Covington, 112
 Craig, Fort, 52, 61
 Craighead's Bend, 83
 Crampton's Gap, 106
 Crater, 218
 Cross Keys, 88
 Culpeper, 155, 158
 Culp's Farm, 206
 Culp's House, 208
 Cumberland Gap, 89, 107, 156
 Cynthia, 204
 Dabney's Mills, 253
 Dallas, 193, *et seq.*, 229
 Dalton, 180, 194, 221, 231
 Dandridge, 179
 Darbytown Road, 220, 225
 Darling, Fort, 84, 194
 Davidson, Fort, 228
 Deatonville, 267
 Decatur, Ala., 231, 234, 246, 248
 Decatur, Ga., 211, 215
 Deep Bottom, 207, 210, 222
 De Russy, Fort, 124, 181
 Deveau's Neck, 242
 Diamond Hill, 206
 Dinwiddie C. H., 262
 Donaldsonville, 142, 153
 Donelson, Fort, 59-60
 Dranesville, 54
 Drewry's Bluff, 84, 196
 Droop Mountain, 171
 Dry Forks, 39
 Duck River, 122, 228, *et seq.*
 Dug Gap, 181, 190
 Dug Springs, 42
 Dutton's Hill, 126
 Ebenezer Church, 263
 Edgefield Junction, 98
 Elizabeth City, 59
 Elk Horn Tavern, 63-65
 Elk River, 150
 Elk Water, 46
 Emory, 156
 Ezra Church, 217
 Fairfax C. H., 35
 Fair Oaks, 86, 235
 Falling Waters, 38
 Farmington, 63, 169
 Farmville, 266
 Fernandina, 62
 Finnegan, Camp, 180
 Fisher, Fort, 247, 248, 250
 Fisher's Hill, 228, 233
 Five Forks, 263
 Florida Expedition, 190
 Folly Island, 152

Four Mile Creek, 205, 217
Franklin, 239-240
Frayser's Farm, 93
Frederick City, 104
Fredericksburg, 115, 196
Front Royal, 85

Gaines, Fort, 179, 218, 219
Gaines' Mill, 90-92
Gallatin, 96, 98
Galveston, 98, 121, 273
Garnett's Farm, 92
Garrison Creek, 141
Gettysburg, 144, *et seq.*
Glendale, 93
Globe Tavern, 222-223
Glorietta, 69
Golding's Farm, 92
Goldsboro, 255, 256
Grahamsville, 241
Grand Gulf, 125, 129, 133
Gravelly Run, 261
Gray, Fort, 184
Greenbrier River, 48
Gregg, Battery, 156
Grimball, Fort, 153
Groveton, 99

Hagerstown, 151, 211
Haines' Bluff, 116, 129
Hallsville, 54
Hamilton, 94
Hampton Roads, 65
Hanover, Pa., 143
Hanover C. H., Va., 85
Hardin's Bluff, 84
Harper's Farm, 267
Harper's Ferry, 85, 104-106, 211
Harrison, Fort, 218, 230
Harrisonburg, 181, 228
Harrison's Landing, 92, 94, 97
Hartsville, 123
Hatcher's Run, 235, 253
Hatchie Bridge, 110
Hatteras, Fort, 44
Hatteras Inlet, 44
Helena, 151
Henry, Fort, 57-59
High Bridge, 267
Hill's Point, 128
Hilton Head, 51
Hindman, Fort, 122
Honey Hill, 241
Hoover's Gap, 141
Howlett House batteries, 208

Huger, Battery, 128
Huger, Fort, 271
Huntley's Corner, 200
Huntsville, 76, 197

Indian Ridge, 197
Irish Bend, 197
Ironton, 228
Island No. 10, 68, 75
Iuka, 105, 108
Ivy Creek, 48
Ivy Mountain, 63

Jackson, Miss., 135, 153
Jackson, Camp, 29
Jackson, Fort, 77-80
Jackson's Mills, 256
Jacksonville, 124, 191
James Island, 89, 154, 254
James River, 252
Jasper, 87
Jefferson City, 37, 228
Jenkin's Ferry, 186
Jerusalem Plank Road, 208
Johnsonville, 236
Johnston's Landing, 116
Jonesboro, 225
Jonesville, 179

Kansas City, 26
Kearsarge vs. Alabama, 204-207
Kelly's Ford, 155
Kenesaw Mountain, 209
Kernstown, 69
Kettle Run, 98
King's Salt Works, 230
Kingston, Ky., 101
Kingston, Tenn., 242
Kinston, 256
Knob Gap, 116
Knoxville, 178

Lafayette, 208
Lancaster, 154
Laurel Hill, 39, 192
Laurel Mountain, 39
Lawrenceburg, 111
Lebanon, 81
Lee & Gordon's Mill, 159
Lee's Mill, 70
Lexington, Ky., 43, 102, 110, 203
Lexington, Mo., 46, 47, 234
Liberty, Mo., 26
Liberty, Va., 207
Liberty Gap, 141

- Liberty Hall, 230
 Lisbon, 222
 Little Blue, 234
 Little Osage, 234
 Little Rock, 155, 157, 182
 Liverpool's Landing, 138
 Logan's Cross Roads, 55
 London, 156
 Lookout Mountain, 173-174
 Louisville, 31, 41, 46, 108
 Lovejoy's Station, 225
 Lucas Bend, 45
 Lynchburg, 205, 206
- McAllister, Fort, 124, 242
 McDowell, 82
 McMinnville, 101
 Macon, 272
 McRae, 53
 Magnolia Hills, 130
 Malvern Hill, 93-94
 Manassas, 41, 100-101
 Manassas Gap, 154
 Manassas Junction, 98
 Mansfield, 182
 Marais des Cygnes, 234
 Marion, 246
 Mark's Mill, 185
 Marksville, 196
 Martinsburg, 129, 210, 227
 Maryland Campaign, 103
 Maryland Heights, 211
 Mechanicsville, 85, 90
 Memphis, 88
 Meridian Expedition, 180
 Middleburg, 140
 Middle Creek, 55
 Milford, 54
 Mill Creek Gap, 190, 191
 Milliken's Bend, 138
 Mill Springs, 55-56
 Mine Creek, 234
 Mine Run, 178
 Missionary Ridge, 175-176
 Mobile, 251, 253, 258, 271
 Mobile Bay, 219-220
 Monette's Ferry, 185
 Monitor vs. Virginia, 66
 Monocacy River, 211
 Montevallo, 262
 Montgomery, 271
 Monticello, 130, 139
 Morgan, Fort, 169, 197, 219, *et seq.*
 Morgantown, 50
- Morris Island, 152, 153
 Morristown, 178, 235, 237
 Moultrie, 126
 Mound City, 234
 Mt. Jackson, 228
 Mt. Sterling, 203
 Mt. Vernon, 152
 Mt. Zion Church, 54
 Mud Creek, 207
 Mud March, 123
 Mulberry Creek, 262
 Muldraugh Hill, 47
 Munfordville, 105-107
 Murfreesboro, 24, 117, *et seq.*, 242
- Nansemond River, 126
 Nashville, 61, 243, *et seq.*
 Natchez, 83
 National Bridge, 256
 Neosho, 39
 New Bern, 68, 125
 New Bridge, 85
 New Hope Church, 198, 209
 New Madrid, 62, 66
 New Market, 196, 200
 New Orleans, 79
 Newport News, 65-66
 Newtonia, 109, 235
 Newtown, 85
 New York Draft Revolts, 153
 Niagara, 222
 Norfolk, 27, 83
 North Anna, 196
 North Edisto River, 253
 Northern Neck, 130
- Oak Grove, 90
 Oak Hills, 43
 Old Church, 89
 Olustee, 180
 Opequon, 227
 Orchard Knob, 173
 Osage, 234
 Ossabaw Sound, 201
 Ouachita River, 181
 Owensboro, 108
 Ox Hill, 102
- Paducah, 45
 Paintsville, 57
 Pamunkey River, 84, 86
 Pascagoula Expedition, 236
 Pasquotank River, 59
 Payne's Farm, 177
 Peach Orchard, 92, 147

Peach Tree Creek, 213-215
 Pea Ridge, 63
 Pemberton, Fort, 124
 Peninsula Campaign, 67, 68
 Pensacola, 252
 Peralta, 77
 Perryville, 110-111
 Petersburg, 204, 264
 Petersburg Mine, 209-218
 Philippi, 36
 Pickens, Fort, 17-18, 25, 26, 38
 Pickett's Mills, 199
 Piedmont, 202
 Pillow, Fort, 75, 83
 Pilot Knob, 228
 Pine Mountain, 199, 203, *et seq.*
 Pittsburg Landing, 71, *et seq.*
 Pleasant Grove, 182-183
 Pleasant Hill, 183
 Plymouth, 87, 184
 Pocotaligo, 112
 Pocotaligo River, 179, 251
 Point of Rocks, 94
 Point Pleasant, 66
 Poolsville, 104
 Poplar Springs Church, 229
 Port Gibson, 130
 Port Hudson, 128, 137, 140, 152
 Port Republic, 88
 Port Royal, S. C., 51
 Port Royal, Va., 126
 Port Royal Ferry, 63, 55
 Pound Gap, 57
 Powell, Fort, 220
 Prairie Grove, 113
 Prestonburg, 55
 Pringle, Battery, 210, 211
 Providence Church Road, 133
 Pulaski, Tenn., 229, 236, 238
 Pulaski, Fort, 76

 Quaker Road, 261

 Rappahannock, 155, 172
 Raymond, 135
 Reams Station, 206, 223
 Red River Expedition, 179, 181-182, 185
 Resaca, 185, 221
 Richmond, 101
 Rich Mountain, 39-40
 Ringgold Gap, 177
 Roanoke Island, 58
 Roanoke River, 94
 Rochester, 50

Rock Castle Hills, 49
 Rock Wharf, 83
 Rocky Face Ridge, 190, *et seq.*
 Rocky Gap, 139, 155
 Rosecrans, Fort, 247
 Rowletts, 54
 Ruffs, 211
 Russy, Fort de, 134, 181

 Sabine Cross Roads, 189
 Sabine Pass, 97
 Sacramento, 54
 Sallor's Creek, 267
 St. Augustine, 66
 St. Charles, 89, 123
 St. Helena Sound, 51
 St. John's Bluff, 108
 St. John's River Expedition, 109, 110, 112
 St. Louis, 29
 St. Marks, 256
 St. Philip, Fort, 78
 Salem, 259
 Salem Church, 134
 Saline Bottom, 186
 Salineville, 154
 Salisbury, 271
 Saltville, 230, 237, 247
 Santa Fe, 54, 66, 78
 Santee River, 182
 Savage Station, 92
 Savannah, 247
 Seabrook, 53, 55
 Secessionville, 89
 Second Bull Run, 100-101
 Sedgwick, Fort, 263
 Selma, 265
 Seven Days' Battles, 90, *et seq.*
 Seven Pines, 86-87
 Sewell's Point, 83
 Sharpsburg, 107
 Shawnee Mound, 54
 Shepherdstown, 108
 Shiloh, 71, *et seq.*
 Shreveport Campaign, 181-183
 Simmsport, 203
 Smyrna, 211
 Snake Creek Gap, 191, 192, 194
 Somerset, 55, 126
 South Anna bridges Expedition, 144
 South Mills, 77
 South Mountain, 105-106
 Spanish Fort, 261, 269
 Spotsylvania, 191, *et seq.*

- Springfield, 43, 49, 59, 116, 122
 Spring Hill, 239-240, 247
 Stanford, 111
 Staunton, 202, 228
 Stedman, Fort, 259-260
 Steele's Bayou Expedition, 125
 Stevens, Fort, 212
 Stone River, 117, *et seq.*
 Stono River, 178, 210, 248
 Strong, Fort, 254
 Suffolk Campaign, 124, 126
 Sugar Creek, 61
 Sugar Loaf Mountain, 104
 Sumter, Fort, 16-18, 126, 170

 Tagodo Creek or River, 253
 Tampa, 130
 Thompson's Station, 124, 239
 Thoroughfare Gap, 99
 Tiptonville, 75
 Totopotomoy, 199, 200
 Tracy, Fort, 271
 Trevilian, 203, 204
 Trinity, 181
 Tullahoma, 141-143
 Tunnel Hill, 181, 186, 190
 Turkey Creek, 93
 Turner's Gap, 105
 Tuscaloosa, 266
 Tuscumbia, 231
 Tybee Island, 53, 54

 Union City, 69
 Upperville, 41
 Upton Hill, 49

 Valverde, 61
 Van Buren, 116

 Vicksburg, 127, 137, 140, 150
Virginia vs. Monitor, 66, 83

 Wagner, Fort, 152, *et seq.*, 226
 Walker, Fort, 51
 Warrenton, 125
 Washington, D. C., 211-212
 Washington, N. C., 104, 126
 Washita River, 181
 Wassaw Sound, 140
 Wauhatchie, 171
 Waynesboro, 228, 255
 Weldon R. R., 208, 222, 223
 West Harpeth River, 246
 West Liberty, 49
 Westmoreland C. H., 138
 West Point, Ga., 272
 West Point, Va., 81, 204
 Westport, 234
 White House, 200, 207
 White Oak Bridge, 93
 White Oak Road, 261-262
 White River, 89, 123
 White Sulphur Springs, 155
 Willcox's Bridge, 256
 Wildcat, Camp, 48
 Wilderness, 187, *et seq.*
 Williams, Fort, 184
 Williamsburg, 81
 Williamsport, 151
 Wilmington, 112, 247, 255
 Wilson's Creek, 43
 Winchester, 85, 139, 227
 Wise's Fork, 256
 Woodbury, 50
 Wytheville, 242, 246

 Yazoo River, 116, 124
 Yellow Tavern, 193
 Yorktown, 70, 80





3 2044 024 512 048

THE BORROWER WILL BE CHARGED
AN OVERDUE FEE IF THIS BOOK IS
NOT RETURNED TO THE LIBRARY ON
OR BEFORE THE LAST DATE STAMPED
BELOW. NON-RECEIPT OF OVERDUE
NOTICES DOES NOT EXEMPT THE
BORROWER FROM OVERDUE FEES.

Harvard College Widener Library
Cambridge, MA 02138 (617) 495-2413

